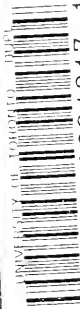
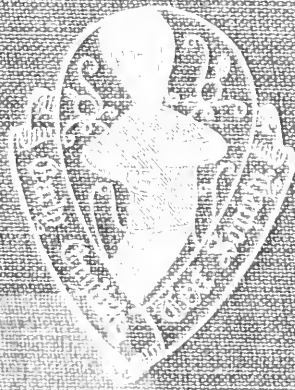


Ch.

Northern



3 1761 00361317 1















# The Northern Passion.

Early English Text Society.

Original Series, 145.

1913 (for 1912).

Price 15s.

BERLIN : A. ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE, W. 8.  
NEW YORK : C. SCRIBNER & CO., LEYPOLDT & HOLT.  
PHILADELPHIA : J. B. LIPPINCOTT CO.

Eng Ph  
(K)

# The Northern Passion

FOUR PARALLEL TEXTS AND THE FRENCH  
ORIGINAL, WITH SPECIMENS OF ADDITIONAL  
MANUSCRIPTS.

EDITED BY  
FRANCES A. FOSTER

OF BRYN MAWR COLLEGE.



THE PARALLEL TEXTS.

13, 831  
— 613, 14

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE <sup>Eng</sup>EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY<sup>Ph</sup>  
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,  
BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.  
AND BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,  
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.  
1913 (for 1912).

fi

Original Series, 145

---

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY.

## PREFACE

FOR the convenience of readers in using the edition and in order to avoid delay in the issue of volumes, it has been decided to publish *The Northern Passion* in two parts : Volume I containing the complete text of the four MSS., together with variant readings of five others ; Volume II including the Introduction, Notes and Glossary, the French text, and specimens of five additional MSS. of the English text. The present volume contains the complete texts, and the second is already in the hands of the printer. In the preparation of this volume I have been greatly indebted to Professor Carleton Brown, of Bryn Mawr College, who has suggested to me many points of method and has also read the complete proof sheets. I am further indebted for assistance with the proof to Mr. John Munro, of London, and to Dr. Samuel Moore, of the University of Wisconsin.

F. A. F.

*Bryn Mawr College,  
July 9th, 1913.*





## The Northern Passion.

THE text from the following MSS. is printed *in extenso* in parallel columns :—

Camb. Dd. 1. 1 (lacunæ supplied from Camb. Ii. 4. 9).

B. M. Additional 31,042.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harley 4196.

With collations from the following MSS. :—

Camb. Ii. 4. 9 (cited as I)

Camb. Ff. 5. 48 (cited as F)

Ashmole 61 (cited as A)

Camb. Gg. 1. 1 (cited as G<sub>1</sub>)

Cotton Tiberius E. vii.

} at the foot of the first two columns.

at the foot of the third column.

at the foot of the fourth column.

---

### EXPLANATION OF THE NOTATION USED IN THE FOOTNOTES.

Where the variant recorded in a footnote stands in place of more than one word in the text, the thin bracket inserted in the text marks the beginning of the phrase. Thus, on page 2 the phrase of the text paralleled by footnote 4 is marked : [I wyll 3ou telle.<sup>4</sup>

Where I, F, and A agree in their variation from Dd. the reading of I is given, with *no* letter preceding.

Where F and A agree in their variation from Dd. the reading of F is given, preceded by the letters F. A.

In portions of the text in which I supplies for Dd. variant readings common to F and A are given with *no* letter preceding.

Merely dialectical or orthographical variations are not recorded, except in the case of Cotton Tib. E. vii. In the case of this MS. *all* variations from the text of Harley 4196 are noted.

## Harleian 4196.

*Passio domini nostri ihesu Christi\**  
*secundum Marcum. Matheum.*

*Lucam & Iohannem.* \* [fol. 67a, col. 2]

All cristen men both more<sup>1</sup> and les 1\*  
 þat in pis werld here wonand es,  
 Aw forto think both day and night  
 And to haue minde with mayn &  
 might, 4\*  
 How ihesu crist, oure god so gude,  
 Boght vs with his precius blude,  
 And sufferd ded for oure misdede.  
 Herto suld ilkaman tak hede, 8\*  
 And loue him euer both loud & still,  
 þat slike kindnes wald schew vs till.  
 And for þe passioune of ihesu crist

<sup>1</sup> mare.

## Harleian 4196.

Es medeful forto be puplist, 12\*  
 And nedful<sup>1</sup> to all cristen men  
 Clerely forto kun and ken,  
 þarfore þus es it ordand here,  
 In iglische land men forto lere.\* 16\*  
 Als haly writ witnes & sais,  
 Ihesus fasted fourty days,<sup>2</sup> \* [fol. 67b, col. 1]  
 Ensampl<sup>3</sup> forto teeche vs to  
 flesly penance forto do. 20\*  
 þan þe fende þat es oure fa  
 ffand þat he had fasted swa,  
 He hoped þat he had hunger grete  
 And sune suld faly<sup>4</sup> for faut of mete.  
 To wildernes he went in hy 25\*

<sup>1</sup> MS. d of nedful written above the line.

<sup>2</sup> dais. <sup>3</sup> ensaumple. <sup>4</sup> fail.

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. I. 1.1*

*Additional.*

[L Ysten<sup>2</sup> alle<sup>3</sup>. [I wyH þou telle<sup>4</sup> \* 1  
 Of mekil peyne<sup>5</sup>. [I may þou  
 spelle<sup>6</sup> \* [fol. 1a]

Of Ihesu þat vs [aH hath<sup>7</sup> wroughte  
 And sythen<sup>8</sup> owre soules [dere  
 boughte<sup>9</sup> 4  
 [For mannys sake<sup>10</sup> he tholyd<sup>11</sup> peyne  
 He<sup>12</sup> [ne wolde<sup>13</sup>. here<sup>14</sup> soules tyne  
 Of hys passyon. I [wyll þou<sup>15</sup> telle  
 [If 3e wyH. a qwyH<sup>16</sup> dwelle 8  
 As<sup>17</sup> Marke [matheu. luke<sup>18</sup> & Iohn

L ystenes me I maye 3ow teHe\* 1  
 Of mekiH gude I wiHe 3ow spelle  
 \* [fol. 33a, col. 1]

Of Ihesu that vs alle wroghte  
 And sythene oure saules dere boghte  
 ffor he ne wolde owre saulis tyne  
 With owttyn sake he tholed peyne  
 his Passioune I may 3ow teHe  
 Ther In I mote a stownde dueHe  
 Als wa: Marke: Mathewe: luke and  
 Iohn

<sup>1</sup> D and I have no title; F. *passio domini*;  
 A. *Passio domini nostri*. <sup>2</sup> F. Herkyne.

<sup>3</sup> F. now; A. lordyngys. <sup>4</sup> F. if ye wille here.  
<sup>5</sup> pyte. <sup>6</sup> F. ye mow lere. <sup>7</sup> F. alle.

<sup>8</sup> F. syn he. <sup>9</sup> F. bowjt; A. dere hath  
 boujt. <sup>10</sup> vv. 5-6 transposed; With owten

gylt. <sup>11</sup> A. sofferd. <sup>12</sup> ffor he.

<sup>13</sup> A. wold not. <sup>14</sup> oure. <sup>15</sup> F. with.

<sup>16</sup> F. Afterwarde ther in I must; A. There  
 on I muste A stond. <sup>17</sup> F. Also. <sup>18</sup> MS.

Before luke, ly was written and crossed out;  
 F. Mathew; A. & mathew luke.

## Harleian 4196.

And temped oure lord god almighty ;  
 He knew no thing of his godhede,  
 þarfore he went with owten <sup>1</sup> drede, 28\*  
 To ger him wrik sum werkes wrang,  
 By cause þat he had fasted lang.  
 Bot he þat gouernes gude and ill,  
 And all þis werld may weld at will, 32\*  
 Sufferd fanding of þe fende  
 And answerd euer with wordes hende,  
 To gif vs cause and enchesounne  
 To suffer here sere temptacionne 36\*  
 Of þe fende and of oure fless  
 And of þe werld þat wikked es,  
 And euer stabilly forto stand  
 And noght faintly to be failand. 40\*  
 So sal we get þe victory

## Harleian 4196.

Of þe fende oure fals enmy,  
 Als ihesus þare ouer come þe fende  
 And at his will pepin gert him wende.  
 Efterward <sup>2</sup> þan þus bifell, 45\*  
 Als witnes beres in oure godspell ;  
 It neghed nere þe tyme <sup>3</sup> sertayne  
 þat crist in erth sukl suffer payne. 48\*  
 þe wordes wex ful wonder wide,  
 Of his werkes on ilka syde,  
 ffor ouer all in þat cuntre  
 He gert dom speke & blind men se, 52\*  
 And drafe out deuils fra men bidene,  
 And oþer signes þat oft war <sup>4</sup> sene ;  
 And als for lazar þat he raised, 55\*  
 Many of þe folk ful fast him praysed.

<sup>1</sup> outen.      <sup>2</sup> MS. d. of Efterward written  
 above the line.      <sup>3</sup> time.      <sup>4</sup> was.

## Cumb. Gg. 5. 31.

*Hic incipit passio domini nostri  
 ihesu christi.*

[I] ystenys now <sup>1</sup> I wyll 3owe tell\* 1  
 [L] of mykell pyte [I may 3ow <sup>2</sup>  
 spell      \* [fol. 149a]  
 Off ihesu þat [all hase <sup>3</sup> wroght  
 And sythen owre sawles [full dere  
 boght <sup>4</sup> 4  
 ffor he [wald noght oure saules <sup>5</sup> tyne  
 Wyth owten sakke he tholyd pyne  
 Thys <sup>6</sup> passion I wald <sup>7</sup> 3howe tell  
 [þare on me must <sup>8</sup> a stund dwell† 8  
 [Als Mathew Marke <sup>9</sup> luke & Iohn  
 † [fol. 149b]

## Harleian 4196.

<sup>1</sup> Herknith alle.      <sup>2</sup> in mi.      <sup>3</sup> ous alle.      <sup>6</sup> Of his.      <sup>7</sup> wol.      <sup>8</sup> Yef ye wolle.  
<sup>4</sup> dere abouth.      <sup>5</sup> our soweles nold noth.      <sup>9</sup> Here is Mathe.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[Alle a cordyn<sup>1</sup> . in to on  
 [For to<sup>2</sup> ful fyH . þe olde lawes  
 [He fastyd . ful<sup>3</sup> forty dayes 12  
 Wyth oute met<sup>4</sup> . wyth owte drynke 12a  
 Thankyd be Ihesu . heuen kynge 12b  
 His wertues [spredyn . wondyr<sup>5</sup> wyde

[Fer in londe<sup>6</sup> . on ylke a syde  
 The<sup>7</sup> Iwes haddyn . [þer wyth<sup>8</sup> enuye  
 They<sup>9</sup> seyde he ferde<sup>10</sup> . [alle in folye<sup>11</sup> 16  
 [They gaderyd hem<sup>12</sup> . to gedyr styлле  
 [Of Ihesu for to spekyn<sup>13</sup> . here wylle  
 [Alle they gadred hem<sup>14</sup> . at a feste  
 Rych & pore . moste & leste 20  
 Of [her Iewes<sup>15</sup> . prynces<sup>16</sup> alle  
 þe Iewes dede<sup>17</sup> . be fore hem calle  
 The most mastres . of her<sup>18</sup> lawe  
 [Spake of<sup>19</sup> Ihesu . in her sawe 24

If<sup>20</sup> we [thus . late hym<sup>21</sup> gone  
 They seyde amonge . hem euerychon \*  
 [þan wyH owre folke<sup>22</sup> . leuyn [hym In<sup>23</sup>  
 And [alle owre<sup>24</sup> lawes . [than schul  
 blynne<sup>25</sup> \* [fol. 12] 28

**C**Ayphas was . byschope [in þat<sup>26</sup> tyme  
 [Thorouge<sup>27</sup> prophecye . he [an-  
 swerde Ageyn<sup>28</sup>  
 [He than<sup>29</sup> seyð . to þe prynces alle

*Additional.*

In holy write accorde in tiH one  
 ffor to fulfiH the olde lawes  
 he ffastede fully fowrty dayes

his vertues sprede swythe wyde

fferre in þe laude on euir ylke syde  
 The Iewes hafedene at hym Envie  
 And said he ferdene aHe with folye  
 Thay gadirde þame to gedir stiHe  
 Of Ihesu for to speke þaire fiHe  
 AHe þay gederede þame at a feste  
 Riche and pore bothe<sup>1</sup> maste & leste  
 Of pharezenes the prynces aHe  
 The maste he dide by fore þame calle  
 The maste Maystirs of þaire lawes  
 Spakene of Ihesu in thaire sawes 24

þife we latene hym thus furthe gane  
 Thay sayedene amanges þame euir ylk-  
 ane

**K**ayphas was bysschoppe in þat tyme  
 [Thurghe prophecie he gane to  
 ryme  
 he saide vn to the prynces aHe

<sup>1</sup> F. þei ar acordynge alle; A. All þei  
 Accorde. <sup>2</sup> F. To. <sup>3</sup> A. Ihesu fastyd.  
<sup>4</sup> MS. t written above the line; F. A. lack  
 cc. 12a-12b. <sup>5</sup> sprynge; A. þei sponge.  
<sup>6</sup> A. Boþe fere & nere. <sup>7</sup> F. þat.  
<sup>8</sup> F. with hym; A. to hym. <sup>9</sup> A. And.  
<sup>10</sup> A. dyde. <sup>11</sup> F. with foly; A. grete  
 felonye. <sup>12</sup> MS. gageryd; F. Thus þei helde.  
<sup>13</sup> F. Off ihesus to speke; A. To speke of  
 Ihesu All. <sup>14</sup> F. lacks vv. 19-28; A.

They comme to geþyr. <sup>15</sup> A. seryzens þe.  
<sup>16</sup> MS. n, of prynces inserted. <sup>17</sup> MS. de;  
 A. dyde. <sup>18</sup> A. þat. <sup>19</sup> A. dyspysed.  
<sup>20</sup> A. Iff þat. <sup>21</sup> A. late hym thus. <sup>22</sup> A.  
 All oure folke wyll. <sup>23</sup> MS. le written  
 above leuyn; A. on hym. <sup>24</sup> A. owre.  
<sup>25</sup> A. schall be benymme. <sup>26</sup> F. þat ilke.  
<sup>27</sup> A. In. <sup>28</sup> F. can ryme; A. gane it  
 ryme. <sup>29</sup> He.  
<sup>1</sup> best deleted before bothe.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian 4196.

[þare in <sup>1</sup> acordys [in tyll one <sup>2</sup>  
ffor to fulfyll þe hald lawys  
He fasted fully fourty dawys 12

[And his <sup>3</sup> vertus [þa spredde full <sup>4</sup>  
wyde

ffre in land [and nere besyde <sup>5</sup>  
þe Iewys [had on hym <sup>6</sup> enwy  
And sayd he ferid [all wyth <sup>7</sup> foly 16  
[þai gedird þaime <sup>8</sup> to gedir [full styl <sup>9</sup>  
Of ihesu [forto wyrke þare wyll <sup>10</sup>  
All þai gedyrd þaime at a fest  
Ryche and pure most & lest 20

[Off Sarezens þe <sup>11</sup> prynces all  
þe Iewys dyd [þe fore þaime <sup>12</sup> call  
þe mast maistres of þe <sup>13</sup> lawes  
[Spake to <sup>14</sup> ihesu in þaire sawes 24

þai spake <sup>15</sup> amang þaime euerilkone  
If we lat hym þus forth <sup>16</sup> gone  
[Oure folk wyll all turn hym tyll  
And all will þa folow hys wyll <sup>17</sup> 28

Cayphas was byschope [in þat <sup>18</sup> tyme  
[And thurgh <sup>19</sup> prophecy began to ryme

He sayd to [þe princes þare <sup>20</sup> all

Bot þe iews had grete enuy  
And said he ferd all with foly,  
And fast þai ordand þam omell  
How þai might best his ferlis fell.

\* [fol. 67b, col. 2]

þe iews gert to geder call  
þe phariseus and princes all,  
And all þe maisters of þaire laws,  
And þus þan said þai in þaire saws : \*

*Si dimittimus eum sic 'omnes credent ei'*  
þai said omang þam euer ilkane :

"If we lat him þus furth gane,  
Al þe folk sal trow him in,

And þan <sup>1</sup> sall oure laws blin ;

28a Romanes <sup>2</sup> and folk of vnkouth <sup>3</sup> land

28b Sall <sup>4</sup> fetche oure folk out of oure hand

28c And do vs dole till we be dede, <sup>5</sup>

28d And mak maistries here in oure stede."

Cayphas was þaire bisschop þan ;  
Thurgh prophecy þus he bygan

And said vnto þe princes all :

<sup>1</sup> þei. <sup>2</sup> heuchon. <sup>3</sup> þe.  
<sup>4</sup> sprange swithe. <sup>5</sup> in euche side.  
<sup>6</sup> þar of haued. <sup>7</sup> with. <sup>8</sup> Alle þei  
comyn. <sup>9</sup> stille. <sup>10</sup> to speken  
alle her fille. <sup>11</sup> þe sarasins and her.  
<sup>12</sup> hym forth to. <sup>13</sup> her. <sup>14</sup> Hii speken

of. <sup>15</sup> *vv. 25-26 transposed ; seiden.*  
<sup>16</sup> forth to. <sup>17</sup> *vv. 27-28 lacking.*  
<sup>18</sup> þat. <sup>19</sup> Jonge. <sup>20</sup> her princes.  
<sup>1</sup> so þan. <sup>2</sup> Romanis. <sup>3</sup> vnkowth.  
<sup>4</sup> sal. <sup>5</sup> ded.

*Camb.* II. 4. 9. for *Camb.* Dd. 1. 1.

[Wote we<sup>1</sup> not . *q*what wy<sup>2</sup> be falle 32  
A man xal deyne . [vs alle<sup>3</sup> be forne  
pat the folke . be noughte lorne<sup>4</sup>  
Thus [he seyd . thoruge<sup>5</sup> propheeye  
þe Iewes [it tokyn . to gret<sup>6</sup> envye 36  
Of hem<sup>7</sup> selfe . [had þei<sup>8</sup> it noughte  
The holygoste . [it hem hade<sup>9</sup>  
broughte<sup>10</sup>

The Iewes fro . pat ylke day  
Ihesu to sloe . they thoughte Ay 40  
We<sup>11</sup> wyl noughte þei seyde . hem  
Amonge

pat nonan<sup>12</sup> com . to don vs wronge  
**A** [fful gret<sup>13</sup> feste . [per was<sup>14</sup> in honde  
[That esterne daye<sup>15</sup> . [was clepyd<sup>16</sup>  
in<sup>17</sup> londe 44

The Iewes [dedyn . honoure<sup>18</sup> pat<sup>19</sup> feste  
Ryche [& pore<sup>20</sup> . [bothe moste & leste<sup>21</sup>  
At pat<sup>22</sup> feste . þei [spokyn blame<sup>23</sup>  
[Of Ihesu<sup>24</sup> . [alle they seyd schame<sup>25</sup>  
[They demyd<sup>26</sup> hym . to [payne &<sup>27</sup> woo  
Alle<sup>28</sup> they thoughtyn<sup>29</sup> . hym to sloo  
[But euyr<sup>30</sup> they seyde . thei wolde  
abyde \* [fol. 2a] 51

[Tyl pat þe<sup>31</sup> feest . were [gon be syde<sup>32</sup> \*  
[pat noo crye: <sup>33</sup> [schulde noughte A  
ryse<sup>34</sup> 53

[To make noo noyse: on no manere<sup>35</sup>  
wyse

*Additional.*

Ne wate 3e noghte whate saHe by faH \*  
A mane saH dye vs by fore  
pat aH the werlde be noghte for[lore]<sup>1</sup>  
Thus<sup>2</sup> he saide thurgh prop[heeye]<sup>1</sup>  
The Iewes tuke þer at Envie  
Of hym selfe hauede he it noghte  
The holy goste hauede it hym broghte  
\* [fol. 33a, col. 2]

The Iewes fra pat Ilke daye  
Ihesu to sle pay thoght aye  
We ne wiH noghte pay sayde þame  
amange

That the romaynes do vs no wrange  
a fuH grete feste was þane nere hande  
pat paske daye was calde in lande

þe Iewes honourede pat Ilke feste  
Riche and pore bothe moste & leste  
at pat feste pay spake blame  
and of Ihesu Ilkone sayde schame 48  
pay demede hym to pyne & wa  
and aH pay thoghttene hym to slaa  
Bot 3itt pay said pay wolde habyde

TiH pat feste were commene be syde  
pat no crye ne solde a ryse

Ne na noyse on no wyse

<sup>1</sup> F. 3e thynke; A. 3e wate. <sup>2</sup> may.  
<sup>3</sup> A. vs. <sup>4</sup> for lorne. <sup>5</sup> seithe þe.  
<sup>6</sup> F. toke hym with; A. toke it to. <sup>7</sup> hym.  
<sup>8</sup> he had. <sup>9</sup> F. þe worde hym; A. hade it  
hym. <sup>10</sup> F. *inserts vv. 38a-38d*: The worde  
came his hert nere / ffor he was bisshope pat  
ilke 3ere / He seyd sothe hit shulde be he / That  
shulde dye vpon þe tre. <sup>11</sup> F. *lacks vv. 41-42*.  
<sup>12</sup> A. romans. <sup>13</sup> A. grete. <sup>14</sup> F. was. <sup>15</sup> F.  
Ester day; A. That paske. <sup>16</sup> F. men caH;  
A. was callyd. <sup>17</sup> A. in pat. <sup>18</sup> F. hade;  
A. honoaryd. <sup>19</sup> pat ilke. <sup>20</sup> F. pore. <sup>21</sup> F.

leest & moost; A. most & leste. <sup>22</sup> F. the.  
<sup>23</sup> F. gadurt sammen; A. spokyne same. <sup>24</sup> A.  
Ihesu cryste. <sup>25</sup> F. to speke lituH gammen;  
A. forto blame. <sup>26</sup> F. Thei did; A. *vv. 49-50*  
*transposed*; And seth dyde. <sup>27</sup> A. sofyre.  
<sup>28</sup> F. flor. <sup>29</sup> A. thretyne. <sup>30</sup> But. <sup>31</sup> F.  
Til the; A. To pat. <sup>32</sup> A. ouyr glyde. <sup>33</sup> F.  
ffor no slaunder; A. That no sclandere. <sup>34</sup> F.  
shulde Arise; A. schuld ryse. <sup>35</sup> F. Nor  
noyse in no kyns; A. Amonge þe folke in non.  
<sup>1</sup> Spot covers end of vv. 34 and 35.  
<sup>2</sup> Thurgh deleted before Thus.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þhe ne wote <sup>1</sup> what sall befall 32  
 A man sall dy vs befor  
 þat all [þe folke be nogh[t] forlorne <sup>2</sup>  
 [ffor þis he <sup>3</sup> sayd wyth <sup>4</sup> prophecy  
 þe Iewes tuke it [tyll grete <sup>5</sup> enwy 36  
 Off hym selfe [he had <sup>6</sup> it noght  
 [Bot þe <sup>4</sup> halygast [it hym broght <sup>7</sup>

þe Iewys fro þat same <sup>8</sup> day  
 Ihesus to sla þa thoght ay 40  
 We wyll noght þai sayd þaime amang.

[þat þe <sup>9</sup> Romayns come and <sup>10</sup> vs wrang  
 A full grete fest it <sup>11</sup> was on hand  
 þat [passe tyme <sup>12</sup> es called <sup>13</sup> in land 44

þe Iewis [honowrd þat ilke <sup>14</sup> fest  
 Ryche and pure most and lest  
 At þat fest þai spak [grette blame <sup>15</sup>  
 Of ihesu [euyr and sayd hym <sup>16</sup> schame  
 [ffor dyd <sup>17</sup> hym tyll pyne <sup>18</sup> and waa 49  
 [And euyr <sup>19</sup> þai thoght hym [for to <sup>20</sup> slaa  
 Bot <sup>21</sup> þai sayd þai wald abide

Tyll þat <sup>22</sup> feste war gane besyde 52  
 At nakynns <sup>23</sup> cry þar <sup>24</sup> suld ryse

Na no noise on nokynns <sup>25</sup> wyse

*Harleian 4196.*

“Ne wate 3e noght what will byfall? <sup>1</sup>  
 A man bus vnto dede <sup>2</sup> be broght  
 So þat all folk peris noght.”  
 þus he said thurgh prophecy  
 þe ded of crist to signify,  
 Bot of him self he said it noght;  
 þe haly gaste þir wordes wroght

To proue þat crist, god sun mighty,  
 ffor sinful man in erth suld dy.

A grete feste þan come nere hand,  
 þat pash was named in þat land,

And all þai said he suld be slane  
 Als sune als þaire fest war gane;  
 And all assented to habide

Till it war passed þat high tide,  
 So þat nonkins noys suld rise,

Ne no wonder on [non vise, <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> wite noth.      <sup>2</sup> mankin schal now  
 be lorn.      <sup>3</sup> þos him.      <sup>4</sup> þe.      <sup>5</sup> with.  
<sup>6</sup> ne had he.      <sup>7</sup> pult hit in his both.      <sup>8</sup> þilke.  
<sup>9</sup> þat.      <sup>10</sup> to do.      <sup>11</sup> þer.      <sup>12</sup> ester day.  
<sup>13</sup> clepid.      <sup>14</sup> gederid to þat.      <sup>15</sup> blame.

<sup>16</sup> euche seide.      <sup>17</sup> þei dampned.      <sup>18</sup> car.  
<sup>19</sup> Alle.      <sup>20</sup> to.      <sup>21</sup> Yet.      <sup>22</sup> her.      <sup>23</sup> no.  
<sup>24</sup> ne.      <sup>25</sup> none.

<sup>1</sup> bifall.      <sup>2</sup> ded.      <sup>3</sup> none wise.

8 *The sixth day before the feast, Jesus drew near a city. He sent two disciples to seek an ass with her foal.*

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[pat day they hadn<sup>1</sup> . wyth owtyn rede

TiH þay hanedyne opir rede

[Demyd A<sup>2</sup> man : [to þe<sup>3</sup> dede 56

ffor to done a mane to þe dede

þe sexte day : be fore þe<sup>4</sup> tyme

Thay sett daye by fore the tyme

[pat Ihesu<sup>5</sup> of whom . is<sup>6</sup> made thys<sup>7</sup> ryme

Ihesu of whame es made this ryme

To A cete : [he gan<sup>8</sup> [hym drawe<sup>9</sup>

To a Cete he gane hym drawe

þere he thoughte : to dwellyn<sup>10</sup> A thrawe<sup>11</sup> 60

Thare he thoghte to dueHe a thrawe

[He clepyd of hys : dyscyples two<sup>12</sup> [pat<sup>13</sup> schulde<sup>14</sup> [on : hys<sup>15</sup> Arend goo

He callede of hys discyples twa \*

And bade þame one hys erande gaa

[Myldely he seyde : in<sup>16</sup> to pat<sup>17</sup> cyte

Mildly to that cete \* [fol. 33b, col. 1]

[þe schul wende. And A þens me be<sup>18</sup>

þat pay myglite by fore þam see

[þere xul þe<sup>19</sup> fynde : wyth Ine A<sup>20</sup> walle 65

and þe schaft fynde with Ine þe waHe

[A asse<sup>21</sup> [stondynge : in here<sup>22</sup> stalle<sup>23</sup>

a Milde beste standande in staHe

Ane asse bowndene with hir fole

To takene hir mene saH þow thole

[And that<sup>24</sup> Asse<sup>25</sup> : brynge [it to<sup>26</sup> me

that asse brynge þe to me

[ffor I<sup>27</sup> wyH wende<sup>28</sup> : to þat<sup>29</sup> cete

and I wiH wende to þe Cete

Hys<sup>30</sup> dycyples : [þey gune<sup>31</sup> wende To þat cete : fayre And hende 72

Hys discypils þane gane wende

Alle þay fondene swa Ihesu sayde

[Al they<sup>32</sup> dedyn<sup>33</sup> : As [Ihesu badde<sup>34</sup>

pat asse pay dide by fore hym lede

þey toke<sup>35</sup> þe<sup>36</sup> [Asse : And<sup>37</sup> be fore hym ladde<sup>38</sup>

<sup>1</sup> F. They wolde not ; A. That þei hade.

<sup>2</sup> F. That day do no ; A. Do þat dey A.

<sup>3</sup> to. <sup>4</sup> A. þat. <sup>5</sup> Ihesu. <sup>6</sup> F. þei.

<sup>7</sup> F. A. <sup>8</sup> F. they can. <sup>9</sup> A. draw. <sup>10</sup> F.

lif. <sup>11</sup> F. inserts *rr. 60a-60b* : His discipuls

with hym zede / They thoht of hym to haue

here mede. <sup>12</sup> F. Off hem alle he called out

moo ; A. Of hys dyssypuls he clepyd two.

<sup>13</sup> F. And seid þe ; A. And bade þei. <sup>14</sup> F.

shaf. <sup>15</sup> F. on myn ; A. hys. <sup>16</sup> F. Mildle ;

A. In. <sup>17</sup> A. þe myddys of þone. <sup>18</sup> F. þat

þe mowen agayns vs se ; A. That þe may be

for þow se. <sup>19</sup> F. And þe schulde. <sup>20</sup> þe.

<sup>21</sup> A mykle best ; MS. And *deleted before* A.

<sup>22</sup> F. stande in : A. stondynge in. <sup>23</sup> *rr. 67-*

*68 inserted* : A nasse bownde with hir fole / F.

To lose monkynde loth me wore ; A. To

lowys hyre mene shall þow thole. F. inserts

*rr. 68a-68d* : But if men seyn ouzt for ille /

Onswerye myldly and stille / They shaft suffer

alle youre dede / If þei sey I haue gret nede.

<sup>24</sup> F. That ilke ; A. That. <sup>25</sup> F. best ; A.

best þe. <sup>26</sup> F. to ; A. heþyr to. <sup>27</sup> F. I. <sup>28</sup> F.

fare. <sup>29</sup> A. þone. <sup>30</sup> A. Than hys. <sup>31</sup> F.

forth can ; A. gane forth. <sup>32</sup> F. Also thay ;

A. They. <sup>33</sup> F. founde. <sup>34</sup> F. he seyde ;

A. Ihesu theme bade. <sup>35</sup> did. <sup>36</sup> F. þat.

<sup>37</sup> Asse. <sup>38</sup> F. leyde ; F. inserts *rr. 74a-*

*74b* : They broat þe Asse gode spedc / Riht

be fore oure lordis fede.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

Tyll þai had [som othyr<sup>1</sup> rede  
þat day tyll do a man [to þe<sup>2</sup> deed 56  
þe thyrd<sup>3</sup> day be fore þat tyme  
Ihesu of whame es made þis ryme \*

Tyll a<sup>4</sup> citee he [gan hym<sup>5</sup> drawe  
[þare he<sup>6</sup> thoght [to byde<sup>7</sup> a thrawe

He called<sup>8</sup> of hys disciples two 61  
And bad [þaim on hys erand go<sup>9</sup>

Myldely [vntill þat ilke<sup>10</sup> cite \* [fol. 150a]  
At [þai myght<sup>11</sup> agayn þaim<sup>12</sup> see 64  
[þai suld<sup>13</sup> fynd wyth in þe wall

A myld best standand<sup>14</sup> in stall  
A nasse bunden with hir fole  
To lese hyr men [sall þowe<sup>15</sup> thole 68  
[And þat<sup>16</sup> asse bryng 3he [vn to<sup>17</sup> me  
ffor<sup>18</sup> I wyll weynd to 3hone<sup>16</sup> cyte

Hys<sup>19</sup> disciples [gan forth<sup>20</sup> wende  
To þat cite þat was so hend 72  
All<sup>21</sup> þai fand als [ihesus þai<sup>22</sup> sayd  
[þare of þa war full wele payd.<sup>23</sup>

ffor in þat time it wald noht seme

Any man to ded at deme.  
And when þe fest dais war fulfild,  
Right als crist him self wild,

He drogh him to þe same cete  
Whare he wist he suld demed be.

He cald of his desciples<sup>1</sup> twa  
And bad þat þai suld smertly ga

To þe cete þat bifor þam stode,  
And þus he said with milde mode :  
"Twa bestes bifor þow sall 3e finde<sup>2</sup>

And baldly sall 3e þam vnbind,

And vnto me þat þai be broght ;  
And if any<sup>3</sup> say to þow<sup>4</sup> oght,  
Sais þowre maister of þam has nede, 70a  
þan sall þai suffer þow gude spede." 70b  
þe apostels went with hert glad  
And all þai fand als ihesu bad :

<sup>1</sup> another. <sup>2</sup> to. <sup>3</sup> sixte. <sup>4</sup> þat.  
<sup>5</sup> gan. <sup>6</sup> He. <sup>7</sup> bi leue þer.  
<sup>8</sup> cliped. <sup>9</sup> hi schold his dede do.  
<sup>10</sup> to þat. <sup>11</sup> iye mowen. <sup>12</sup> yiow.  
<sup>13</sup> Iye schulle. <sup>14</sup> stond. <sup>15</sup> scholde þer.  
<sup>16</sup> þat. <sup>17</sup> to. <sup>18</sup> And. <sup>19</sup> He dide his.

<sup>20</sup> anon. <sup>21</sup> Til. <sup>22</sup> ihesu.  
<sup>23</sup> r. 74 lacking.  
<sup>1</sup> descyple. <sup>2</sup> find. <sup>3</sup> ani.  
<sup>4</sup> 3w.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

þere on [sate Ihesu: fayre And<sup>1</sup> hende  
[And to<sup>2</sup> þat cyte: [he gan<sup>3</sup> wende 76

**T**he chylde[n] of hebrew: [harde it<sup>4</sup>  
seye

þat Ihesu [schulde com<sup>5</sup>: [þat ylke<sup>6</sup>  
weye

þey [sette them<sup>7</sup>: [wyth owten<sup>8</sup> þe  
toun 79

Wyt [ful fayre<sup>9</sup>: processeoun 101. 20

Summe of hem: be forne hym 3ede

here<sup>10</sup> clothys [fayre: they gan<sup>11</sup> sprede<sup>12</sup>

Summe broughte flowres: [of sawoure  
swete<sup>13</sup>

To [leye be fore<sup>14</sup> hym: in þe strete 84

þe<sup>15</sup> pore men: [wyth herte<sup>16</sup> fre

Broughten<sup>17</sup> braunches<sup>18</sup>: of<sup>19</sup> palmtree

[And summe<sup>20</sup> be gan: [for to<sup>21</sup> cryen

Saue vs lorde: or [þat we<sup>22</sup> deyen<sup>23</sup> 88

**I**hesu<sup>24</sup> lyghtede: [down ful<sup>25</sup> styll

And<sup>26</sup> blyssyd hem: wyth good  
wylle

þare one satt Ihesu faire and hende

[And to]<sup>1</sup> þat Cete þay gane wende

[The child]<sup>1</sup>re of Ebrewe herde saye

[þat Ihesu]<sup>1</sup> solde come þat waye

þay kepede hym with owt þe town

With ful grete processioune

Some of þame by fore hym 3ede

þaire clothes in þe stretys to sprede

Some broghte floures ful swete

To strewe by fore hym in þe strete

Some by gumnene for to crye

Safe vs lorde are we dye

Ihesu lyghtede downe ful stiþ

and blyssede þame with gud wiþ

The poure mene with herte free

Broghte braunches of palme tree

he passyd forth: [wyth owte envye<sup>27</sup>

[And toke þe weye<sup>28</sup>: to betanye 92

[þoroughte that<sup>29</sup> strete. [he gan dryue<sup>30</sup>

[he reysyd A lazare<sup>31</sup>. fro deth to lyue

he passede furth with owttene envye

he toke þe waye to bethanie

By þat strete als he gane ryve

lazare he raysede fra dede to lyue

<sup>1</sup> F. he hym sett þat was. <sup>2</sup> To. <sup>3</sup> F. can they. <sup>4</sup> herd. <sup>5</sup> F. came. <sup>6</sup> A. þat. <sup>7</sup> F. kept hym; A. come Aþene hym. <sup>8</sup> A. in. <sup>9</sup> F. ful gret; A. wele feyre. <sup>10</sup> F. Her owne. <sup>11</sup> F. for to; A. before hym to. <sup>12</sup> A. inserts *vr.* 82a-82b: They spred þer clothys hym Ageyne / Off hys commynge so wer þei feyne. <sup>13</sup> F. swete; A. feyre & suete. <sup>14</sup> F. strawe be fore; A. strew Afore. <sup>15</sup> A. Tho. <sup>16</sup> F. of bert; A. wyth herte so. <sup>17</sup> F. The; A. Brake

þe. <sup>18</sup> A. branch. <sup>19</sup> F. of þo; A. of þe. <sup>20</sup> A. They. <sup>21</sup> F. to synge &amp. A. to sey &. <sup>22</sup> F. 3e. <sup>23</sup> F. inserts *vr.* 88a-88b: Blessed be this cyte / Off god þat is in trinite. <sup>24</sup> F. When he. <sup>25</sup> F. down; A. doun wele. <sup>26</sup> F. He. <sup>27</sup> A. in þe wey. <sup>28</sup> A. To he come. <sup>29</sup> F. Be þat; A. Be A. <sup>30</sup> F. came he ryve; A. in þat sythe. <sup>31</sup> F. The laser he rayseyd; A. he resyd lazere.

<sup>1</sup> Spot covers beginning of *vr.* 76-78.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þe<sup>1</sup> asse þai did before [þaim wende<sup>2</sup>  
þare on satte ihesu [þat was to<sup>3</sup> hend<sup>4</sup> 76  
The childir of [Ebrowe þan<sup>5</sup> herd say

þat ihesu [suld come<sup>6</sup> þat [ilke same<sup>7</sup>  
way  
þa kepyd hym [wyth in<sup>8</sup> þe town

With [a full fayre<sup>9</sup> procession 80  
Some of þaim before hym 3ode  
þaire clothis [before hym for to<sup>10</sup> sprede  
And [some of þaime<sup>11</sup> broght floures  
swete

[And strewes<sup>12</sup> before hym in þe strete  
þe pure[men þare<sup>13</sup> wyth hertys [full free<sup>14</sup>  
Broght braunches of<sup>15</sup> þe palme tree  
[And som<sup>16</sup> be gan [to fast<sup>17</sup> cry  
Salve vs lord [ellys be houys vs<sup>18</sup> dy 88  
Ihesu lyghtid down full styll  
And blyssed þaime with [full gude<sup>19</sup>  
wyll

He<sup>20</sup> passed forth wyth [hys meny<sup>21</sup>  
And tuke þe way [rytht to<sup>22</sup> bethany 92  
Be þat strete [þar he gau for<sup>23</sup> ryfe  
[He raysed a lazer<sup>24</sup> fro deeth to lyfe

*Harleian 4196.*

þai broght vnto him bestes twa \* 74a  
Ane asse with hir fole als wa, 74b  
þaire clathes þai laid with owten lett  
And ihesu seþin obouen þai sett,

\* [fol. 68a, col. 1]

And he<sup>1</sup> rade vnto þe towne;

þai kepid him with processioune<sup>2</sup>  
And did vnto him grete honowre,  
Als þaire souerayne and sauiewre.<sup>3</sup>

Bot in all wirschip þat þai did 90a  
Envy ay in þaire hertes war hid. 90b  
Bot neuer þe les, in þat ilk day, 90c  
With owten harme he went oway 90d  
ffra þe<sup>4</sup> folk full<sup>5</sup> of envy,  
And toke þe way to bethany.

<sup>1</sup> þat. <sup>2</sup> him led. <sup>3</sup> feir and.  
<sup>4</sup> v. 76a inserted: To þat cite þei gon wend.  
<sup>5</sup> ebreu. <sup>6</sup> come. <sup>7</sup> þilke. <sup>8</sup> with oute.  
<sup>9</sup> ful gret. <sup>10</sup> þei dide bi for him. <sup>11</sup> summe.  
<sup>12</sup> To leien. <sup>13</sup> men. <sup>14</sup> fre. <sup>15</sup> MS. of of.

<sup>16</sup> Summe. <sup>17</sup> for to. <sup>18</sup> here we. <sup>19</sup> gode.  
<sup>20</sup> þai. <sup>21</sup> oute envie. <sup>22</sup> to. <sup>23</sup> þai gon.  
<sup>24</sup> A lazer ros.  
<sup>1</sup> so he. <sup>2</sup> processioune. <sup>3</sup> sauiewre. <sup>4</sup> þa.  
<sup>5</sup> ful.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

Whan he hade . [pat lazar<sup>1</sup> reysede  
[Mekyl perfore . he was<sup>2</sup> preysede<sup>3</sup> 96  
Ihesu<sup>4</sup> and hys . decyple meke  
I [þey went<sup>5</sup> to<sup>6</sup> tounne . [mete for<sup>7</sup> to  
seke

whene he hauede lazare rayсед  
Thanne was he fuH mekiH praysede  
Ihesu and his dyscyple meke  
went to þe townne mete to seke

They comen<sup>8</sup> to . A<sup>9</sup> manys hows  
[Hys name was<sup>10</sup> . Symond leprows 100  
[He fedde hem Alle . Alyche enene<sup>11</sup>  
[And þere<sup>12</sup> came . mary magdalene  
In [holy wrytte . of here<sup>13</sup> men rede  
þat sche hade donen . synfulle<sup>14</sup> dede  
Of Ihesu [sche wolde<sup>15</sup> . mercy craue<sup>16</sup>  
[Sche knelyd down<sup>17</sup> . [mercy to haue<sup>18</sup>  
Sche knelyd<sup>19</sup> down . And wyssche hys  
fete [fol. 3a]

Ihesu come tiH a mannes house  
his name was called Symond leprous  
He fedde þame þare aH by dene  
and thare come Marie Magdalene [fol. 33b,  
col. 2]  
In haly writt of hir mene rede  
þat Marie haued done a synfuH dede 104  
Of Ihesu scho wolde Mercy hafe  
Scho kneled downe hir bote to craue  
Scho sett hir downe & wesche his fete

wyth þe terys . þat sche leet<sup>20</sup> 108  
Sche<sup>21</sup> wyped [hem sythen<sup>22</sup> . [wyth  
here<sup>23</sup> heere  
ffor<sup>24</sup> her synnys . her hert was seere  
[A precyous<sup>25</sup> oynement . sche broughte  
her wyth  
Sche [broughte it hym<sup>26</sup> . wyth [ful  
good<sup>27</sup> gryth 112  
Sche Anoyntede<sup>28</sup> hys feet . [þat were  
sore<sup>29</sup>  
And cryed<sup>30</sup> [Ihesu lorde<sup>31</sup> . thyne ore

with the terys þat scho lete  
Sythene scho wyped þame with hir  
hare  
ffor hir synnes hir herte was sare  
Ane oynement scho broghte hir with  
Scho droughe it forthe with gud grythe  
Scho Ennoyntede hys fete þat were sare  
and cryed Ihesu criste thyne are

<sup>1</sup> F. þe laser; A. lazere. <sup>2</sup> F. Therefore  
he was mycutH; A. There fore was he mekyll.  
<sup>3</sup> *vv.* 96a-96b inserted; Off martha and mary  
(A. mary maudelene) also / ffor they saw (A.  
saw hym) þat dede do. <sup>4</sup> F. He. <sup>5</sup> Went.  
<sup>6</sup> A. to þe. <sup>7</sup> F. rest; A. per mete. <sup>8</sup> F.  
turnyd in. <sup>9</sup> a gode. <sup>10</sup> F. Was called.  
<sup>11</sup> F. Offt þei restid hem be twene; A. he  
fedde them þer All be dene. <sup>12</sup> F. Ther.  
<sup>13</sup> F. hir scripture as. <sup>14</sup> F. many synful.  
<sup>15</sup> F. wolde; A. *transposes vv.* 105-106.  
<sup>16</sup> haue. <sup>17</sup> F. On knees sche set. <sup>18</sup> hir

bote to craue. <sup>19</sup> sette hir; A. *transposes*  
*vv.* 107-108. <sup>20</sup> A. wepe; A. *inserts vv.*  
107a-107b = F. 110a-110b: [And kyssed them  
(F. Sche kyst his fete) wyth full gode wyll /  
[And fore hyre (F. Her) trespas sche lyked yll.  
<sup>21</sup> F. Syn sche; A. And. <sup>22</sup> hem. <sup>23</sup> F.  
with. <sup>24</sup> A. And fore. <sup>25</sup> An. <sup>26</sup> F.  
drew hit forthe; A. drew it oute. <sup>27</sup> gode.  
<sup>28</sup> F. layde it to. <sup>29</sup> F. sore. <sup>30</sup> F. seid;  
A. euyr sche cryed. <sup>31</sup> F. ihesu criste; A.  
Ihesu.

*She washes Jesus' feet with her tears, drying them with her hair, and anointing them 13  
with precious ointment.*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian 4196.*

[And when <sup>1</sup> he had þe <sup>2</sup> laȝer rayſed <sup>3</sup>  
[þan he was full <sup>4</sup> mekyll prayſed 96  
Iheſus and his diſciples [full meke <sup>5</sup>  
Went [to þe town <sup>6</sup> feſtes [for to <sup>7</sup> ſeke

Criſt and his menȝe mild & meke  
Went to þe toun reſt forto ſeke.

He come [tyll a manes <sup>8</sup> howſe  
Hys name was <sup>9</sup> ſymon leprous 100  
He feſted þaime [þar all <sup>10</sup> be dene  
And þedyr <sup>11</sup> come mary Magdalene  
In haly wrytte [men of hyr <sup>12</sup> reðiſ 103  
Scho <sup>13</sup> had done [many ſynfull dedes. <sup>14</sup>

þai come vntill a gude mans hows,  
þat named was ſymon <sup>1</sup> leprows,  
And als þai at paire ſupere ſat,  
Mari maudlayne come in þat,

Of iheſu ſcho wald mercy hafe  
Scho kneled downe hyr bote crafe <sup>15</sup>  
Scho ſette hyr downe and weſſch hyſ  
fete \* [fol. 150v]

And vnto criſt faſt gan ſcho cry  
And for hir miſdedes <sup>2</sup> aſked mercy.  
Doun ſcho fell and weſche hiſ fete

With þe <sup>16</sup> teres þat ſcho [gan grete <sup>17</sup> \*  
Sithen ſcho wyped þaime with hyr hare

With þe teres þat ſcho grete,  
And ſepin ſcho dried þam with hir  
hare,

ffor hyr [ſynnes hyr was ſare <sup>18</sup> 110  
A <sup>19</sup> oynement ſcho broght hyr wyth

And for hir ſins ſcho murned ſare.  
Ane oynement with hir ſcho broght,

Scho drowe it furth with [full gude <sup>20</sup>  
gryth

þat was of preciſus <sup>3</sup> thinges wrought ;

Scho dyght <sup>21</sup> hiſ fete [wyth þat <sup>22</sup> ware  
ſare 113

And þarwith ſcho enoynted him,

And cryed [and ſayd iheſu <sup>23</sup> þine are

Als men may find bifor þis time <sup>4</sup> 113a  
In þe laſt godſpell ſaue ane, to luke, 113b  
þat ſett <sup>5</sup> es bifore in þis buke ; 113c  
Bot proces clerely <sup>6</sup> to declare, 113d  
Here I ſall ȝit muſter mare. 113e

<sup>1</sup> Wan. <sup>2</sup> þat. <sup>3</sup> rerid. <sup>4</sup> þar for was  
he. <sup>5</sup> eke. <sup>6</sup> in weie. <sup>7</sup> to. <sup>8</sup> to an  
austin is. <sup>9</sup> was calid. <sup>10</sup> alle. <sup>11</sup> þer.  
<sup>12</sup> of hir men. <sup>13</sup> þat yio. <sup>14</sup> a ſinfol dede.  
<sup>15</sup> to craue. <sup>16</sup> hir. <sup>17</sup> lete. <sup>18</sup> ſinne ſori

was þere. <sup>19</sup> And. <sup>20</sup> gode. <sup>21</sup> ſmered.  
<sup>22</sup> þat. <sup>23</sup> iheſu criſt.

<sup>1</sup> Simon. <sup>2</sup> miſdes. <sup>3</sup> preciſus.  
<sup>4</sup> tyme. <sup>5</sup> ſet. <sup>6</sup> clerly.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

Ihesu wyste here wylle . ful wele  
[he sufferd here . to don<sup>1</sup> euery<sup>2</sup> dele  
þat oynement . [it was<sup>3</sup> so swete 117  
þat sche Anoyntede<sup>4</sup> . wyth<sup>5</sup> hys feete  
[þe sanoure þer of . it<sup>6</sup> [sprange ful<sup>7</sup>  
wyde

Al<sup>8</sup> abowtyn . on euery<sup>9</sup> syde 120

[It was swettar . þan lycoryce 120a

And passyng<sup>e</sup> al maner . of other spyce<sup>10b</sup>

A dyceple . [þere was<sup>11</sup> ynne

[I wote he<sup>12</sup> was . combred wyth<sup>13</sup>  
synne

Iudas caryoth . was hys name

he seyð<sup>14</sup> hys lorde . mekel schame

he spake to Ihesu . wyth<sup>15</sup> maystre 125

Wordys ful . of felonye<sup>16</sup>

[Me thynkyth þat<sup>17</sup> þou . dost [ful ylle<sup>18</sup>

[þat þou<sup>19</sup> latest<sup>20</sup> . þis oynemente  
spylle<sup>21</sup> 128

Ihesu wiste hir wið fuð wele  
and sufferde it euir ylk a dele

þat onyment was so swete

þat scho smerede one his fete

In þat house it sprange fuð wyde

aHe abowte one yлке a syde

A disciple ther was Inne

A I wate he was combirde with a  
synne

Iudas scariot was hys name

he saide his lorde mekið schame

he spake to Ihesu with Maystrye

wordes fuð foule of felonye

Me thynkes he sayde þat þou dose yHe

þat þou lates this onyment spiHe

It myghte be solde . for penyes gode

And ȝouen . [to pore mennys<sup>22</sup> fode

þere fore<sup>23</sup> [Iudas . settyth<sup>24</sup> noughte \*

[for of þe<sup>25</sup> pore . [hym ne roughte<sup>26</sup> 132

\* [fol. 3b]

<sup>27</sup> [But<sup>28</sup> he was [worse then<sup>29</sup> A  
thefe 132a

To gedur penys he was lefe<sup>30</sup>] 132b

It myghte be solde for penyes gude

and gyuene poure mene to fode

Bot þer for sayd Iudas it noghte

One poure mene was nott his thoghte

Ihesu Answerde . at<sup>31</sup> that throwe<sup>32</sup>

[wordys fayre . mylde &<sup>33</sup> lowe<sup>34</sup> 134

Ihesu answerde at þat sawe

with wordis faire Milde and lawe

<sup>1</sup> And for gafe hir.

<sup>2</sup> A. ylike A.

<sup>3</sup> F. was.

<sup>4</sup> F. layde.

<sup>5</sup> on.

<sup>6</sup> In þat howse.

<sup>7</sup> A. it sprd.

<sup>8</sup> A. Onyr

All. <sup>9</sup> ilke a.

<sup>10</sup> F. inserts vv. 120a–120b:

The swetnes alle þat hows can fiH / Sum of  
hem liked it iH; A. lacks vv. 120a–120b.

<sup>11</sup> was þer.

<sup>12</sup> A. he.

<sup>13</sup> A. All In.

<sup>14</sup> F. thougt; A. dyd.

<sup>15</sup> F. cristie.

<sup>16</sup> F.

vilony. <sup>17</sup> F. Me thynke he seith; A. he

seyd Ihesu.

<sup>18</sup> A. ille.

<sup>19</sup> F. þou.

<sup>20</sup> F.

sufferst; A. latys þus.

<sup>21</sup> F. for to spit.

<sup>22</sup> F. pore men for; A. pore men on to.

<sup>23</sup> F.

But therfor.

<sup>24</sup> F. seid Iudas; A. Iudas

seyd it.

<sup>25</sup> F. þat on; A. ffore omne þe.

<sup>26</sup> F. was his thougt; A. was not hys thougt.

<sup>27</sup> vv. 132a–132b supplied from F.

<sup>28</sup> A. omits

But.

<sup>29</sup> A. tyrrand &.

<sup>30</sup> A. full leffe.

<sup>31</sup> A. to.

<sup>32</sup> sawe.

<sup>33</sup> F. With wordis

mylde and; A. wordys þat wer.

<sup>34</sup> fuH

of lawe.

"Thou dost wrong to let this ointment be wasted; it might be sold and given to feed the poor." 15

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

Ihesu wyst hir wyll full wele  
[And sufferd hir þare euer<sup>1</sup> dele 116  
[ffor þat<sup>2</sup> oignement was full<sup>3</sup> swete  
þat scho [oyled with ihesu<sup>4</sup> fete  
In þat hows it spred<sup>5</sup> full wyde 119

Als scho enoynt him, heued & fete,  
And honord him hir bales to bette,  
þe oignement went about full<sup>1</sup> wide

All [aboute þaime<sup>6</sup> on euere ilke syde

In þe hows on ilka side.<sup>2</sup>

[Bot a discipill<sup>7</sup> was þare in  
I wote he was comberd with syn

And ane of þam þat was þare in  
Cumberd was in sorow and syn;

[And Iudas<sup>8</sup> skarioth was hys name  
[þat gert his lord hafe mykyll blame<sup>9</sup>  
He spake tyll ihesu wyth maystri 125  
Wordys [þat war fyull<sup>10</sup> of felony  
Me thynke [he sayse<sup>11</sup> þou duse full ill  
þat<sup>12</sup> lattys þis oignement [þus spyll<sup>13</sup>

Iudas scariot was his name,  
þat seþin soght his lord with schame;  
He wald þat vnement saild had bene,  
And þus he said to þam in tene:  
"Me think," he said, "we do right ill  
þis oignement þusgat forto spill.

I<sup>14</sup> myght [parfore take<sup>15</sup> penyse gude  
And [gyfe þaime<sup>16</sup> pure men to fude  
þare fore [sayd<sup>17</sup> Iudas [it noght<sup>18</sup>  
[Bot on þe penys<sup>19</sup> was all<sup>20</sup> hys  
thoght 132

We might haue sailde<sup>3</sup> sone onane 128a  
And thre hundreth penis tane, 128b  
And þat might haue done mekill<sup>4</sup> gude \*  
To be gifen to pouer men fode."  
Bot for pouer men said he it noght,  
On his awin winyng was his thoght;

ffor he hade<sup>5</sup> all þaire tresore hale 132a  
And þe tende to him self he stale; 132b  
þarfore him thoght bath seath & scorn e  
þat þis oignement so was lorn. 132c  
Ihesus þat can all kounsail know,  
Answerd softly to þat saw : \* [fol. 68a, col. 2]

Ihesus [þan answerd<sup>21</sup> sone onone  
Wordys [mylde to þaime ilkone<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He both to hab hir euche.      <sup>2</sup> þat.  
<sup>3</sup> swithe.      <sup>4</sup> smered on his.      <sup>5</sup> smache.  
<sup>6</sup> aboute.      <sup>7</sup> His one disciples.      <sup>8</sup> Iudas.  
<sup>9</sup> He seid his loured muchil schame.  
<sup>10</sup> swiþe.      <sup>11</sup> her.      <sup>12</sup> þat þou.      <sup>13</sup> spille.  
<sup>14</sup> Hit.      <sup>15</sup> be solde for.      <sup>16</sup> yeuen.      <sup>17</sup> ne seid.  
<sup>18</sup> nocht.      <sup>19</sup> Of pouere men.      <sup>20</sup> litil.  
<sup>21</sup> answerd.      <sup>22</sup> swete with oute blame.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[þe pore<sup>1</sup> mene<sup>2</sup>. [they schul<sup>3</sup> haue  
[her Almes. when they wyl it<sup>4</sup> craue  
[It is no thyng<sup>5</sup>. my<sup>6</sup> wylle 137  
[þat þey schul<sup>7</sup>. [for hunger spylle<sup>8</sup>  
Me<sup>9</sup> [schul þe<sup>10</sup>. [noughte haue<sup>11</sup> longe<sup>12</sup>  
Ageyn thys woman. 3e [haue done<sup>13</sup>  
wronge 140

Sche hath done. A ful<sup>14</sup> goode dede  
It<sup>15</sup> schal [be 3olden. at<sup>16</sup> her nede<sup>17</sup>  
[her dedys<sup>18</sup> schul. be wretyn in<sup>19</sup>  
story

[wyth ovtē ende. in<sup>20</sup> memorye 144  
Iudas herde. þo<sup>21</sup> wordys meke  
Thys owne sorowe. he [gan to<sup>22</sup> seke  
[Euyr he mornede. in hys<sup>23</sup> thoughte  
Al thys xal [þe. helpe ryghte<sup>24</sup> noughte  
To þe iewes. I xal þe sellyn 149  
[Al thy<sup>25</sup> maystrye<sup>26</sup>. for to fellyn<sup>27</sup>

The poure mene 3e schaHe hafe  
3oure almous euir more for to craue  
3ee may done þame aftire 3oure wiH  
late 3e þame noghte for hungir spiH  
Me ne schaHe 3e noghte hafe lange  
agaynes this womane 3e hafe wrange

Scho haues done a fuH gud dede  
þat saH be 3oldene at hir nede  
Hyr dede saH be wretyne in storye \*

\* [fol. 34a, col. 1]

Euyre to be hadene in memorye  
Iudas herde those wordis meke  
This awene sorowe he gane seke  
Euir he monede in hys thoghte  
AHe this saH the helpe noghte  
To þe Iewes I saH the seHe  
Swylke maystryes for to feHe

Iudas wolde no lengere dwelle 153  
But<sup>28</sup> soughte þe weye<sup>29</sup>. þat lay<sup>30</sup> to  
helle  
he 3ede And soughte. [tyl þat<sup>31</sup> he  
fonde  
þe [most prynce<sup>32</sup>. of that<sup>33</sup> londe

Iudas wolde no lengere dueHe  
he soghte þe weye þat laye tiH heHe  
he 3ode & soughte & sone he fande  
þe maste maystirs of þat lande

<sup>1</sup> A. Pore. <sup>2</sup> F. þan. <sup>3</sup> F. shalle 3e  
neuer; A. 3e schall. <sup>4</sup> F. Off þo Almes  
dede to; A. 3oure Almgs dede forto. <sup>5</sup> F.  
3e mow hem gif after; A. If 3e wyll do  
after. <sup>6</sup> F. 3oure. <sup>7</sup> F. So sone of me;  
A. late theme not. <sup>8</sup> F. thar 3e not fille.  
<sup>9</sup> F. Me ne. <sup>10</sup> A. 3e schall. <sup>11</sup> F. haue  
fuH; A. not haue here. <sup>12</sup> F. inserts vv.  
139a-139b: Oper wayes I haue to gange /  
Amonge yow me thynk not longe. <sup>13</sup> F.  
haue; A. do. <sup>14</sup> A. well. <sup>15</sup> F. I. <sup>16</sup> F.  
3elde hir weH; A. be hyrs At. <sup>17</sup> F. mede.

F. inserts ll. 142a-142b: Hir mede shaft in  
graue be leyde / þis shalle for gode be seide.  
<sup>18</sup> F. Hit; A. hyre lyne. <sup>19</sup> F. in hir. <sup>20</sup> F.  
She did hit for gode; A. Euyr to haue in.  
<sup>21</sup> F. this; A. þes. <sup>22</sup> can. <sup>23</sup> F. He  
seid greued in his; A. he menynd & seyde in.  
<sup>24</sup> helpe þe. <sup>25</sup> Sech. <sup>26</sup> maistris. <sup>27</sup> A.  
telle; F. inserts vv. 151-152: At hem for þis  
ilke sake / Shalle I for þe peny take. <sup>28</sup> He.  
<sup>29</sup> F. weyes. <sup>30</sup> F. lye. <sup>31</sup> F. tiH; A.  
& sone. <sup>32</sup> F. prince; A. most prynsys.  
<sup>33</sup> F. þat ilke.



Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Pure<sup>1</sup> men sall þhe [enir hafe<sup>2</sup>  
 Youre almous dede [here for<sup>3</sup> to crafe 136  
 þhe may [þaime do<sup>4</sup> after þhoure wyll  
 Ne lat þaime noght for hungyr spyll  
 [ffor me sall þhe<sup>5</sup> noght [hafe full<sup>6</sup> longe  
 Agayns þis woman þhe [hafe grette<sup>7</sup>  
 wronge 140  
 Scho has<sup>8</sup> done a full gude dede  
 It<sup>9</sup> sall be þholden hir at hir nede  
 Hyr dede sall be writen in story

Euer<sup>10</sup> to [hafe it<sup>11</sup> in memory 144  
 Iudas herd þir<sup>12</sup> wordys [full meke<sup>13</sup>  
 Hys awen sorowe [þan gan<sup>14</sup> he seke  
 He sayd and [menyd it<sup>15</sup> in hys thoght  
 16 [Alle his schal helpe him notht 148  
 To þe iueis ich schal him sille  
 Suche maistris for to telle

I ydas ne wolde no lenger dwelle 153  
 He tok þe wai in to helle

He yede anon and soth þe fende

þe meste maister of þe londe 156

*Pauperes semper habitis  
 me autem non semper habebitis.*  
 "Pouer men," he said, "sall þe haue,  
 Almus of þow forto craue;  
 Att þowre will þe may þam gif,  
 And I sal noght lang with þow lif.  
 þe werk þat þis woman has wrought  
 Euer mare sall<sup>1</sup> be on thoght;  
 Scho dose ful wele, lat hir allane,  
 Hir dede in minde sal euer be tane."

When iudas herd þir wordes meke,  
 His awin sorow fast gan he seke,  
 And vnder in his hert he thoght:  
 "Al þis sal availe þe noght,  
 Vnto þe iews I sall þe sell  
 ffor al<sup>2</sup> þe tales þat þou can tell."

Vp fra þe supere right he rase,  
 And graithly to þe iews he gase,

and al togeder sune he fand

þe maisters<sup>3</sup> of þe iews land,  
 And of þaire princees grete plente, 156a  
 And vnto þam al<sup>2</sup> þus said he: 156b

<sup>1</sup> þe pouere. <sup>2</sup> haue. <sup>3</sup> for. <sup>4</sup> don  
 ham. <sup>5</sup> Men ne sschulle. <sup>6</sup> þe þe þos.  
<sup>7</sup> habit. <sup>8</sup> hauid. <sup>9</sup> þat. <sup>10</sup> For.  
<sup>11</sup> haue. <sup>12</sup> þe. <sup>13</sup> meke. <sup>14</sup> gon þe.  
<sup>15</sup> þoth. <sup>16</sup> cr. 148-158 omitted in MS.,  
 supplied from G<sub>1</sub>.  
<sup>1</sup> sal. <sup>2</sup> all. <sup>3</sup> maysters.  
 NORTH. PASSION. c

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

he <sup>1</sup> seyde [*q*what xal I . haue to <sup>2</sup> mede  
To <sup>3</sup> [Ihesu cryste <sup>4</sup> . I xal <sup>5</sup> yow lede  
To Ihesu that [I loue . ryghte <sup>6</sup> noughte  
To sellyn hym <sup>7</sup> : [is al my <sup>8</sup> thoughte 160

he sayd what schaH I haue to mede  
and to Ihesu crist I saH 3ow lede  
To Ihesu pat 3e ne lufe noghte  
hym to sellene es aH my thoghte

[**T**han the <sup>9</sup> iewes . pese wordys harden\*  
wyth mekyll <sup>10</sup> Ioye . Alletheyferden

\* [fol. 4a]

and whene þe Iewes thies wordis herde  
with mekiH Ioye aH þay ferde

þey <sup>11</sup> 3ouen hym <sup>12</sup> [3yftys . fayre And <sup>13</sup>  
free

Thrytty platys . of goode monye 164  
þe platys sone . Anone he toke  
[was þere <sup>14</sup> none . pat he for soke

þay gaffe hym gyftes faire & free

Thritty plates of gud monee  
þe platis anone sone he take  
was þer none pat he for suke

<sup>1</sup> F. And. <sup>2</sup> F. wil 3e gif me ; A. & 3e  
wyll gyfe me. <sup>3</sup> F. And to ; A. Vn to.  
<sup>4</sup> Ihesu. <sup>5</sup> A. wyll. <sup>6</sup> F. 3e loue ; A. I lufe.  
<sup>7</sup> F. hym yow. <sup>8</sup> F. is ; A. is my.

<sup>9</sup> F. Many ; A. when þe. <sup>10</sup> F. gret.  
<sup>11</sup> F. Ther þei. <sup>12</sup> A. fore hym. <sup>13</sup> F. gyftes ;  
A. feyre &. <sup>14</sup> A. There was.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

*Quid uultis michi dare?*  
*Et ego eum uobis tradam*

He seid wol iye yeue me mede  
 And to ihesu ich wol you lede]  
 [ffor certys he sayd I luf hym noght<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>[To sillen you him his al mi poht] 160

When [þe Iewis þis word<sup>3</sup> herd  
 Wyth mekyll ioy all þai ferd

þai gafe hym gyftes [grete plente<sup>4</sup>

Thyrty plates of [ryght gude<sup>5</sup> mone 164  
 þe plates sone [on hym<sup>6</sup> he tuke  
 [ffor was<sup>7</sup> þar noen þat he for suke

“What will 3e gif me vnto mede,  
 And to ihesu I sall 3ow lede?  
 Vnto 3ow now sell him will<sup>1</sup> I,  
 Sais if þat 3e will him by.  
 I wate with him 3ow greues sare, 160a  
 And I wald þat 3e venge<sup>2</sup> ware.” 160b  
 þe iews vnto him wele gan lith,  
 And in þaire hertes þai warful blith,  
 And sune þai said þai vowched saue 162a  
 To gif him what so he wald craue: 162b  
 He asked of þam in þat stownde 162c  
 Threty plates of penis rownde;<sup>3</sup> 162d  
 Vnto his saw þai all assent 162e  
 And hastily made þai his payment.

þus for his lord þat tyme<sup>4</sup> toke he \*  
 Threty plates of þaire mone, \* [fol. 68b, col. 1]  
 He was wele paid and so war þai,  
 When þis was done he went his way. 166a  
*Quare ihesus uendebatur: pro xxx denariis.*

Here may men þe enchesun here,  
 Whi it bifell<sup>5</sup> on þis manere,  
 þat oure lord ihesu was salde  
 ffor threty penis plainly talde, 4\*  
 And nowþer for les ne for mare;  
 þe verray cause I will declare.  
 Iudas, als we haue herd here,  
 When þai sat at þaire sopere 8\*  
 Al samen in symondes<sup>6</sup> leprows hall,  
 And mari to ihesu fete gan fall  
 With her vnement preeyows,  
 (þe odore went ouer al þe hows) 12\*

<sup>1</sup> Ihesu þat neuir leiche nocht. <sup>2</sup> r. 160  
 applied from G<sub>1</sub>. <sup>3</sup> þei þes wordes.  
 vair an fre. <sup>5</sup> god. <sup>6</sup> anon. <sup>7</sup> Was.

<sup>1</sup> wil. <sup>2</sup> venged. <sup>3</sup> rownd. <sup>4</sup> time.  
<sup>5</sup> byfell. <sup>6</sup> simondes.

*Harleian.*

þan iudas thoght, als it es kend,  
þat þis vnement was euill despende,  
And said þat it suld haue bene salde  
Thre hundreth penis to haue talde. 16\*  
He was cumberd in couatyse  
And þarfore said he on þis wise;  
ffor al<sup>1</sup> þat þai had forto spend  
was halely gifen in to his hend, 20\*  
And in his bagges about he bare

<sup>1</sup> all.

*Harleian.*

Al<sup>1</sup> þaire tresore les and mare,  
And of all þat come to þam twelue,  
þe tende euer toke he to<sup>2</sup> him selue. 24\*  
In litel purses euer he stale  
þe tende of þaire tresore bi tale,  
þat broght he euer vnto his wife;  
þus cursedly he led his life. 28\*  
And if þe oynement les & mare  
Had bene sald, als he said are,

<sup>1</sup> All.    <sup>2</sup> till.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

Whan he<sup>1</sup> hadde . done thys<sup>2</sup> folye  
he soughte<sup>3</sup> [oure lorde<sup>4</sup> . wyth<sup>5</sup> enyve  
[Iudas went<sup>6</sup> . to<sup>7</sup> hys felawes 169  
[Wyste they noughte<sup>8</sup> . of hys<sup>9</sup> plawes

he sette hym<sup>10</sup> down . Amonges hem Alle  
wyth herte bytterer . than þe galle<sup>11</sup> 172

[Off paske was . þe fest<sup>12</sup> [in honde<sup>13</sup>  
[Ihesu<sup>14</sup> was [mech . traualynge in  
londe<sup>15</sup>

hys decyples . comen hym nere  
And askyd hym . wyth fayre<sup>16</sup> chere 176

Syr where [wylt þou<sup>17</sup> . holdyn thy<sup>18</sup> fest  
[we wyH<sup>19</sup> [gon byddyn . most & leeste<sup>20</sup>

*Additional.*

þan he haued done this folie  
he soughte his lorde with Envye  
Iudas 3ode to his felawes  
Ne wiste þay noghte of his wykked  
plawes

he sett hym downe amange þame aHe  
with hert byttirere þan þe gaHe

Off paske was þe feste at<sup>1</sup> hande  
Ihesu criste was trauellande

his discyples comene hym nere  
þay askede hym with faire chere

Sir whare wilt þou halde thi feste  
we willene gane sythene maste & leste

<sup>1</sup> A. Iudas.    <sup>2</sup> F. his; A. þat.    <sup>3</sup> F. sent.  
<sup>4</sup> F. his lorde; A. Ihesu.    <sup>5</sup> with gret.  
<sup>6</sup> F. He 3ede agayne; A. when he was come.  
<sup>7</sup> F. with.    <sup>8</sup> F. But þei ne wist; A. They  
wyst not.    <sup>9</sup> F. þes.    <sup>10</sup> F. hem.  
<sup>11</sup> F. inserts *vv.* 172a-172b: He thouzt what  
was to do / Be swilke treson as he toke to.

<sup>12</sup> F. The feste of pasche was; A. Of paske  
was þat feste.    <sup>13</sup> A. hend.    <sup>14</sup> F. That Ihesu  
criste; A. That Ihesu.    <sup>15</sup> F. trauelande;  
A. betrayed & tened.    <sup>16</sup> F. mylde; A. gode.  
<sup>17</sup> with 3e.    <sup>18</sup> youre.    <sup>19</sup> F. Wil 3e.    <sup>20</sup> go greyt  
with þe best; A. make redy 3oure be heste.  
<sup>1</sup> at written above the line.

*Harleian.*

ffor thre hundreth plates fully,  
 þan suld him self haue had thretty, 32\*  
 þat of thre hundreth es þe tende.  
 þat thocht he wele with him suld  
 wende,  
 ffor þe tende<sup>1</sup> to him self he toke  
 Of all þaire siluer, so sais þe boke; 36\*  
 And for þe tende cumes to no mare  
 Of thre hundreth, als I said are,  
<sup>1</sup> tend.

*Harleian.*

Bot to thretty,<sup>1</sup> als es said biforn, 39\*  
 So mekill thocht [him þat<sup>2</sup> he had  
 lorn  
 þat suld haue cumen into his walde.  
 þarfore his maister so he salde  
 And asked nowþer more ne les, 43\*  
 Bot þat þe tend of thre hundret<sup>3</sup> es,\*  
 þates thretty, trewly to tell. \* [fol. 68<sup>b</sup>, col. 2]  
 When þis was done he wald noght dwell,  
<sup>1</sup> thretty. <sup>2</sup> him. <sup>3</sup> hundreth.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

When he had done [þat ilke<sup>1</sup> foly  
 þai<sup>2</sup> soght oure lord with grete envy 168  
 [And Iudas<sup>3</sup> went tyll hys felawys  
 [Bot þai<sup>4</sup> wyst [no thing<sup>5</sup> of hys playes \*  
 \* [fol. 151a]

He sette hym downe amang þaime all  
 wyth hert bitter [als is<sup>6</sup> þe gall 172

[þe fest of<sup>7</sup> paske was [nere on hand<sup>8</sup>  
 [And ihesu<sup>9</sup> crist [was full<sup>10</sup> trauailand

Hys disciples [come hym full<sup>11</sup> nere  
 And asked hym wyth heuy<sup>12</sup> chier 176

Syr whore [will 3he<sup>13</sup> hald 3oure<sup>14</sup> fest  
 [Of riche and pure<sup>15</sup> most and lest

*Harleian.*

Bot to his felows he went ogayne,<sup>1</sup>  
 ffor þai suld trow in him no trayne.

Bot oure lord ihesu wist full<sup>2</sup> wele  
 How he had done euer ilka dele;  
 3it said he noght, bot held him still, 172a  
 fforto perfourne his fader will. 172b  
 þe fest of pasch come nere at hand  
 And ihesu crist was trauailand,

And sum of his desciple<sup>3</sup> dere  
 Said to him on þis manere:  
*Ubi uis paremus tibi pascha.*  
 "Whare wiltou we puruay a place  
 In forto hald þe fest of pasch?  
 Say till vs, &<sup>4</sup> we sall wende 178a  
 To mak redy whare pou will<sup>5</sup> lende." 178b

<sup>1</sup> þis. <sup>2</sup> He. <sup>3</sup> Iudas. <sup>4</sup> Ne. <sup>5</sup> he. <sup>13</sup> woltu. <sup>14</sup> þi. <sup>15</sup> We wol go ericin.  
 nocht. <sup>6</sup> þan. <sup>7</sup> Of. <sup>8</sup> her festinge. <sup>1</sup> ogaine. <sup>2</sup> ful. <sup>3</sup> desciples.  
<sup>9</sup> ihesu. <sup>10</sup> was. <sup>11</sup> he tok him. <sup>12</sup> veir. <sup>4</sup> MS. & written above the line. <sup>5</sup> wil.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

Ihesu Answerde .sone Anoon  
[And elepyd<sup>1</sup> [to hym .<sup>2</sup> petyr &  
Iohn<sup>3</sup> 180

Go he seyde . 3e<sup>4</sup> schul mete  
[A man<sup>5</sup> wyth<sup>6</sup> watyr . in<sup>7</sup> þe strete  
þe<sup>8</sup> howse [that he . goth<sup>9</sup> to wyth  
gryth<sup>10</sup>

[3e schul hym folowyn . &<sup>11</sup> go hym  
wyth<sup>12</sup>

þe lorde of þe<sup>13</sup> howse . 3e xul fynde 185  
A symple<sup>14</sup> man . of symple<sup>15</sup> kynde  
To hym [3e schul<sup>16</sup> . speke And seye

[þat I<sup>17</sup> eom [sone . in<sup>18</sup> the<sup>19</sup> weye\* 188  
[I wyth me restyn<sup>20</sup> . in hys<sup>21</sup> halle

[I And my<sup>22</sup> dyscyples alle \* [fol. 4b]  
þe daye is comyn . þe tyme is nere 191

Amonge my frendys .<sup>23</sup> [to make dynere<sup>24</sup>  
[With hem wel I<sup>25</sup> pasche make

At<sup>26</sup> my discipuls<sup>27</sup> leue to take<sup>28</sup>  
[3e xul<sup>29</sup> [dyten . to<sup>30</sup> owre<sup>31</sup> mete

[Swyche goode . as 3e<sup>32</sup> maye gete 196  
Petyr & Iohn [were ful<sup>33</sup> hende

[In to<sup>34</sup> þat<sup>35</sup> Cyte [they gune<sup>36</sup>  
wende

Al<sup>37</sup> þey fowndyne As Ihesu<sup>38</sup> bade

þey dyden<sup>39</sup> wyth herte glade<sup>40</sup> 200

þey dyghten<sup>41</sup> mete gret plente

*Additional.*

Ihesu ansuerde sone on ane  
and callede to hym Petir & Ihone

Gase he saide 3e schaff fynd & mete  
a man with watir in þe strete  
þe house þat he gose to<sup>1</sup> with grythe

3e schaff hym folowe & gaa hyme wyth \*

the lorde of þe house 3e schaff fynde  
a symple mane of sely kynde  
To hym 3e schaff speke and saye

I come sone in my waye \* [fol. 34a, col. 2]  
I wið festene in his hauhe

Me and Myne discypyls alle  
The daye es comene the tyme es nere

amange3 my frendis to make sopere  
with þame wið I paske make

amange3 my frendis leue to take  
Thare schaff 3e do graythe oure mete

Swylke gudes als 3e maye gete  
Petir and Iohn werene full hende

Þvn to þat Cete þay gane wende  
AHe þay foundene als Ihesu bade

þay dedyne als wa with hert full glade

Thay graythede mete full gret plente

<sup>1</sup> F. Calle.

<sup>2</sup> F. to me; A. hym.

<sup>3</sup> F. *inserts vv. 180a-180b*: When þat þei wore come hym to / To A cyte he bade hem go. <sup>4</sup> and 3e. <sup>5</sup> MS. *written at end of v. 181*.

<sup>6</sup> MS. *sac written above and crossed out*. <sup>7</sup> F. in mydde. <sup>8</sup> F. þat. <sup>9</sup> F. gothe. <sup>10</sup> A. gryght.

<sup>11</sup> F. Sone Anon 3e; A. ffolow hym &. <sup>12</sup> A. wyht. <sup>13</sup> A. þat. <sup>14</sup> F. sely. <sup>15</sup> A. sely.

<sup>16</sup> F. schaff 3e. <sup>17</sup> F. I. <sup>18</sup> F. now some owt of. <sup>19</sup> my. <sup>20</sup> A. fforto feste. <sup>21</sup> F. þis; A. þe.

<sup>22</sup> A. And my xii. <sup>23</sup> *The two lines within heavy brackets are supplied from F.* <sup>24</sup> A. my sopere. <sup>25</sup> A. There I

wylle my. <sup>26</sup> A. And At. <sup>27</sup> A. frendys my. <sup>28</sup> F. *inserts vv. 194a-194b*: The gode man shal yow sone lede / Ther 3e may youre erand spede.

<sup>29</sup> F. Ther shal 3e; A. There 3e schall. <sup>30</sup> F. greith; A. dyght. <sup>31</sup> F. youre.

<sup>32</sup> F. Off þe best þat 3e; A. Off All gode As we. <sup>33</sup> A. þei welle. <sup>34</sup> A. To.

<sup>35</sup> þe. <sup>36</sup> F. can þei. <sup>37</sup> F. So. <sup>38</sup> F. he hem. <sup>39</sup> F. did also; A. dyde All. <sup>40</sup> F.

*inserts vv. 200a-200b*: The gode man left hym his haws with Inne / Alle her esement haue þer Inne. <sup>41</sup> A. ordeyned.

<sup>1</sup> to *written above the line*.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Ihesu [pan answerd pan<sup>1</sup> son onone  
And called<sup>2</sup> tyll hym petir [and  
saynt<sup>3</sup> Iohne

Gase he [says and<sup>4</sup> 3he sall mete 181  
A man [wyth water<sup>5</sup> in pe strete  
[To pe<sup>6</sup> house þat he gase to ryght<sup>7</sup>

3he sall [folow at 3oure myght<sup>8</sup> 184

þe lord of pe house 3he sall fynd  
A symple man [and ferly<sup>9</sup> kynd  
Tyll hym 3he sall speke and say 187  
[þat I sall<sup>10</sup> come now some pis<sup>11</sup> way  
He<sup>12</sup> wyll me fest in [hys awne<sup>13</sup> hall  
[Both me and<sup>14</sup> my discyple all  
[þe day<sup>15</sup> es comyn pe tyme is nere  
Among my frendes to make sopere 192  
[ffor wyth<sup>16</sup> paime wyll I paske<sup>17</sup> make  
[And at my<sup>18</sup> frendes leue take<sup>19</sup>  
þare [pan sall 3he<sup>20</sup> graith oure meeth  
Of swylke gude als 3he<sup>21</sup> may gett 196  
Petir and Iohne [þa war<sup>22</sup> full heynd  
Vnto<sup>23</sup> þat cite [sone gan þai<sup>24</sup> weynd

[ffor all<sup>25</sup> þai fand als ihesus [paime  
sayd<sup>26</sup>

[And so þai dyd<sup>27</sup> wyth [hertes full  
glade<sup>28</sup> 200

þai graithed mete full<sup>29</sup> grete plente

*Harleian.*

þan ihesus answerd sune onone,  
And cald vnto him peter & iohn :

“Wendes,” he said, “& 3e sall mete  
A man with water in pe strete ;  
Waites whare he beres pe water in

And folous him, for no thing blin.

þe lord of pe hows sall<sup>1</sup> 3e finde,  
A rightwis man of nobill<sup>2</sup> kinde,  
And vnto him þan sal 3e say  
þat I cum walkand in þis way.  
And sais þat I will in his hall  
Rest me and my<sup>3</sup> men3e all,  
ffor pe tyme now neghes nere  
Omang my frendes to mak sopere ;  
Now with my<sup>3</sup> men3e will<sup>4</sup> I make  
þis fest of pasch my<sup>3</sup> leue to take.  
Gose þeder now and graithes oure mete  
Of slike gude als 3e may gete.”  
þan pe<sup>5</sup> apostels peter & iohn  
Vnto pe cete went onone.

Al<sup>6</sup> þai fand als ihesu bad,

And graithed paime mete with hert glad,

Swilk als þai fand in pe cete

<sup>1</sup> answerd. <sup>2</sup> cliped. <sup>3</sup> and. <sup>4</sup> seid.  
<sup>5</sup> faitor. <sup>6</sup> þe. <sup>7</sup> with grithe. <sup>8</sup> him  
folwe and go with. <sup>9</sup> of seli. <sup>10</sup> Ich.  
<sup>11</sup> in youre. <sup>12</sup> I. <sup>13</sup> his. <sup>14</sup> And.  
<sup>15</sup> þat. <sup>16</sup> With. <sup>17</sup> festes. <sup>18</sup> Among.

<sup>19</sup> to take. <sup>20</sup> ine. <sup>21</sup> we. <sup>22</sup> wer.  
<sup>23</sup> In to. <sup>24</sup> þei gon. <sup>25</sup> So. <sup>26</sup> bad.  
<sup>27</sup> þei didin al so. <sup>28</sup> herte glad. <sup>29</sup> with.  
<sup>1</sup> sal. <sup>2</sup> nobil. <sup>3</sup> mi. <sup>4</sup> wil. <sup>5</sup> þa. <sup>6</sup> all.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

To<sup>1</sup> Ihesu<sup>2</sup> And [to hys<sup>3</sup> meyne  
Ihesu [qwhan þe mete was dyghte<sup>4</sup>  
Entryd<sup>5</sup> [as þe boke seyth ryghte<sup>6</sup> 204

To Ihesu and to hys menþe  
Ihesu whane the mete was graythede  
he Entirde alswa þe buke vs sayde

Ihesu<sup>7</sup> sette hym<sup>8</sup> at þe borde  
And<sup>9</sup> bade hem settyne at A worde

Ihesu sett hym at a borde  
and bade þame syttene at oo worde

[Alle they settyn<sup>10</sup> wyth owte preynge<sup>11</sup>  
[he dyde mete before hem<sup>12</sup> brynge 208

Iudas sawe [they were sette<sup>13</sup> Alle  
I [Be fore owre lorde<sup>14</sup> he gan down  
falle<sup>15</sup>

[þat he myghte wyth<sup>16</sup> hym<sup>17</sup> ete  
[hys fals<sup>18</sup> treson wolde he not for  
gete<sup>19</sup> 212

he [stale oute<sup>20</sup> of owre<sup>21</sup> lordys dysche  
The beste mussel<sup>22</sup> [of þe<sup>23</sup> fysehe<sup>24</sup>

Ihesu<sup>25</sup> toke bred [þat laye<sup>26</sup> [hym bye<sup>27</sup>  
And blyssyd it [ful myldelye<sup>28</sup> 216

Sythen<sup>29</sup> he brake it wyth hys honde  
And 3afe it to hys goode frende [fol. 5a]

[Syth he seyde thys eche<sup>30</sup> brede  
It wyl<sup>31</sup> 3ow sauen fro enyl dede 220

It is my flesche that I 3ow 3efe  
þere fore<sup>32</sup> 3e maye þe bettyr lyue

Sythen he toke [the wyne<sup>33</sup> clere  
And blyssyd it wyth mylde chere<sup>34</sup> 224

AH þay satt with owttene lettynge  
he dyde Mete by fore þame brynge  
Iudas saughe þay sittene aHe  
agayne Ihesu he gane downe fatte

þat he moughte with hym ete  
his tresoun ne wolde he noghte forgete

he stale owte of his lordis dysche  
þe beste MorseHe of his fysche

Ihesu tuke brede þat laye the bye  
and blyssede it fuH Mildely

Sythen he brake it in his hende  
and gaffe it tiH his gude frende

Etes he said of this brede  
It wiH 3ow safe from iH dede

It es my flesche þat I 3ow gylfe  
There fore 3e maye þe bettir lyffe

Sythen he tuke wyne clere  
and blyssede it with faire chere

<sup>1</sup> A. flore. <sup>2</sup> F. ihesu criste. <sup>3</sup> his.  
<sup>4</sup> F. as þe gospel seith; A. when þe bord  
was spred. <sup>5</sup> A. he turnyd. <sup>6</sup> F. in whan  
alle wreith; A. As þe boke vs seyde. <sup>7</sup> F.  
He; A. And. <sup>8</sup> hym downe. <sup>9</sup> F. He.  
<sup>10</sup> F. As þei seten; A. They sette All. <sup>11</sup> F.  
chidyng; A. lettynge. <sup>12</sup> MS. te of mete  
written above; F. Meyte and drynke þei can hym.  
<sup>13</sup> F. þei seten; A. þem sytte. <sup>14</sup> F. Agayne  
his lorde; A. Before hem. <sup>15</sup> F. inserts vv.  
210a-210b: That he myzt take his disshe to /  
As he was wonte for to do. <sup>16</sup> F. With his  
lorde wolde. <sup>17</sup> F. he; A. theme. <sup>18</sup> Iiis.

<sup>19</sup> F. inserts vv. 212a-212b: Euer he thouzt  
on glotony / Off treson and of vilony. <sup>20</sup> F.  
shalle. <sup>21</sup> A. hys. <sup>22</sup> F. messe. <sup>23</sup> F. of  
alle his; A. off. <sup>24</sup> F. inserts vv. 214a-214b:  
Alle he gan they to ete / Ihesu wolde not it  
for gete. <sup>25</sup> F. He. <sup>26</sup> A. & leyde. <sup>27</sup> F.  
bye. <sup>28</sup> A. wyth melody. <sup>29</sup> A. Aftyr.  
<sup>30</sup> F. lacks vv. 219-220; A. Ete he seyde of  
þys. <sup>31</sup> A. schall. <sup>32</sup> F. thorow. <sup>33</sup> F. wyne.  
<sup>34</sup> F. inserts vv. 224a-224b: He gafe it forth  
with gode wille / And syn spake with hem  
stille.



*Jesus blessed bread and gave it to them. "Eat this bread; it will save you from evil deeds." He blessed the wine.* 25

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Tyll ihesu and tyll hys meneȝhe  
[And ihesu<sup>1</sup> when þe mete was graythed  
He entred sone<sup>2</sup> þe buke vs sayde 204

Ihesus sat<sup>3</sup> at þe burd  
[He bad paine all sitte at a<sup>4</sup> worde

All þai satte<sup>5</sup> with owten styghtelyng<sup>6</sup>  
He<sup>7</sup> dyd mete<sup>8</sup> before [paine dryng<sup>9</sup>  
Ihesus<sup>10</sup> saw þai [sat downe<sup>11</sup> all 209  
A gawns ihesus gan he fall

þat he myght wyth hym ete  
Hys treson [wald he<sup>12</sup> noght forȝete 212

He staile owte of his lordys dyssch  
[Sone þe<sup>13</sup> best morsel of þe<sup>14</sup> fissch  
Ihesus toke brede þat lay hym by  
And blyssed [it þan<sup>15</sup> full heyndly<sup>16</sup> 216  
Sythen he brake it wyth his hend  
And gafe it tyll hys gude freynd  
Ethys he sayd of [þis same<sup>17</sup> brede  
It wyll yhow kepe<sup>18</sup> fro euyl deed 220  
It es my flesch þat I ȝow gyffe [fol. 151b]  
þare thurgh may ȝhe<sup>19</sup> bett'r lyfe  
Sithen he toke þe wyne [so clere<sup>20</sup> 223  
And blissid it with [full gude<sup>21</sup> chere

*Harleian.*

fior paire maister<sup>1</sup> and his menȝe.  
þan ihesus and his men ilkane  
In þat hows paire ins has tane.  
Ihesus bad þam all sit doune 204a  
And to his biding war þai bowne;<sup>2</sup> b  
Als he ordand with his worde,  
Doune þai sat all at a burde,  
And iudas wald no langer lett,\* 206a  
Bifor his lord euyn he him sett.<sup>3</sup> 206b  
When þai war sett<sup>3</sup> at his biding,  
Mete he bad þai suld furth bring.  
Mete and drink þan furth þai broght  
And ete<sup>4</sup> and drank whils þam thocht.

\* [fol. 69a, col. 1]

Al if iudas with ihesu satt,<sup>5</sup>  
His treson no thing he forȝat,

Bot euer more he thocht on ane  
þat he suld [be his<sup>6</sup> maister bane.  
Ihesus toke brede þat lay him by  
And blisced it ful bowsunly,<sup>7</sup>  
And sepin he brac it with his handes  
And to his men þus he cumandes:  
"Ettes," he said "now of þis brede,  
It sall ȝow same fra euill<sup>8</sup> ded.  
It es my<sup>9</sup> fless þat I ȝow gif,  
Whar thurgh ȝe may þe better lif."  
Sepin he toke þe wine clere  
And blisced<sup>10</sup> it with milde chere,

<sup>1</sup> Ihesu. <sup>2</sup> as. <sup>3</sup> set him. <sup>4</sup> Mild  
he was euir of. <sup>5</sup> sein. <sup>6</sup> lesing.  
<sup>7</sup> þei. <sup>8</sup> miche. <sup>9</sup> him bring. <sup>10</sup> Iudas.  
<sup>11</sup> setin. <sup>12</sup> he nold. <sup>13</sup> þe; MS. r. 214  
written in the margin. <sup>14</sup> his. <sup>15</sup> lit.  
<sup>16</sup> mildelie. <sup>17</sup> þis. <sup>18</sup> schilde. <sup>19</sup> ye se.

<sup>20</sup> clere. <sup>21</sup> gode; MS. r. 224 written in  
the margin.

<sup>1</sup> mayster. <sup>2</sup> boune. <sup>3</sup> set. <sup>4</sup> ette.  
<sup>5</sup> sat. <sup>6</sup> be. <sup>7</sup> bowsunly. <sup>8</sup> euil.  
<sup>9</sup> mi. <sup>10</sup> blisced.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[drynke thys<sup>1</sup> [he seyde it wyl do 3ou  
good<sup>2</sup>

þe drynke of lyffe [it is my blood<sup>3</sup> 226

þe bodye that 3e here<sup>4</sup> seen 231

ffor [on of 3owe<sup>5</sup> [I xal trayed ben<sup>6</sup>

for to [make 3ow clene<sup>7</sup> of synne

And other moo that ben þere Inne

[Engl qwhan 3e see taken<sup>8</sup>

[Memorye of me<sup>9</sup> [3e xul<sup>10</sup> makyn 236

pese<sup>11</sup> [ylke lawes<sup>12</sup> [schal thus<sup>13</sup> be

[þat I wyl<sup>14</sup> [be fullyd<sup>15</sup> of me<sup>16</sup>

wyth<sup>17</sup> 3ow [xal I<sup>18</sup> ete no more

Tyl<sup>19</sup> I [be I wot wyth<sup>20</sup> where 240

þere<sup>21</sup> A geyne [I maye not<sup>22</sup> stryue

[ffor I xal sone be broughte of<sup>23</sup> lyue

þe [prophecye seyth<sup>24</sup> of me

þat I xal<sup>25</sup> [deyn on<sup>26</sup> rode<sup>27</sup> tree 244

þe tyme is comene<sup>28</sup> [the traytoure is<sup>29</sup>  
bolde

On of 3owe [hath me<sup>30</sup> solde<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A. Drynke. <sup>2</sup> F. it is my blode; A. he seyde it doth 3ou gode. <sup>3</sup> F. it dose yow gode; A. *inserts* *vv.* 227-230: who so unworthy my flesh etys / his Awne damp-

macoun he etys / And drynkys my blode so hend / he schall be dampned wyth outene ende. <sup>4</sup> F. here now. <sup>5</sup> 3ow. <sup>6</sup> F. shalle trayed be; A. be trayede it schall be. <sup>7</sup> F. clense yow. <sup>8</sup> F. Also ofte as 3e it take; A. Als oft As I schall be take. <sup>9</sup> F. Of me a memory; A. Mownyng of me. <sup>10</sup> F. shal 3e. <sup>11</sup> F. þat; A. The. <sup>12</sup> right lawe. <sup>13</sup> F. shalle þis; A. þys schall.

<sup>14</sup> A. I wyll þat. <sup>15</sup> F. 3e holde; A. 3e hold it. <sup>16</sup> F. *inserts* *vv.* 238a 238b: Sone so I haue yow eton with / Syn of pete I gif yow grith. <sup>17</sup> A. ffore wyth. <sup>18</sup> A. I. <sup>19</sup> F. Or; A. To. <sup>20</sup> haue be wyde. <sup>21</sup> F. *transposes* *vv.* 240-241. <sup>22</sup> may noman. <sup>23</sup> F. Or be risen fro deth to. <sup>24</sup> F. *pro-*phettes haue seid. <sup>25</sup> F. shulde. <sup>26</sup> A. honge vpon. <sup>27</sup> F. þe; A. A. <sup>28</sup> F. nere. <sup>29</sup> F. þe dede is; A. þat A traytor. <sup>30</sup> A. me hath. <sup>31</sup> *vv.* 247-248 *inserted*: ffor me ar þe penyys take / On (A. And one) of 3ow hase me for sake.

Drynkes this it saH do 3ow gude

this drynke es lyfe þat es my blode

The body that 3e here sene [fol. 34b, col. 1]

ffor 3ow saH it by trayhede bene

ffor to mak 3ow clene of synne

and opir mo þat are þer Inne

Swa ofte swa 3e saH me take

Memorye of me 3e schaH make

þe ryghte lawe þat saH bee

þat I wiH þat 3e halde of mee

with 3ow saH ete no mare

TiH þat I be wounded sare

þare agaynes may no man stryfe

ffor I saH sone ben broghte of lyfe

þe prophecye it says of mee

þat I saH dye on þe rode tree

þe tyme es comene þe traytoure is baulde

ane of 3ow mee hafes saulde

*Before I ca! with you again I shall be put to death on the rood as the prophecy says. 27*  
*One of you has sold me.*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

[Drynkes þis<sup>1</sup> he sayd it dose<sup>2</sup> 3how  
 gude

þis drinke [of lyfe it es<sup>3</sup> my blode  
 þe body þat 3he [here now<sup>4</sup> see  
 [ffor 3howe sall it trayhed<sup>5</sup> be 232

ffor to make 3ow clene of syn  
 [And other mo<sup>6</sup> þat er þare<sup>7</sup> in  
 Als oft als þai<sup>8</sup> sall me take

Menyng<sup>9</sup> of me [sall þai<sup>10</sup> make 236  
 þe ryght lawe [þis it sall<sup>11</sup> bee  
 þat I wyll 3he hald of me

With 3ow sall I ete no more  
 [Tyll þat I<sup>12</sup> hafe bene wyde<sup>13</sup>  
 where 240

þare agayn may noman stryfe  
 ffor I sall [sone be<sup>14</sup> broght of lyfe

[ffor þe<sup>15</sup> prophecy [it says<sup>16</sup> of me  
 þat I sall dy [apon þe<sup>17</sup> rode tre 244

þe tyme<sup>18</sup> es comyn þe traytoure es  
 bald

[He sayd one<sup>19</sup> of 3howe has me sald

And when he had gifen his blising, 224a  
 He said þus to þam ald and 3ing: 224b  
 “Drinkes of þis drink, it dose 3ow gude.

þe drink of life, it es my blode.

þis body þat 3e here se,

ffor 3ow sall<sup>1</sup> bitraied be,

fforto elens 3ow clene of syn<sup>2</sup>

And oper mo þat er þare in.

Als oft als 3e þis fude sal<sup>3</sup> take,

Minde of me þan sall<sup>1</sup> 3e make

A law vnto 3ow sall it be,

þat I will 3e lere of me.

With 3ow now sall<sup>1</sup> I ett no mare

Vntill I haue bene wide where,

Ne of þis drink I sall nocht taste

Till I have walked waies waste,

And till I drink with 3ow fuleuyn 242a

In þe kingdom of my<sup>4</sup> fader in heuyn,

ffor nedes it bus fulfilled be

Als haly<sup>5</sup> writ witnes of me;

With tresun sall<sup>1</sup> I be bitrayd, 244a

And seþin ded and in laire laid 244b

And to life sall I rise ogayne;<sup>6</sup> 244c

So sal men se þe suth sertayne.<sup>7</sup> 244d

Sum of 3ow has bene to balde,

þat vnto þe iews has me salde,

<sup>1</sup> Drinkith. <sup>2</sup> wol do. <sup>3</sup> is makid of.  
<sup>4</sup> her. <sup>5</sup> Hit sschal for how trauailed.  
<sup>6</sup> Alle þo. <sup>7</sup> here. <sup>8</sup> ye. <sup>9</sup> Memorie.  
<sup>10</sup> to. <sup>11</sup> schal it. <sup>12</sup> Ich. <sup>13</sup> kingk ful

wide. <sup>14</sup> be son. <sup>15</sup> þe. <sup>16</sup> seit; here.  
<sup>17</sup> on. <sup>18</sup> 3eef. <sup>19</sup> One.  
<sup>1</sup> sal. <sup>2</sup> sin. <sup>3</sup> sall. <sup>4</sup> mi.  
<sup>5</sup> hali. <sup>6</sup> ogayne. <sup>7</sup> sertain.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9, for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

248

ffor me are now þe penyes take  
 ane of 3ow me haues for sake

[he maye be woo<sup>1</sup> that ilke mane  
 þat [þe treson fyrste<sup>2</sup> be gan [fol. 56]  
 I<sup>3</sup> warne hym wyll be forne  
 he were bettyr [he were<sup>4</sup> on borne 252

Naye pay saydene wha es þat mane  
 þat þis tresone firste by gane  
 I warne hym wele by forne  
 hym ware wele bettir bene vnborne

hys<sup>5</sup> decyple herden thys<sup>6</sup> tale  
 [Alle they<sup>7</sup> qwokn<sup>8</sup> gret And smale

his discypyls herde this tale  
 þay sworene aHe bothe grete & smale

ffyrst they lokyd Amonges hem Alle  
 Of<sup>9</sup> whom the treson<sup>10</sup> myghte be  
 falle 256

ffirste pay lukede amanges þam aHe  
 wykle of þame it myghte by falle

Alle they settyn<sup>11</sup> vp A crye  
 And seyde lorde [was it oughte<sup>12</sup> I  
 Than spake [Ihesu cryst ful<sup>13</sup> styll  
 He<sup>14</sup> seyde oftyn<sup>15</sup> after hys wyll  
 he [that wyth my selfen<sup>16</sup> ete 261  
 To fylle hys wombe he noughte for 3ete  
 þoroughte hym [schal I trayed<sup>17</sup> bene  
 Alle 3e may [knowe hym<sup>18</sup> & sene 264  
 [whan Iudas<sup>19</sup> herde [thys ilke<sup>20</sup> worde  
 he [styrte And roos<sup>21</sup> fro<sup>22</sup> the borde  
 Iudas<sup>23</sup> [made Anone<sup>24</sup> A crye

And aHe pay tukene vp a crye  
 and sayd lorde was it oghte I  
 þan sayde Ihesu criste fuH stiH  
 and sayde softe after his wiH  
 he þat with my seluene satt  
 To fillene his wambe noghte he for gatt  
 Thurgh hym saH I bytrayed be  
 AHe 3e may hym knawe and see  
 whan þat Iudas herde this worde  
 anone he rase fra þe burde  
 Iudas made an op<sup>r</sup> cry

[Maystyr he seyde<sup>25</sup> was it [owghte I<sup>26</sup>  
 Ihesu answerde<sup>27</sup> [for sothe<sup>28</sup> I wys 269  
 þou it arte<sup>29</sup> [And thou<sup>30</sup> it is<sup>31</sup>

Maystyr he sayde was it oghte I  
 Ihesu answerde sonue I wis  
 þou it arte and þou it es

<sup>1</sup> F. Woo worth; A. lacks *vr.* 249-250.  
<sup>2</sup> F. furste treson. <sup>3</sup> A. flore soth I. <sup>4</sup> he.  
<sup>5</sup> A. when hys. <sup>6</sup> F. þat. <sup>7</sup> A. They.  
<sup>8</sup> F. cryed; A. wer A bayschyd. <sup>9</sup> F. To;  
 A. lacks *vr.* 255-256. <sup>10</sup> F. dede. <sup>11</sup> kest.  
<sup>12</sup> F. was it; A. þat is not. <sup>13</sup> F. oure  
 lorde; A. Ihesu wele. <sup>14</sup> And. <sup>15</sup> F.  
 sone; A. Anone. <sup>16</sup> A. it is þat wyth  
 me. <sup>17</sup> A. trayd I schall. <sup>18</sup> hym know.

<sup>19</sup> F. Iudas; A. Als sone As Iudas. <sup>20</sup> F.  
 þat ilke; A. þat. <sup>21</sup> rose & stert. <sup>22</sup> A.  
 vp fro. <sup>23</sup> F. He hym selfe. <sup>24</sup> F. kest vp;  
 A. Anon he made. <sup>25</sup> F. And seid Maister.  
<sup>26</sup> F. I. <sup>27</sup> F. seid. <sup>28</sup> F. to hym; A. &  
 seyde. <sup>29</sup> F. seid; A. seys. <sup>30</sup> A. þi selue.  
<sup>31</sup> F. inserts *vr.* 270a-270d: Then began  
 Iudas to gon / Oþer weyes sone anon / He be  
 thout hym of ennye / To fulfil his felonye.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[And for <sup>1</sup> me er þe penyse takyn  
 [ffor one <sup>2</sup> of 3howe [hase me <sup>3</sup> for-  
 sakyn 248

[ffor soth he <sup>4</sup> sayd [who be <sup>5</sup> þat man  
 [At þat <sup>6</sup> treson fyrst began  
 I warn hym <sup>7</sup> wele now <sup>8</sup> beforne  
 Hym war bettir [hafe noght bene <sup>9</sup>  
 borne 252

[And hys <sup>10</sup> disciples herd þis <sup>11</sup> tale  
 þai [wakenyd þan <sup>12</sup> bothe grete and  
 smale

Sithen þai <sup>13</sup> lukyd amang þaim all  
 Whylke of þayme it myght be fall 256

And ilkone <sup>14</sup> kest vppe [a grete <sup>15</sup> cry  
 [And sayd lord <sup>16</sup> was it oght I  
 þan spake ihesu wordys <sup>17</sup> full styl  
 He sayd [þaim sone <sup>18</sup> after hys wyll 260  
 He þat wyth my seluyn ethes  
 To ffyll hys wombe he ne <sup>19</sup> forgetis  
 [Thurgh hym I sall trayhed be <sup>20</sup>  
 All 3he [may hym <sup>21</sup> know and see 264  
 [And when <sup>22</sup> Judas herd þat <sup>23</sup> worde  
 [Sone he rayse vppe <sup>24</sup> fro þe borde  
 [And þan <sup>25</sup> he made doylefull <sup>26</sup> cry

[And sayd maistir was <sup>27</sup> it oght I 268  
 Ihesus answerd hym I wysse  
 þou it was <sup>28</sup> and þou it isse.

*Harleian.*

Ane of 3ow has me forsaken  
 And for me er þe penis taken,  
 And wa bese done vnto þe man \*  
 þat þis treson first bigan. \* [fol. 69a, col. 2]  
 I warn him now fully biforn  
 Him war better haue bene vnbron." <sup>1</sup>

When his desciples <sup>2</sup> herd þis tale,  
 In þaire hertes bred mekill <sup>3</sup> bale,  
 And fast þai loked omang þam all  
 On wham þis foul default suld fall,

And ilkone by þam self serely  
 Said þusgat: "lord, es it oght I  
 þat swilk treson has puruaid?"  
 þan Ihesus answerd sune and said:  
 "Ane of 3ow þat with me ettes, <sup>4</sup>  
 To fill his wamb he noght forgetes,  
 He sittes here, als 3e may se,  
 Thurgh wham I sall <sup>5</sup> bitraied <sup>6</sup> be."  
 Judas, when he herd þis worde,  
 Vp he rase right fra þe burde,  
 And all <sup>7</sup> on heght þus gan he cry,  
*Nunquid ego sum rabi:* 267a  
 With grete voice þus cried he: 267b  
 "Maister, menes þou oght by me?"  
 Ihesus said, "þi wordes witnes,  
 And þi self sais þat þou it es."  
 At þa wordes was iudas tene, 270a  
 And furth he went fra þam bidene 270b

<sup>1</sup> For. <sup>2</sup> On. <sup>3</sup> me haue3. <sup>4</sup> Nay þay.  
<sup>5</sup> wo. <sup>6</sup> þat þus. <sup>7</sup> hou. <sup>8</sup> him.  
<sup>9</sup> he neur wer. <sup>10</sup> His. <sup>11</sup> his. <sup>12</sup> wepen.  
<sup>13</sup> he. <sup>14</sup> alle thei. <sup>15</sup> a. <sup>16</sup> Lord þei  
 seiden. <sup>17</sup> crist. <sup>18</sup> soth3. <sup>19</sup> nocht.  
<sup>20</sup> v. 263-264 transposed: Him þat hauit;  
 bitraied me. <sup>21</sup> mowe. <sup>22</sup> Wan þat.

<sup>23</sup> his. <sup>24</sup> He sturte and ros. <sup>25</sup> MS. v. 266  
 written in margin; iudas. <sup>26</sup> anon þe.  
<sup>27</sup> Maister he seid is. <sup>28</sup> art.  
<sup>1</sup> vnborn. <sup>2</sup> descyple3. <sup>3</sup> mekil.  
<sup>4</sup> etes. <sup>5</sup> sal. <sup>6</sup> bitrayed. <sup>7</sup> al.

[S<sup>e</sup> Eynt Ihon<sup>1</sup> at the soper sate  
[Mete & drynke [he for gate<sup>2</sup>  
he<sup>3</sup> lenyd [hym to<sup>4</sup> Ihesus brest 273  
For he sate hym [al ther<sup>5</sup> neyste  
Sone [Anone he fel on<sup>6</sup> slepe  
[he myghte noughte hym selfe þere fro  
kepe<sup>7</sup> 276  
An Aungel toke hys sowle<sup>8</sup> ful<sup>9</sup>  
þerne<sup>10</sup>  
And bare it in [to the<sup>11</sup> blysse of  
heuene [fol. 6a]  
[The Aungel<sup>12</sup> lete [hym than<sup>13</sup> see  
[Many maruayles in<sup>14</sup> preuyte 280  
Of<sup>15</sup> god hym selfe he hade A syghte  
þere he satte in heuene bryghte<sup>16</sup>  
he sawe þere many<sup>17</sup> [A selcouth  
thyng<sup>18</sup>  
As he was in [hys sweuenyng<sup>19</sup> 284  
hys wytte [was bothe noble &<sup>20</sup> goode  
Alle that he sawe he vndyr stode  
whan tha t<sup>21</sup> he woke<sup>22</sup> [fayre And<sup>23</sup>  
wyH  
he [cowde telle it<sup>24</sup> euery dele 288  
[he wrotte it alle<sup>25</sup> in lecture  
As<sup>26</sup> clerkys haue in<sup>27</sup> scripture  
The boke [is clepyd<sup>28</sup> Apocalippys  
[Of Alle selcouth<sup>29</sup> thyng<sup>30</sup> [for soth  
it is<sup>30</sup> 292

S<sup>e</sup>ayn Ihon at the soper satt [fol. 34b col. 2]  
Mete and drynke he for gatt  
he lenede hym to Ihesu breste  
ffor he satt hym althir neste  
Sone annone he fette on slepe  
þar was wondir for to kepe  
an aungeHe tuk his gaste fuH euene  
and bare it to þe blysse of heuene  
aungeHs lettene hym þan see  
Many selcouth<sup>e</sup> preuatee  
Of god þer he satt in heuene lyghte  
Of hym selfe he haued syghte  
he saughe þare many ferly thyng<sup>e</sup>  
als he was in his metyng<sup>e</sup>  
his wytt was fuH swythe gude<sup>1</sup>  
aHe þat he saughe he vndir stude  
whane þat he woke fayre and wele  
he couthe it recordene euery delle  
he wrote it aHe in lettirrouree  
als clerkes hafe wretyn<sup>e</sup> in scrippure  
his buke es called appocalipsis  
a fuH selcouth<sup>e</sup> thyng<sup>e</sup> it es

<sup>1</sup> F. Syn ihesu. <sup>2</sup> F. forth þei sette.  
<sup>3</sup> F. Iohne he. <sup>4</sup> F. to. <sup>5</sup> F. alle.  
<sup>6</sup> F. he began for to. <sup>7</sup> F. He was wont  
for to speke; A. Off mekyll selcouth he  
gane mete. <sup>8</sup> F. gost. <sup>9</sup> A. wele.  
<sup>10</sup> euen. <sup>11</sup> F. to. <sup>12</sup> A. And þer he.  
<sup>13</sup> F. þem alle; A. hym. <sup>14</sup> F. Many  
a gret; A. Mekyll of godlys. <sup>15</sup> A. lacks  
rr. 281-282. <sup>16</sup> F. list. <sup>17</sup> F. mycuH.  
<sup>18</sup> F. ioy and blisse; A. wondyr thyng<sup>e</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> F. paradyss; A. hys metyng<sup>e</sup>. <sup>20</sup> F.  
was fuH swyth; A. it was so. <sup>21</sup> F. þan;  
A. when. <sup>22</sup> A. was wakyd. <sup>23</sup> F. sone  
fuH. <sup>24</sup> F. recordit; A. counth record it.  
<sup>25</sup> F. He wrote alle; A. And he it wrote.  
<sup>26</sup> F. þeis. <sup>27</sup> A. it in. <sup>28</sup> F. men callen;  
A. is callyd þe. <sup>29</sup> F. Off sich; A. ffull of  
selcuth. <sup>30</sup> F. fuH it is; A. I wys.

<sup>1</sup> MS. god *deleted before* gude.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[þan Saynt Iohne<sup>1</sup> at þe super satte  
Mete and drynk [bothe he<sup>2</sup> forgatte 272  
He lenyd hym tyll<sup>3</sup> ihesu brest  
ffor he [hym sate alther<sup>4</sup> neste  
Sone onone he fell on<sup>5</sup> slepe [fol. 152a]  
þare<sup>6</sup> was [þe syde hym<sup>7</sup> forto kepe<sup>8</sup>

[Awngels forto take<sup>9</sup> hys gaste<sup>10</sup> 277

And bare it [vppe to heuyn in haste<sup>11</sup>

[þe awngels<sup>12</sup> lete hym þare see  
[full many a selcouth<sup>13</sup> pryuate 280  
Of god hym selfe he had [þe syght<sup>14</sup>  
þare he satt in heuyn [so bryght<sup>15</sup>  
þare [sawe he many<sup>16</sup> selcouth thyng

Als [þai war<sup>17</sup> in hys metyng 284  
Hys wytt [it was full ferly<sup>18</sup> gude  
All þat he saw he vndyr stude  
<sup>19</sup> When he wakenyd fuþ wodir wele

He couth record it euer ilke dele 288  
He wrote it all in letterowe  
Som clerkys it has in scripture  
Hys buke is cald þe Apocalipsis  
ffor full of selcouth thynges; it is 292

Vnto þe iewes with wikked will, 270c  
His first falshede to fulfill. 270d

*Iohannes uidebat secreta celestia*

Als saint iohn at þe soper sat,  
A Mete & drink both he forgat :  
He lened down to ihesu breste,  
ffor he sat him alþer neste,  
Vnto carping he toke no kepe,  
Bot hastily he fell on slepe.

Ane<sup>1</sup> angell toke his gast ful euyn

And bare it to þe blis of heuyn,

And þare þe angell lete him se  
Many a selkuth preuete.  
Of god him self he had a sight  
Whare he was in blis ful bright,  
And in pat sight he had knoweing

Of many a preue heuynly thing.  
He was ful wise of wittes gude,  
Al þat he saw he vnder stode,  
And when he wakend<sup>2</sup> of his slepe,

Vnto it all he toke gude kepe,  
And all he wrate it in a buke,  
Clerkes clerely<sup>3</sup> opon to luke : [fol. 69  
Al þe wonders he wrate I wis, col. 1]  
þe buke es cald apocolipsis,

<sup>1</sup> Wan Iohan was. <sup>2</sup> he. <sup>3</sup> down to. <sup>4</sup> sat  
him allir. <sup>5</sup> a. <sup>6</sup> þar of. <sup>7</sup> wondir.  
<sup>8</sup> speke. <sup>9</sup> An angle tok. <sup>10</sup> gost ful  
euene. <sup>11</sup> to þe blisse of heuene. <sup>12</sup> Angeles.  
<sup>13</sup> Moni tokniuges of. <sup>14</sup> mitht. <sup>15</sup> brith.  
<sup>16</sup> he sach; manie a. <sup>17</sup> he was.  
<sup>18</sup> was swize. <sup>19</sup> In place of vv. 287-348.  
G<sub>1</sub> has these 8 vv.:

Nas neuir no man in þis world ibore 287a

So muche wist of god is lore 287b  
No no man in þis world icome 287c  
So muche wist of godis sone 287d  
So dide iohan þe euangeliste 287e  
For he sat allir nexte criste 287f  
Wan þei had ysouped alle 287g  
And maked her maunde in þe halle. 287h

<sup>1</sup> An. <sup>2</sup> wankend. <sup>3</sup> clerly.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

Of<sup>1</sup> thys [wyl I<sup>2</sup> no [more telle<sup>3</sup>  
[But of an other thyng<sup>4</sup> I [wyl] 3on<sup>5</sup>  
spelle<sup>6</sup>

[A<sup>7</sup>s Ihesu cryste<sup>7</sup> sat at þe cloth  
[Hys decyyles wern<sup>8</sup> wroth<sup>8</sup> 296  
Summe of hem be gan to stryue  
[And gret<sup>9</sup> cuntak<sup>10</sup> for to dryue  
whyche of hem [schulde maystyr be<sup>11</sup>  
Of maystrye or<sup>12</sup> of dygnyte 300

Of this wiH I no mare teHe  
Of an opir I moste In dueHe

A<sup>13</sup>ls [Ihesu] satt at the clathe  
His discypyls wexene wrathe  
Some of þame by gane to stryve  
and grete conteke for to dryve  
whilke of thayme solde Maystir bee  
In Maystrye and In dygnyte

Ihesus<sup>13</sup> godnesse was noughte [to seke<sup>14</sup>  
he broughte A chylde [þat was ful<sup>15</sup>  
meke

þe<sup>16</sup> chylde 3ede<sup>17</sup> hem A mouge  
Me thenkyth he seyde [3e done<sup>18</sup>  
wronge 304

þ[y]s<sup>19</sup> stryfe [xal helpe 3ou ryghte<sup>20</sup>  
noughte [fol. 6b]

[Turneth 3ou<sup>21</sup> [in to an other<sup>22</sup> thoughte  
ffor as<sup>23</sup> mylde 3ou byhoueth<sup>24</sup> to be  
[As is the<sup>25</sup> chylde þat [3e here see<sup>26</sup>  
he that beryth<sup>27</sup> hym most<sup>28</sup> heyest of  
Alle 309

[Onte of<sup>29</sup> bayle he xal<sup>30</sup> falle  
he that [beryth hym<sup>31</sup> symple<sup>32</sup> & styлле  
In [bayle he maye<sup>33</sup> haue hys wylle 312

Ihesu godnesse was noghte to seke  
he broughte a childe was Milde & meke

þe childe he sett þame amange  
Me thynkes he sayde 3e<sup>1</sup> haue wrange

þis stryfe ne helpis 3ow noghte

Tornes 3ow in an opir thoghte  
ffor als wa mylde by houes 3ow to be  
als es þe childe þat 3e here see  
he þat beris hym hegheste of alle

Owte of baylle he saH faHe  
he þat beris hym sympelleste and styHe  
In baylly he may haue his wiH \*

\* [fol. 35a, col. 1]

<sup>1</sup> A. On. <sup>2</sup> A. I wyll. <sup>3</sup> A. lengyr duell.  
<sup>4</sup> F. Off. odor thyngus; A. Anopyr thyng.  
<sup>5</sup> F. mot. <sup>6</sup> F. dweH; A. tell. <sup>7</sup> F.  
How be; A. Also Ihesu. <sup>8</sup> MS. no deleted  
before wroth; A. wex. <sup>9</sup> F. Gret. <sup>10</sup> A.  
consell. <sup>11</sup> F. moost schulde be; A. schuld  
haue mastrye. <sup>12</sup> A. &. <sup>13</sup> A.  
Bot Ihesu. <sup>14</sup> A. fore gete. <sup>15</sup> F. was  
fult; A. þat was. <sup>16</sup> F. This; A. That.  
<sup>17</sup> he set. <sup>18</sup> F. 3e do gret; A. þat 3e do. <sup>19</sup> F.

Youre; A. fore pys. <sup>20</sup> F. me helpeth right;  
A. may helpe 3ou. <sup>21</sup> F. Hit turneth; A.  
3e must turne 3ou. <sup>22</sup> A. to opyr. <sup>23</sup> F.  
also. <sup>24</sup> F. owe. <sup>25</sup> F. So is þe; A.  
As pys. <sup>26</sup> A. here is sene. <sup>27</sup> F. thynkes.  
<sup>28</sup> MS. symple & styлле deleted before most.  
<sup>29</sup> F. Out of his; A. Off his. <sup>30</sup> A. sone schall.  
<sup>31</sup> F. hym berith; A. xx. 311-12 follow xx.  
313-14. <sup>32</sup> A. feyre. <sup>33</sup> A. þe last schall.  
<sup>1</sup> h deleted before 3e.



*And said, "Ye should be mild like this child. He who bears himself high shall fall 33 from his power."*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

Of pis wyll I no more tell  
ffor on another me be houys dwell

Als Ihesus satt at þe clathe  
His disciples war all wrathe 296  
Som of þaime began to stryfe  
And grete contake for to dryfe  
Whylke of þaime suld maistir be  
Off maistri or of dignyte 300

Ihesus gudenys was noght to seke  
He broght a child þat was full meke

þe chylde satt þaim aman[g] 303  
Me thynke he sayd 3he hafe þe wrang

Youre stryfe may 3how helpe ryght noght

Turne 3owe tyll a nothir thoght  
ffor als myld behouys 3howe be  
Als pis chylde þat 3he here see 308  
He þat berys hym mast of all

Out of hys baly sall sone fall  
And he þat beris sympelest and styll  
In his baly sall hafe hys wyll 312

þat es, þe buke of preuete, 292a  
Als saint iohn gan in heuyn se. 292b  
Now [of þe<sup>1</sup> buke we speke na mare,  
Bot turn again þar we left are.

Als ihesus sat þare at þe clath,  
His desciples<sup>2</sup> wex all wrath.  
Omang þam made þai contek grete  
And fast bigan to striue and threte,  
Whilk of þam suld<sup>3</sup> maister be  
Omang þam moste of dignite  
fforto rewl þam euer ilkane, 300a  
If ihesus suld be fra þam tane. 300b  
Ihesus wist wele al<sup>4</sup> þaire will, 300c  
And all<sup>5</sup> þaire striueing wald hestill, 300d  
Bifor þam gert he bring a childe,  
þat 3ong was and of maners milde.

And when þe childe stode þam omang,  
"Me think," he said "3e wrik all wrang

þis striueing helpes 3ow right noght,

Put slike pointes out of 3owre thogh[t]  
Als milde and meke bihoues 3ow be  
Als es þis childe þat 3e here se.  
He þat him haldes highest of all

Titest sall fra his power fall,  
And he þat beres him law & still  
In werld he sall<sup>6</sup> haue all his will;

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. I. 1.*

*Additional.*

[I cam noughte hydere<sup>1</sup> wyth maystrye  
[Me to beryn here wyth<sup>2</sup> envye  
I am redye to serve you Alle  
[Of what<sup>3</sup> 3e wyl to me calle 316  
Takyth now<sup>4</sup> ensaump<sup>5</sup> by<sup>6</sup> me  
[You by honeth mylde to<sup>7</sup> he  
You be honeth to suffer peyne<sup>8</sup>  
So [schal I<sup>9</sup> don for alle myne 320  
Ihesu spake wyth mylde mone<sup>10</sup>  
[To seynt petyr pere he stode  
Petr he seyde pou arte ful meke  
To<sup>11</sup> myldyr man<sup>12</sup> thar no man speke<sup>13</sup> 325  
whan pou seest<sup>14</sup> that I am take  
And A monge [Alle my<sup>15</sup> frendys for  
sake

I ne come noghte with Maystrye  
To bere me here with envye  
I ame redy to serve you alle  
Of whate thyng<sup>16</sup> pat 3e wyl to me calle  
Takes pan Ensamp<sup>17</sup> by mee  
You by honeth slegh<sup>18</sup> to bee  
You by honeth to sufferene pyne  
Swa saH I do for alle myne  
Ihesu spake with mylde mode  
To sayne Petir pare he stode  
Petr he sayde pou arte meke  
a mylder man thare no mane seke  
whan pou seeste pat I am take  
and amange myne frendis for sake

[Comforth pou<sup>19</sup> thyn breperen Alle  
pat non of hem in synne falle 328

Comforthe pou thyn bretheryne alle  
pat nane of thayne in synne falle

whan Ihesu hade seyde [thys ilke  
worde<sup>20</sup>

[A non he ros fro the borde<sup>21</sup> 330  
[Ihesu toke wyth mylde chere<sup>22</sup>  
[A basyn ful of watyr clere<sup>23</sup> \* [fol. 7a]  
[And a cloth ful whyte wyth AH<sup>24</sup> \*  
And on kneys<sup>25</sup> he [gan down<sup>26</sup> falle  
[Be fore<sup>27</sup> seynt petyr he [fel ful swete<sup>28</sup>  
And<sup>29</sup> seyde he wolde waschyn hys fete

whene Ihesu haue sayd this worde

anone he rase fro the borde  
Ihesu toke with faire chere  
[a baeyne with watyr clere  
and a clathe per with alle  
and one knees he gane hym downe falle  
By for Petir he gane hym sett  
and sayde pat he wolde wesehe his fete

<sup>1</sup> F. He pat can not. <sup>2</sup> F. Bere agayn A mon; A. To bere hey wyth. <sup>3</sup> F. Ofte so; A. Off what thyng. <sup>4</sup> A. transposes vv. 317-318; 3e All. <sup>5</sup> F. of. <sup>6</sup> A. flore 3e must All buxsum. <sup>7</sup> MS. The scribe has omitted the loop of the p. <sup>8</sup> I shalle. <sup>9</sup> mode. <sup>10</sup> F. A; A. lacks vv. 323-324. <sup>11</sup> F. seke. <sup>12</sup> A. schall se. <sup>13</sup> my. <sup>14</sup> F. Cunfort. <sup>15</sup> F. his worde; A. All pps. <sup>16</sup> F. He rose and went fro pe borde; A. And

All hade etyne I wys. <sup>17</sup> F. Ihesu toke with fayre chere; A. he gyrd hym wyth A cloth of lymne. <sup>18</sup> A. And seth he toke A feyre basyne. <sup>19</sup> F. A clothe full white with alle; A. wyth watyr he broust afore theme All. <sup>20</sup> his knees. <sup>21</sup> F. can. <sup>22</sup> A. Afore. <sup>23</sup> F. hym sett; A. wold sytte. <sup>24</sup> He.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

I come noght hedir with maistri  
ffor to bere me with grete envy  
I am redy to serue 3howe aH  
Of what kyn thyng 3he to me call 316  
Takis ensampyll be mee.  
<sup>1</sup> How þat 3he sall meke be  
ffor 3howe hehouys to suffer pyne  
Als I sall do sone for all myne 320  
Ihesus spake wyth myld mode  
Tyll saynt petyr þare he stode  
Petyr he sayd þou ert full meke  
A meker man thar noman seke [fol. 152v]  
When þow seys þat I am taken 325  
And amang my frendys forsaken

Comforth þou þan þi brethyr all  
þat noon of þaim in syn fall 328

When ihesus had sayd þis word

Onone he rayse vppe fro þe bord  
Ihesus tuke wyth full fayr chere  
A basyn þat with water was clere 332  
And a cloth þare wyth all  
And apon knees gan ihesu fall  
Before Petyr he gan <sup>2</sup> hym sette  
He sayd he wald þan wessch his fete

*Harleian*

ffor no man may here with maistri <sup>1</sup>  
Bere him high with owten enuy.  
I am redy to serue 3ow all  
Als 3owre seruand and 3owre thrall.  
Ensawmple sall 3e tak by me  
Ilkone till oþer bowsun <sup>2</sup> at be.  
3e sal haue anger, hete I 3ow,  
Als I sall suffer for 3ow."  
þan said he more with milde <sup>3</sup> mode  
Vnto saint peter þare he stode :  
"Peter," he said "þou ert ful meke,  
A milder man thar no man seke,  
When þou sall <sup>4</sup> se þat I am taken  
And with all my <sup>5</sup> frendes for saken

And sent furth to suffer payne <sup>6</sup> 326a  
And þou be turned fra me ogayne, 326b  
Conforth þou þi breþer all  
þat none of þam in fanding fall."  
Al <sup>7</sup> þis he talde to þam in fere 328a  
Als þai sat at paire sopere. [fol. 152v, 328b  
col. 2]

*Lanario pedum discipulorum* <sup>4</sup>

Sune when ihesu had said þis worde,

Vp he rase right fra þe burde  
And toke a clath with milde chere  
And a baeyn with water clere ;  
þe clath he girded him with all  
And on his knese down gan he fall  
Bitor peter with wordes swete,  
And said þat he wald <sup>8</sup> wass his fete.

<sup>1</sup> MS. v. 315 written in the margin.

<sup>2</sup> MS. gam.

, maistry. <sup>2</sup> bowsum. <sup>3</sup> mild. <sup>4</sup> sal.  
<sup>5</sup> mi. <sup>6</sup> paine. <sup>7</sup> all. <sup>8</sup> wold.

"Nay," said Pe'er, "it falls no' to me to have such service from thee."  
Jesus persuaded him.

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. I. 1.*

*Additional.*

Seynt<sup>1</sup> petyr [Answerde & seyde<sup>2</sup>  
nay 337

Seyn Petir sone þer to sayd naye

þou [xalt noughte<sup>3</sup> be thys daye  
It [be fallyth<sup>4</sup> noughte to<sup>5</sup> me  
[for to be wasschen<sup>6</sup> of the<sup>7</sup> 340  
[þan seyde Ihesu but þou wylt do<sup>8</sup>  
A<sup>9</sup> parte of my [blysse þou wylt for goo<sup>10</sup>

þou ne salt noghte by pis daye  
It ne falles noghte to mee  
Swylke seruyce to haue of the  
than sayd Ihesu bot þou do  
Parte of my blysse þou saH ga fro

P Etyr seyde And other moo  
þat parte wyl we<sup>11</sup> not for goo 344  
wassche feete & hande we bydden<sup>12</sup> the  
þat<sup>13</sup> noo thyng vn wasschyd be

Petir said wasche fete & handis we bid  
the  
þat na thyng vnwaschede be

[3it for 3ete þou noughte oure hede  
þat no thyng vn wasschen be by leuyd<sup>14</sup>  
[Sythen Ihesu cryste<sup>15</sup> Anon 349  
Wyssche [hys deccyles<sup>16</sup> feete echone<sup>17</sup>  
And sythen wyped<sup>18</sup> hem wyth A cloth  
þat seruyse [was hem<sup>19</sup> noughte<sup>20</sup> loth  
Whan [they were wasschen<sup>21</sup> enyrych-  
one<sup>22</sup> 353

flogete þou noghte gud lord þe heuede  
þat na thyng vnwaschene be by leuede  
Swete Ihesu criste anone  
wasche his discypyls fete ylkone  
and sythene he wyped<sup>with</sup> a clathe  
þat seruesse ne be vs noghte lathe \*  
whan þay werene waschede aHe bydene

He sette hym down [sone Anone<sup>23</sup>  
[L ystenyth nowe I wyll 3ou seyen  
[My selfe here I xal deyen<sup>24</sup> 356  
3e clepy<sup>25</sup> me 3owre lorde alle  
[wote 3e noughte<sup>26</sup> what schal<sup>27</sup> be falle  
þough<sup>28</sup> I be [lorde And maystyr<sup>29</sup> Also

he sett hym downe þame aH by twene  
he sayd als he downe satt \* [fol. 35a, col. 2]  
I haue done 3e ne wate whatt  
3e calle me 3oure lorde aHe  
Ne wate 3e noghte what saH by faHe  
3if I be lorde and Maistir also

<sup>1</sup> A. And seynte. <sup>2</sup> F. seid; A. suere.  
<sup>3</sup> F. ne shalt; A. schalt not he seyde. <sup>4</sup> F.  
langus; A. fallys. <sup>5</sup> A. thinkys.  
<sup>6</sup> Sich seruyce to haue. <sup>7</sup> A. *vv.* 347-348a  
*inserted before v.* 341, *v.* 348a: Petyr fore soth  
I telle it þe. <sup>8</sup> MS. *h of Ihesu written above*;  
F. þan seid Ihesu but I do; A. Bot if þi fete  
wessch be. <sup>9</sup> F. þe; A. Thougetys no. <sup>10</sup> F.  
blisse cum not þe to; A. blys; A. *inserts*  
*v.* 342a: Petyr seyde þat wyll I not mys.  
<sup>11</sup> MS. *we written above.* <sup>12</sup> A. pray. <sup>13</sup> F. Let.

<sup>14</sup> F. *lacks vv.* 347-348; A. lord he seyde wessch  
not my fete / Bot my bondys & my hede.  
<sup>15</sup> F. Swete Ihesu criste; A. Ihesu cryst swyth.  
<sup>16</sup> A. þer. <sup>17</sup> enerylke on. <sup>18</sup> A. he wyped.  
<sup>19</sup> A. he was. <sup>20</sup> F. neuer. <sup>21</sup> A. he had  
wessch þer fete. <sup>22</sup> F. al bedene; A. be dene.  
<sup>23</sup> hem be twene. <sup>24</sup> He (A. To þem he) seid  
whan (A. As) he downe sat / I haue done 3e  
wot neuer (A. not) what. <sup>25</sup> F. calle; A.  
haue callyd. <sup>26</sup> A. 3e ne wote. <sup>27</sup> F. may.  
<sup>28</sup> A. if. <sup>29</sup> A. mastyr & lord.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

And saynt petyr sone sayd may

þhe sall noght do so by þis day  
It ne fallys noght vntyll me  
Swylke seruys to take of þe 340  
þan sayd ihesu bot if þou do  
Part of þat blys þat langys me to  
þow ne sall hafe be no Iugement 342<sup>a</sup>  
Bot if þou do my comaundment 342<sup>b</sup>  
Saynt petyr sayd þan and oþyr mo  
þat part wyll we noght for go 344  
Wasche fote and hand we pray þe

þat nokyn thyng vn wessched be

Luke þou noght forgete þe heuyd  
þat noght vn wesched be leuyd 348  
[Swete ihesu criste sone onone  
Wessched hys disciples fete ilkone <sup>1</sup>  
And sithen wyped þam <sup>2</sup> with a clathe  
ffor þat was hym þar nothyng lathe 352  
When þai war wassched all bedene

He sett hym downe þaime <sup>3</sup> betwene  
[And he <sup>4</sup> sayd als he downe satt  
I hafe done [I ne wate <sup>5</sup> what 356  
þhe call <sup>6</sup> me þhowre lord all  
[Bot þhe <sup>7</sup> ne wote what sall befall  
If I be lord [and maister <sup>8</sup> also

*Harleian.*

Peter answerd and said, "nay,

þat will I noght by none kins way,  
It fals noght maister vnto me  
Slike seruise ferto tak of þe."  
þan said ihesus: "bot I do þis,  
þou gettes no part with me in blis."  
þan said peter and oþer ma:  
"þat blis, lord, lat vs noght forga,  
Wasche heuid and hend lord pray we þe,

So þat no thing vnwaschen le,  
Bot all clene þat bifore was filde, 346<sup>a</sup>  
So þat we in þi blis may bilde." 346<sup>b</sup>

þan ihesus þam wesche and wiped bath,  
And seþin dried þam with þe clath.  
When þai war [waschen albidene,<sup>1</sup>

He sett <sup>2</sup> him doun þam al bitwene.  
When he was sett <sup>2</sup> þan said he sone  
"Noght 3e know what I haue done,  
Ne noght 3e wate what will bifall.  
Maister and lord now 3e me call  
And wele 3e say for I am so.

<sup>1</sup> Ihesu eneled and woisse her fet / And iyaf  
ham his blessing sori and swet. *vv.* 351-352  
*lacking.* <sup>2</sup> MS. þam þaim. <sup>3</sup> alle hem.

<sup>4</sup> He. <sup>5</sup> ne wot ich. <sup>6</sup> elipety. <sup>7</sup> Ye.  
<sup>8</sup> maister. <sup>1</sup> wasschen all bidene. <sup>2</sup> set.

38 *Take example from me ; treat each other as brothers. Those who suffer for me shall have meed in heaven.*

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[Be for yow<sup>1</sup> [alie I haue<sup>2</sup> knelyd to\*360  
[ffayre for<sup>3</sup> to wasschen 3oure feete  
Takyth [of me ensample<sup>4</sup> 3it \* [fol. 70]

So [schul 3e<sup>5</sup> don echon<sup>6</sup> to othere  
As [eche of 3ou<sup>7</sup> were otherys  
brothere<sup>8</sup> 364

Gode exsample I [haue 3ou<sup>9</sup> 3euyn  
To be mylde [of herte whyle<sup>10</sup> 3e leuyn  
<sup>11</sup> I xal 3ou qwyte welle 3owre mede

In heuene to clothen and to fede 368  
Alle that [thus suffren<sup>12</sup> for me

In [heuene wyth me they schul<sup>13</sup> be  
[pere to abyden wyth oute ende  
Peyne pere schul they non fynde<sup>14</sup> 372

Ihesu spake [wyth alle<sup>15</sup> his wyll  
the tyme is [comen pat I xal<sup>16</sup> fulfyll  
pe propheeye for [alle mannys<sup>17</sup> sake  
Spekyth of deth pat I xal take 376

[And 3e schul ben to day for<sup>18</sup> drede  
whan I schal be fro 3ou ledde  
3e schul faste<sup>19</sup> fro me flee  
And summe of 3ou [for] saken me 380  
Al is<sup>20</sup> wrytyn pat I 3ow seye  
pe [herde whan he goth in the<sup>21</sup> weye  
whan [he hem gryueth & goth<sup>22</sup> be syde  
his bestys [they spredyn<sup>23</sup> wondyr<sup>24</sup>  
wyde 384

*Additional.*

By fore 3ow aHe haue I knelide to  
ffor to wasche 3oure allere fete  
Takis of me EnsampiH 3ete

Swa saH 3e do ylkane with opir  
als ylkane ware opirs bropir

Gode EnsampiH I haue 3ow gyue  
To be myld whils pat 3e lyue  
lones to gedir & I saH gyfe 3ow to mede

In heuene bothe to clethe and fede  
aHe tho that suffrene for me

In paynes opir in sorowe be  
In heuene saH pay wonne with me  
with owttene Ende in Iolefte

Ihesu spake with gud wiHe  
Ipe tym es commene I wiH fulfiH  
pe propheeye for 3oure sake  
pat spake of dede pat I saH take

To daye 3e saH be for drade  
whene I saH be forthe lade  
3e schallene faste fro me flee<sup>1</sup>  
and some of 3ow schalH folowen mee  
alle es sothe pat I 3ow saye  
the hirde whane he gose his waye  
his bestis spredene swythe wyde  
when he pame fyndis and gase be syde

<sup>1</sup> A. here. <sup>2</sup> F. haue I; A. I haue 3ou  
<sup>3</sup> F. ffor; A. lacks *vv.* 361-362. <sup>4</sup> F.  
ensawmpt of me. <sup>5</sup> F. schulde 3e; A. 3e  
schall. <sup>6</sup> A. Iche man. <sup>7</sup> F. ilke on of  
yow; A. Iche. <sup>8</sup> A. lacks *vv.* 365-376, *inserts*  
*vv.* 364a-364d: Of hy3e & law more & les / No  
thinge is betyr pan buxsumnes / An opyr I  
schall tell 3ow All / That A mouge vs schall  
befall. <sup>9</sup> F. yow. <sup>10</sup> F. whiH. <sup>11</sup> F. lacks  
*vv.* 367-368. <sup>12</sup> F. suffren ou3t. <sup>13</sup> F. pyne

or in sorow. <sup>14</sup> F. In heuon shal pai wone  
with me / With outen pyne with holite. <sup>15</sup> F.  
with. <sup>16</sup> F. cum I must. <sup>17</sup> F. youre.  
<sup>18</sup> F. To day 3e schul be fuH; A. 3e schall to  
dey be sore. <sup>19</sup> A. sone. <sup>20</sup> F. pis is; A.  
lacks *vv.* 381-382. <sup>21</sup> F. sheperde schepe  
shullen lese here. <sup>22</sup> F. he is gon forth;  
A. pe herd goth fere. <sup>23</sup> F. spredonc. <sup>24</sup> A.  
swyth.

<sup>1</sup> Ir deleted before flee.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harbian.

[Nowe I kneled for þhowe loo<sup>1</sup> 360  
ffor to wessehe [þhoure aller<sup>2</sup> fete  
Takys [ensaumpell at<sup>3</sup> me þhete

[þus sall þhe ilkone<sup>4</sup> other  
Als ilkone wer other brother 364

Gud ensavmpill I hafe þhow gyfyn  
To be myld whils [þhe here<sup>5</sup> leyn  
Luf [and I sall<sup>6</sup> gyff þhow to mede 367  
[In heuen bothe clethe þhowe and fede<sup>7</sup>  
All þase þat [suffyrs oght<sup>8</sup> for me  
[In endeles Ioy þan sall þai<sup>9</sup> be [fol. 153a]  
<sup>10</sup> [In heuene schol þei clozed be  
With out hende in iolifte] 372  
[þan spake ihesu<sup>11</sup> with [wordys styl] <sup>12</sup>  
þe tyme es comyn I sall full fyll  
[þe haly<sup>13</sup> prophete; for<sup>14</sup> my sake  
Spake of þe dede þat I sall take 376

[þare of sall þhe be all adrede<sup>15</sup>  
When I sall fore<sup>16</sup> þow [þe ledde<sup>17</sup>  
[full fast sall þhe<sup>18</sup> fro me flee  
[And some<sup>19</sup> of þhow forsake mee 380  
All [þis is<sup>20</sup> wryten þat I þhowe say  
þe hird when he gose be þe way  
[And hys honde gose hym<sup>21</sup> byside  
His<sup>22</sup> bestis [frendes ferly<sup>23</sup> wyde 384

And þit I haue kneled þow vnto  
And wassenen þowre fete all on raw,  
So þat þe sall<sup>1</sup> ensample<sup>2</sup> know  
Meke and bowsun<sup>3</sup> forto be, 362a  
Ilkone till oþer with hert fre, 362b  
And serue ilkone vntill oþer  
Als to<sup>4</sup> þowre fader or þowre broþer.

Ensaumple þus to þow I gif  
fforto be meke ay whils þe lif;  
Luf ilkone oþer in word & dede,  
And in heuyn sall<sup>1</sup> þe haue þoure mede.  
Al<sup>5</sup> þat suffers here for me  
Sorow [ore or<sup>6</sup> bale, what so it be,  
He sall haue welth with owten<sup>7</sup> end,  
In lastand life with me to lend."  
þan spak ihesus þam<sup>8</sup> vntill:  
"þe tyme es eumen I sall fulfill<sup>9</sup>  
Als prophettes has witnest of me; \*  
Now þus it all fulfilled be. [fol. 70a, col. 1  
ffor þowre sake suffer sall<sup>1</sup> I 376a  
Sorowes sere and seþin dy. 376b  
And þis day sall<sup>1</sup> ye be adred,  
When I sal<sup>10</sup> be fra þow led;  
ffra me ful fast sal þe fle  
And sum of þow forsake me.  
ffor prophettes in þaire bukes<sup>11</sup> write  
And sais, 'þe hirdman<sup>12</sup> sall<sup>1</sup> I smyte<sup>13</sup>  
And al þe folk<sup>14</sup> oway sal fle.'  
þis es all ment by þow and me,

<sup>1</sup> Bi for yow i haue cneled to. <sup>2</sup> youre.  
<sup>3</sup> assample of. <sup>4</sup> Kneled down on and.  
<sup>5</sup> yie. <sup>6</sup> opir wel i. <sup>7</sup> þe blisse of heuene  
for hour god dede. <sup>8</sup> soiffreth. <sup>9</sup> Pine  
opir wo wer þei. <sup>10</sup> vr. 371-372 are lacking  
in MS. and are supplied from G<sub>1</sub>. <sup>11</sup> ihesu  
spak. <sup>12</sup> his wille. <sup>13</sup> þe. <sup>14</sup> now for.  
<sup>15</sup> To dai yse sschul be for drad. <sup>16</sup> bi for;

MS. be deleted before fore. <sup>17</sup> lad. <sup>18</sup> Ye  
sschule; fast. <sup>19</sup> And. <sup>20</sup> is. <sup>21</sup> Wan þe wolf  
fleit and goit. <sup>22</sup> þe. <sup>23</sup> spreden swithe.

<sup>1</sup> sal. <sup>2</sup> ensaumple. <sup>3</sup> bowsun. <sup>4</sup> till.  
<sup>5</sup> All. <sup>6</sup> or. <sup>7</sup> outen. <sup>8</sup> þus þam.  
<sup>9</sup> fulfill. <sup>10</sup> sall. <sup>11</sup> bokes. <sup>12</sup> MS.  
d of hirdman inserted. <sup>13</sup> smite. <sup>14</sup> flok.

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Id. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

I am þe hyrde [3e ben<sup>1</sup> þe scheepe  
I xal be takyn in<sup>2</sup> tyme of slepe  
for 3ou [schal I<sup>3</sup> be done to dede  
þat<sup>4</sup> [is now<sup>5</sup> the iewes rede [fol. 8a] 388  
I schal dyen And breke þe lay  
And rysen [vp on<sup>6</sup> þe thyrde daye  
þan [schul 3e<sup>7</sup> [spokyn wyt me<sup>8</sup> And  
see  
In the toun<sup>9</sup> of galye<sup>10</sup> 392

I am þe hirde 3e are the chepe  
I saH be take are tyme of slepe  
ffor 3ow saH I be don to þe dede  
Swilk es now þe Iewes rede  
I saH dye and brekyne þe laye  
and rysene vp the thirde daye [fol. 35b, col. 1]  
thane saH 3e me fynde and see  
In the towne of galele

P<sup>E</sup>tyr herde þat rewful tale  
I [þe wende haue don<sup>11</sup> bote & bale  
[he seyde Ihesu þat may noughte be<sup>12</sup>  
[þat I schal ouyr al folowen the<sup>13</sup> 396  
Amonge<sup>14</sup> thy<sup>15</sup> frendys &<sup>16</sup> thy<sup>17</sup> foon  
I schal folowen<sup>18</sup> where<sup>19</sup> þat<sup>20</sup> goon  
I wyl for the peynys<sup>21</sup> take  
[And to<sup>22</sup> pryson gon for thy sake 400  
[Wyth the wyl I<sup>23</sup> take [þe dede<sup>24</sup>  
[Schal no man rewe on me<sup>25</sup> þat rede  
[þus they<sup>26</sup> seyde the apostles alle  
þat [by hym satte<sup>27</sup> in the<sup>28</sup> Alle 404  
Ihesu herkenyde<sup>29</sup> [to here sawe<sup>30</sup>  
I [he seyde<sup>31</sup> to petyr [al wyth lawe<sup>32</sup>  
[On thyng wyl I graunte the<sup>33</sup>  
[A whyle þou schalt folowen me<sup>34</sup> 408  
[Be than þe coke hath thryes crowe<sup>35</sup>

Petir herde þat rewful tale  
he wende haue done bote in þat bale  
he sayde Ihesu þat moghte noghte be  
the thyng þat þou says to mee  
I saH the folowene ware þou wiH gane  
amange thi frendis and thi fane  
I wiH for the paynes take  
and to presounne gane for thi sake  
with the wiH I take the dede  
Na man saH reue me þat rede  
and swa saydene þe appostils aHe  
þat by hym syttyne in the hauHe  
Ihesu herkenede to þat sawe  
I he saide to Petir aH with lawe  
a thyng wiH I grante the  
a while þou myghte folowene mee  
are coke crawyng thryse hafe take

<sup>1</sup> F. þat kepe. <sup>2</sup> or. <sup>3</sup> I shalle. <sup>4</sup> Such.  
<sup>5</sup> F. it is. <sup>6</sup> F. vp. <sup>7</sup> A. 3e schall.  
<sup>8</sup> me fynde. <sup>9</sup> londe. <sup>10</sup> A. larks  
rr. 393-394. <sup>11</sup> F. þei went a downe.  
<sup>12</sup> F. He seid Ihesu it may not be; A.  
Than seyde petyr wordys fre. <sup>13</sup> F. þat  
þou shuldist trayet be; A. As þou seyst  
lord may it not be. <sup>14</sup> MS. Amge *deleted*  
*before* Amonge. <sup>15</sup> rr. 397-398 *trans-*  
*posed*; F. yourre. <sup>16</sup> A. or. <sup>17</sup> F. yourre.  
<sup>18</sup> F. yow folow; A. folow þe. <sup>19</sup> F. þer.  
<sup>20</sup> F. 3e wil; A. þou wyll. <sup>21</sup> F. pyne;  
A. grete payne. <sup>22</sup> To. <sup>23</sup> F. With

þe wolde I; A. I wyll wyth þe. <sup>24</sup> F. dede.  
<sup>25</sup> F. No thyng shalle fro me take; A.  
Beryth wyth me no man. <sup>26</sup> F. Then; A.  
And þus. <sup>27</sup> A. sate wyth Ihesu. <sup>28</sup> A. þat.  
<sup>29</sup> A. Ansuerd. <sup>30</sup> F. þat ilke saw; A. As  
he wele couth. <sup>31</sup> A. And spake. <sup>32</sup> A.  
Awne mouth. <sup>33</sup> F. On thyng I wiH grawnte  
the; A. Petyr fore soth I tell it the. <sup>34</sup> F.  
And þou wilt þou may folow me; A. Thys  
nyght þou schall fore sake me. <sup>35</sup> F. Er  
cockes thryes han crowyng take; A. rr. 409-  
410 *transposed*. Thrys or þe coke hym crew.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

I am [þe hyrd an 3he<sup>1</sup> þe schepe  
I<sup>2</sup> sall be takyn<sup>3</sup> or tyme of slepe  
[ffor I for<sup>4</sup> 3howe [bese done<sup>5</sup> to ded  
[And swylke<sup>6</sup> es nowe þe Iewys rede  
[ffor I<sup>7</sup> sall dy and breke þe lay 389  
And ryse apon<sup>8</sup> þe thyrð day  
þan sall 3he me seke<sup>9</sup> and see

In þe land of galyle 392

[Saynt petir<sup>10</sup> herd þat rewoff tale  
He wenynd [to hafe done bote in bale<sup>11</sup>  
He sayd ihesu þat myght nocht bee  
þe thyng þat þou hase sayd to mee 396  
I sall filowe [þe whare þou will goo<sup>12</sup>  
Amang þi frendys amang<sup>13</sup> þi foo  
[ffor I<sup>7</sup> wyll for þe paynns<sup>14</sup> take  
To [lygge in preson<sup>15</sup> for þi sake 400  
[And with<sup>16</sup> þe wyll I take [þe ded<sup>17</sup>  
[Sall nothyng refe me<sup>18</sup> þat rede  
[And so<sup>19</sup> sayd þe appostels all  
þat be hym satt [in þe<sup>20</sup> hall 404  
Ihesu [herkenyd tyll þaire<sup>21</sup> sawe  
[And spake to saynt<sup>22</sup> petir with<sup>23</sup> lawe  
A thyng sal<sup>24</sup> I graunt [to þe<sup>25</sup>  
[With in þe tyme I dwelle with þe<sup>26</sup> 408  
Or þe cokke [thrise sall<sup>27</sup> cawe

*Harleian.*

I am þe hird and 3e my<sup>1</sup> schepe,  
I sall be tane or tyme<sup>2</sup> of slepe ;  
ffor 3ow now sall I suffer ded  
Thurgh iudas and þe iews rede ;  
And wit 3e wele þan on all wise  
þat þe thryd<sup>3</sup> day I sall vp rise,  
And hale and sownde<sup>4</sup> 3e sall<sup>5</sup> me se

In þe land of galyle ;  
And when it falles on þis manere, 392a  
Thinkes how I haue said 3ow here." 392b  
Peter, when he herd þis tale,  
In his hert had mekill<sup>6</sup> bale.  
He said, "sertes, þat sall nocht be,  
Lord, we sall neuer fra þe fle.  
I sall wende with þe whare þou gase  
And nowþer leue for frendes ne fase,  
Al<sup>7</sup> trauaile with þe will I take  
And wende<sup>8</sup> to presoun for þi sake,  
And with þe will I suffer dede ;  
No man sall<sup>9</sup> reue me þat rede."  
On þis wise said þe apostels all  
þat with him war þare in þat hall.  
When ihesu all þaire wordes herd,  
Vnto peter þus he answerd :  
"þou sais þat þou sal<sup>9</sup> folow me,  
And, peter, þus I say to þe  
þat, or þe kok haue krawin thrise,

<sup>1</sup> herd þat with. <sup>2</sup> For yow i. <sup>3</sup> nomen.  
<sup>4</sup> For. <sup>5</sup> i sschal be. <sup>6</sup> Such. <sup>7</sup> I. <sup>8</sup> vp.  
<sup>9</sup> finde. <sup>10</sup> Petir. <sup>11</sup> down in to þat dale.  
<sup>12</sup> þedir wen þou gon. <sup>13</sup> and. <sup>14</sup> pine.  
<sup>15</sup> prisoun gon. <sup>16</sup> With. <sup>17</sup> detid. <sup>18</sup> Me  
ne schul rewe no þing. <sup>19</sup> þus. <sup>20</sup> in.

<sup>21</sup> herd alle þis. <sup>22</sup> He seide to. <sup>23</sup> alle  
with. <sup>24</sup> wol. <sup>25</sup> þe. <sup>26</sup> A wile þou  
mitht folwe me. <sup>27</sup> hab þarie.

<sup>1</sup> þe. <sup>2</sup> time. <sup>3</sup> thrid. <sup>4</sup> sownd. <sup>5</sup> sal.  
<sup>6</sup> mekyll. <sup>7</sup> All. <sup>8</sup> wend. <sup>9</sup> sall.

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

{þou schalt seyen þat þou me neuȝr  
 sowe<sup>1</sup> Thou saht me thryse for sake

But now<sup>2</sup> I wyl {þou Alle<sup>3</sup> telle  
 It is {ful soth that I þou<sup>4</sup> spelle 412  
 for doughte<sup>5</sup> of hem þat wyl þou deȝe<sup>6</sup>  
 Swerdys {þe schuln alle<sup>7</sup> bere 414  
 he þat {non hath<sup>8</sup> hys kyrtyl {he selle<sup>9</sup>  
 And bye {hym A<sup>10</sup> swerde {cuntak to<sup>11</sup>  
 felle {fol. sl}

þan<sup>12</sup> seyde {on þat<sup>13</sup> satte {be syde.<sup>14</sup>  
 Syr for {no thyng<sup>15</sup> þat may be tyde  
 {fedy haue we<sup>16</sup> swerdys two  
 And other weþownes redy<sup>17</sup> also 420  
 Ihesu Answerde {ful styll<sup>18</sup>  
 {Ryth aftyr hys owyn wylle<sup>19</sup>  
 {Ryse þe vp<sup>20</sup> And folowe me  
 {ffor here<sup>21</sup> {wyl I no lengere<sup>22</sup> be 424  
 To A toun they toke the weye<sup>23</sup>  
 {þat men<sup>24</sup> clepy<sup>25</sup> bethayne<sup>26</sup>

Do now swa I wiht þow telle  
 It es for gude þat I þow speHe  
 ffor dowe of þaym þat wiht þow dere  
 Swerdes saht þe aHe bere  
 he þat haues a kirtiH at seHe  
 Bye a swerde conteke to feHe

þane sayde þay þat ware be syde  
 Sir for thyng<sup>15</sup> þat may be tyde  
 Redy haue we swerdis twa  
 and opir wapyns redy alsua  
 Ihesu answerde swytthe stiH  
 þat es ynoghe to þoure wiht  
 Ryses now and folowes me  
 here wiht I no lengere be  
 Tyht a towne þay tuk þair gate  
 Men<sup>24</sup> callis it Bethanye þe Bate

<sup>1</sup> F. þou shalt thryses me for sake ; A. I wote wele here I now. <sup>2</sup> A. do As. <sup>3</sup> F. yow ; A. þe. <sup>4</sup> F. for gode I wiht þow ; A. fore gode I schall þe. <sup>5</sup> A. dred. <sup>6</sup> dere. <sup>7</sup> F. shalle ye haue and ; A. All þe schall. <sup>8</sup> F. hase non ; A. lacks rr. 415-416. <sup>9</sup> F. seht. <sup>10</sup> F. a. <sup>11</sup> F. can take &. <sup>12</sup> F. Thair ; A. They. <sup>13</sup> A. þat. <sup>14</sup> A. hym neȝe be syde.

<sup>15</sup> thyng. <sup>16</sup> F. Redy haue þe ; A. We haue redy. <sup>17</sup> gode. <sup>18</sup> F. þer to stille ; A. feyre & fre. <sup>19</sup> F. It is anow go hethen we wiht ; A. That is I-nouȝe if it so be. <sup>20</sup> F. Ha done he seid ; A. Sytyh vp. <sup>21</sup> Here. <sup>22</sup> F. no lengur wiht we ; A. wyll we no lengyr. <sup>23</sup> gate. <sup>24</sup> F. Men. <sup>25</sup> F. clepe hit ; A. callyd. <sup>26</sup> betany þe bate.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

þow sall forsake me in a thrawe

Sall<sup>1</sup> it worth opon þis wise,

þat my name salton deny 410a  
And fast forsake my cumpany, 410b  
And so sall<sup>1</sup> all þat with me ere. 410c  
Bot þou þi self sall<sup>1</sup> athes swere 410d  
And witnes take<sup>2</sup> with tales vntrew 410e  
þat þou neuer bfore me knew." 410f  
Peter þan held him ful still 410g  
And no thing durst he say þar till, 410h  
Bot in his hert he had grete thoght \* i  
How swilk wonders suld be wrought. 410j  
Ihesus þan with wordes fre 410k  
Said vnto all his menȝe : 410l

\* [fol. 70a, col. 2]

Dose now [so als<sup>1</sup> I ȝow<sup>2</sup> tell  
It es for gude þat I ȝhowe spell 412  
ffor drede of þaime<sup>3</sup> þat wyll<sup>4</sup> dere  
Swerdes [all sall ȝhe<sup>5</sup> bere  
He þat has [a cirtill<sup>6</sup> to sell  
[He bye<sup>7</sup> a swerde contak to fell<sup>8</sup> 416

"ffor dout of þam þat will ȝow dere,  
Swerdes sall<sup>1</sup> ȝe all bere,  
He þat hase<sup>3</sup> nane his kote he sell,  
And by a swerde kontek to fell."

þan sayd some<sup>9</sup> þat satt [þar besyde<sup>10</sup>  
Syr for thyng<sup>11</sup> þat may betyde  
Redy hafe [I now<sup>12</sup> swerdes two 419  
And [othyr wapen full gude<sup>13</sup> als so \*  
[Ihesus þan<sup>14</sup> answerd full styll  
[And sayd þat<sup>15</sup> is [noght to my<sup>16</sup> wyH  
Ryses now<sup>17</sup> and felowys [here me<sup>18</sup>  
[ffor here wyll<sup>19</sup> we no lenger be 424  
Vnto<sup>20</sup> a towne þai toke<sup>21</sup> þair gate  
[þat men calles<sup>22</sup> Betany þe bate

þan answerd aue þat stode him nere :

"Lord, lo, twa swerdes er redy here,  
And oper wappins redy graide."  
þan ihesus answerd sune and saide :<sup>4</sup>  
"þat es inogh, vs nedes no mare.  
Bot cumes now furth and lat us fare."

þan oure lord ihesu mighty  
Toke þe way toward bethany,

\* [fol. 153b]

<sup>1</sup> so. <sup>2</sup> wol you. <sup>3</sup> him. <sup>4</sup> wold  
ow. <sup>5</sup> sschul ye alle. <sup>6</sup> is god. <sup>7</sup> Bigge.  
<sup>8</sup> for men to quellen. <sup>9</sup> he. <sup>10</sup> hiside.  
<sup>11</sup> no þing. <sup>12</sup> we. <sup>13</sup> oure wepnes.

<sup>14</sup> Ihesu. <sup>15</sup> þat. <sup>16</sup> me noth to.  
<sup>17</sup> he seil. <sup>18</sup> me. <sup>19</sup> Her nulles. <sup>20</sup> To  
<sup>21</sup> come. <sup>22</sup> Me cliped.  
<sup>1</sup> sal. <sup>2</sup> tak. <sup>3</sup> has. <sup>4</sup> sayd.

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

Ihesu seyde<sup>1</sup> [ful swythe<sup>2</sup> styll  
To hys deecples wyth good wyll  
Here 3e schuln me A byde 429  
[þe qwylys<sup>3</sup> I go here<sup>4</sup> þe syde  
þere [I haue<sup>5</sup> [sum dele<sup>6</sup> to<sup>7</sup> seyne  
whan I haue don I com A geyne 432

Ihesu spake swythe stiH  
TiH his discyphs with gud wiH  
thare saH 3e me habydene  
ffor I wiH gange here be sydene  
thare I hafe a lyttiH to sayne \* [fol. 35b, col. 2]  
When I haue done I come agayne \*

[wyth<sup>8</sup> [thys worde<sup>9</sup> he gan forth wende

with this he gane forthe wende

[There men he toke wyth hym ful  
hende<sup>10</sup>

he tuke with hym thir thre men hende

[Petyr Iohn<sup>11</sup> And [poule here<sup>12</sup> brothere

Petir and Ihone and his<sup>1</sup> broþir

[Eche of hem he louyd<sup>13</sup> more þan  
othere 436

ffor ylkane of thaym he loued bettir  
þane opir

he ledde<sup>14</sup> hem<sup>15</sup> wyth wordys meke<sup>16</sup>  
To<sup>17</sup> the mownte of olyuete

he ladde þame with wordis swete  
To the Mownte of Olyuete

þan seyd Ihesu to hem three  
here [3e schuln<sup>18</sup> A byden me<sup>19</sup> 440  
[Slepe 3e<sup>20</sup> noughte but be wakyng  
My flessche [it is al in<sup>21</sup> quakyng [fol. 9a]

Thane sayd Ihesu to paym there  
3e saH me habydene here  
Ne slepis noghte bot bese wakyng  
Myne flessche es aHe in grete quakyng

whan [pis worde was seyde A non<sup>22</sup>  
he 3ede fro hem [also sone<sup>23</sup> 444  
Vp on an hylle [fer fro<sup>24</sup> toun  
[he knelyd hym self A non<sup>25</sup> down  
[he be gan A non to<sup>26</sup> eulle

Whane this was sayde sone onane  
he 3ode fra þame a caste of a stane  
appone an hiH wele ferre fro towne  
One knese he feHe in orysoune  
Onone he by gane to caHe

<sup>1</sup> spake. <sup>2</sup> F. swythe; A. wordys. <sup>3</sup> A. whyle. <sup>4</sup> A. here A lytyll. <sup>5</sup> F. haue I. <sup>6</sup> A. A lytell. <sup>7</sup> F. for to. <sup>8</sup> F. Be; A. transposes vv. 433-434; And wyth. <sup>9</sup> A. thenc. <sup>10</sup> F. And let hem alle þer lende; A. he toke wyth hym thre men wele hend. <sup>11</sup> F. Iohne and petir; A. Petyr & Iohne. <sup>12</sup> his. <sup>13</sup> F. And ilke þat he louyd; A. he louyd Iche. <sup>14</sup> F. baile. <sup>15</sup> A. þem forth.

<sup>16</sup> swete. <sup>17</sup> A. Onto. <sup>18</sup> F. shul 3e. <sup>19</sup> F. with me. <sup>20</sup> Slepe. <sup>21</sup> for drede is. <sup>22</sup> F. þis was seid sone Anon; A. he was fro them gone. <sup>23</sup> F. ener ilkon; A. v. 444: On kneys he fell & kysyd þe stone. <sup>24</sup> F. fro þe; A. lacks vv. 445-446. <sup>25</sup> F. On knees he fel to þe erth. <sup>26</sup> A. Aftir sone he gane.

<sup>1</sup> MS. his at end of line marked for inserti n.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[Onone ihesu gan speke full <sup>1</sup> styll  
Tyll hys disciples *with* gude wyll 428  
þare <sup>2</sup> 3he sall me all abyde  
[To whyls <sup>3</sup> þat I go here bysyde  
3hyt I hafe a lytill to sayn  
When haf <sup>4</sup> done I come agayne 432

Wyth [pire wordis þai furthe ga[n] <sup>5</sup>  
weynd  
[He take <sup>6</sup> *with* hym thre men [full  
heynd <sup>7</sup>  
[Saynt petyr and <sup>8</sup> Iþon & [hys awen <sup>9</sup>  
brothyr 435  
[ffor ilkane luffid he <sup>10</sup> more þan othyre

He led þaime wyth wordys [full swete <sup>11</sup>  
Vnto <sup>12</sup> þe Mownt of olyuete

[And þan ihesu sayd <sup>13</sup> to þaime thre  
He[re] 3he sall abyde me 440  
Ne slepys noght [bot bese <sup>14</sup> wakand  
[My flessche for drede it <sup>15</sup> is qwakand

When þis was done <sup>16</sup> sone on one 443  
He 3hode forthe [þe kast of a <sup>17</sup> stone  
When he [come forthe <sup>18</sup> fro þe towne  
[Apon hys <sup>19</sup> knees he fell [sone downe <sup>20</sup>  
[An þan <sup>21</sup> he [began tilh <sup>22</sup> caH

*Harleian.*

And als þai went vnder a hill,  
Ihesus said his desciples <sup>1</sup> vntill, <sup>2</sup>  
"Here I bid þat 3e habide,  
Whils I wend here a l[i]tell <sup>3</sup> biside.  
þare haue I sum dele forto sayne,  
When I haue said I cum ogayne."  
*De oratione christi super montem*  
Ihesus left his men3e þare, 432a  
And fra þam furth þan gan he fare : 432b  
With him he toke desciples thre,  
And no ma of all his men3e,  
Peter and Iohn <sup>4</sup> & Iamis, <sup>5</sup> his broper,  
Ilkone lufed he more þan oper.

ffurth he led þam by þat strete  
Vnto þe mownt of oliuete,  
And when þai come nerehand þe  
hill, 438a  
Als it was his awin will, 438b  
þan he sayd <sup>6</sup> vnto þam thre :  
"Here 3e sall <sup>7</sup> habide <sup>8</sup> me  
And slepes noght, bot luke 3e wake,  
þat no temptaciounes 3ow take.  
My <sup>9</sup> hert has dout & dredes ill. 442a  
ffor angers þat er cumand me till." 442b  
He went and left þam þare allane,  
þe lenkith of kasting of a stane,  
And on þat hill fer fra þe tonne  
Opon his knese he kneled doune,  
And þare he prayed with milde steyn <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ihesu spake welle. <sup>2</sup> Her. <sup>3</sup> Wile.  
<sup>4</sup> i haue. <sup>5</sup> þis word he gon fort3. <sup>6</sup> And  
nom. <sup>7</sup> hende. <sup>8</sup> Petir. <sup>9</sup> her. <sup>10</sup> And  
enche he loued. <sup>11</sup> swete. <sup>12</sup> To. <sup>13</sup> þen  
seid ihesu. <sup>14</sup> hed3. <sup>15</sup> For euir mi  
flessche. <sup>16</sup> seide. <sup>17</sup> and kissid þe.

<sup>18</sup> was forre. <sup>19</sup> On. <sup>20</sup> þer adoun.  
<sup>21</sup> Anon. <sup>22</sup> bi sach3 for to.  
<sup>1</sup> descyple. <sup>2</sup> till. <sup>3</sup> litel. <sup>4</sup> Ion.  
<sup>5</sup> Iames. <sup>6</sup> said. <sup>7</sup> sal. <sup>8</sup> hedyd.  
<sup>9</sup> mi. <sup>10</sup> steuen.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

hys fadyrs name hyst<sup>1</sup> of Alle 448  
 ffadyr<sup>2</sup> if it may [so be<sup>3</sup>  
 late<sup>4</sup> thys detth passe fro me  
 [But if it byhoueth Al wey so  
 I Am redy al thy wyll to do<sup>5</sup> 452  
 I Am redy to don thy wyll  
 In<sup>6</sup> erthe both meke<sup>7</sup> & styll  
 whan thys was don<sup>8</sup> he syghed sore  
 hys Angwyssehe was weH<sup>9</sup> þe more 456  
 [I dare it sayn And<sup>10</sup> wyll I wote  
 [þe blode that he swette<sup>11</sup> ran to<sup>12</sup> hys fote

his fadyrs name hegheste of aHe  
 ffadir he sayde gif it may be  
 late this ded passene fra me  
 Bot gif þat it be so  
 þat it by houes nedis be ydo  
 I am redy to don thi wiH  
 whethire þou wilt lowde or stiH  
 whene this was sayde he syghed sare  
 his angwysche was mekiH the mare  
 I dare it saye and wele I wote  
 þe blode he wet rane to his fote

þere [cam down<sup>13</sup> An Aungel bryghte  
 [flying fro<sup>14</sup> heuene lyghte<sup>15</sup> 460  
 To<sup>16</sup> counfort Ihesu [ful styll<sup>17</sup>  
 As<sup>18</sup> it was hys fadyrs wyll  
 Aftyr þat he roos [sone A none<sup>19</sup>  
 To hys deecples [he gan<sup>20</sup> gon 464  
 þey were [Agrewyde of her<sup>21</sup> walkyng<sup>22</sup>  
 [And haddyn take<sup>23</sup> gret slepyng  
 whan he fonde hem slepyng Alle \*  
 [To seynt petyr<sup>24</sup> he gan calle \* [fel. 96  
 þis he seyde is noughte þe dede 469  
 þat I comaunded [þou qwhan<sup>25</sup> I 3ede  
 [On tyme on the daye 3e myH<sup>26</sup> wake

Thare come þan downe an angeHe  
 bryghte  
 fleande fro heuene<sup>1</sup> lyghte  
 To comforth Ihesu fuH stiHe  
 ffor swa it was his fadyrs wiH  
 aftir þat he rose anone  
 and to his discyphs he gane gone  
 þay werene greued of wakyng  
 þay haned takyne grete slepyng  
 whene he fande þame slepande aHe  
 Petir firste he gane to caHe  
 this he sayde es noghte the dede  
 þat I 3ow bade whene þat I 3ede  
 A tyme of daye moghte 3e noghte wake

\* [fol. 36a, col. 1]

[Summe dele of<sup>27</sup> my sorowe to<sup>28</sup> slake  
 [A wakyth<sup>29</sup> and byddyth<sup>30</sup> heuene kyng  
 þat 3e [ne falle in no<sup>31</sup> fondyng<sup>32</sup> 474

Some of my sorowes for to slake  
 Wakes and prayes heuene kyng \*  
 þat 3e ne fallene in no fandynge

<sup>1</sup> F. hyndest. <sup>2</sup> ffader he seid. <sup>3</sup> be.  
<sup>4</sup> A. Thou late. <sup>5</sup> F. But so be þat þou  
 wilt so / þat me be houeth alway þer to ;  
 A. And if I may non oþyr do / Bot þat  
 I must nedys þer to. <sup>6</sup> A. here ome.  
<sup>7</sup> lowde. <sup>8</sup> F. seid. <sup>9</sup> mycutH.  
<sup>10</sup> F. I dar wel sey and ; A. The boke it seys.  
<sup>11</sup> F. þat he swat þat hit ; A. Blod & swete.  
<sup>12</sup> A. donre to. <sup>13</sup> F. came. <sup>14</sup> F. flind  
 downe fro ; A. fro. <sup>15</sup> A. to erth he

lyght. <sup>16</sup> F. ffor to. <sup>17</sup> F. stiH ; A. well  
 styll. <sup>18</sup> A. So. <sup>19</sup> anon. <sup>20</sup> F. can he.  
<sup>21</sup> F. greued with ; A. very of. <sup>22</sup> wakyng.  
<sup>23</sup> F. Ther fel on hem ; A. And had take A.  
<sup>24</sup> Petir furst. <sup>25</sup> F. or. <sup>26</sup> F. A  
 tyme of þe day myzt 3e not ; A. A lytell  
 thraw may 3e not. <sup>27</sup> F. Summe of ; A. Of.  
<sup>28</sup> for to. <sup>29</sup> Wakuth. <sup>30</sup> pray. <sup>31</sup> A. fall  
 not in. <sup>32</sup> F. fondyng.  
<sup>1</sup> bryghte *dele'd after* heuene.

Returning, he finds the three asleep. "This is not the deed I bade you. Watch and pray that ye fall not into temptation." 47

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þe fader<sup>1</sup> name highest of all 448  
ffadyr he sayd if it may be  
Lat<sup>2</sup> þis ded [now passe<sup>3</sup> fro me  
[Bot yf pat<sup>4</sup> it be houysse so<sup>5</sup> 451  
þat me be honys [nede passe<sup>6</sup> þar to  
I am redy [to do<sup>7</sup> pi wyll  
[Here in<sup>8</sup> erthe bothe loude and styll  
When [he had<sup>9</sup> sayd he syght [full sore<sup>10</sup>  
Hys angwys was wele<sup>11</sup> þe more 456  
I dar it say for<sup>12</sup> wele I wate  
þe [swete of blode<sup>13</sup> ran to his fete

[And þare<sup>14</sup> come downe a aungell bryght

flyghand [sone fro<sup>15</sup> heuyn bryght<sup>16</sup> 460  
Vnto<sup>17</sup> comforth the ihesu well<sup>18</sup> still  
[Ryght als<sup>19</sup> it was hys fadyr wyll  
[And after þat full sone<sup>20</sup> or one  
Tyll<sup>21</sup> hys disciples gan<sup>22</sup> he gone 464  
þai war greuyd for<sup>23</sup> wakyng [fol. 154a  
[þar for þa fell in<sup>24</sup> grete slepyng  
[And when<sup>25</sup> he come þai slepyd all  
ffirst on<sup>26</sup> petyr gan he call 468  
þis [he sayd is<sup>27</sup> noght þat<sup>28</sup> dede  
þat I [comaundid show<sup>29</sup> when I 3hede  
A<sup>30</sup> tyme of [þe day 3he may noght<sup>31</sup>  
wake

Somdele of my sorowe [to slake<sup>32</sup> 472  
Wakys and [prays to<sup>33</sup> heuyn kyng  
þat 3he fall<sup>34</sup> in no fandying

*Harleian.*

Vnto his fader highest in heuyn :  
"ffader," he said, "if it may be,  
Lat þis paines pas fra me.  
And noght anly als I will craue,  
Bot, fader, als þou voweche saue ; \*  
ffor I am redy loud and still,  
In worde and werk to wirk pi will."  
ffor dout of ded he had slike drede  
þat angers vnto his hert 3ede,  
And for grete grenance he grett  
And both water and blude he swett.  
þe dropes fell down on þe grounde,<sup>1</sup> 458a  
So was he angerd in þat stownde. 458b  
þan come þare downe aue angell bryght

fleand fra þe heuyn on hight,  
To comforth him opon þat hill,  
Als it was his faders will. \* [fol. 70v, col. 11  
When þis was done, þan gan he wende  
Ogayne to his desciples hende.  
To his trauail toke þai no kepe,  
Bot ilkone war þai fallen on slepe,  
And when he saw þai sleped all,  
Peter first he gan vp call.  
"þis," he said, "es noght þe dede  
þat I 3ow cumand when I 3ede.  
Might 3e noght aue<sup>2</sup> oure with me wake,

Sum of my sorow forto slake ?  
Wakes and prayes<sup>3</sup> to heuyn<sup>4</sup> king,  
So þat 3e fall noght in fandying."

<sup>1</sup> fadir his. <sup>2</sup> Let þou. <sup>3</sup> passe. <sup>4</sup> Bot.  
<sup>5</sup> alwei so. <sup>6</sup> ned. <sup>7</sup> to. <sup>8</sup> In. <sup>9</sup> þis was.  
<sup>10</sup> sore. <sup>11</sup> mochil. <sup>12</sup> and. <sup>13</sup> blod  
þat he wepe. <sup>14</sup> þer. <sup>15</sup> fro. <sup>16</sup> lith.  
<sup>17</sup> To. <sup>18</sup> ful. <sup>19</sup> As. <sup>20</sup> Ihesu  
aros þer. <sup>21</sup> And to. <sup>22</sup> com. <sup>23</sup> of.

<sup>24</sup> Hem had taken a. <sup>25</sup> Wan. <sup>26</sup> to. <sup>27</sup> is  
he seid. <sup>28</sup> þe. <sup>29</sup> hou comanded. <sup>30</sup> It  
is. <sup>31</sup> dai man to. <sup>32</sup> selake. <sup>33</sup> abidist.  
<sup>34</sup> ne falle.  
<sup>1</sup> grow[ude]. <sup>2</sup> MS. aue written above  
the line. <sup>3</sup> praies. <sup>4</sup> heuin.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

þus <sup>1</sup> he seyde sone <sup>2</sup> A non  
And <sup>3</sup> [toke the weye <sup>4</sup> þere <sup>5</sup> he hadde  
gon 476  
To [the hylle þere <sup>6</sup> he cam froo  
he ȝede [sore wepynghe tho <sup>7</sup>  
On knees he fel down wepynghe  
for hys tyme was [ny comynghe <sup>8</sup> 480  
he bade <sup>9</sup> hys fader in trynite  
þat he myghte [the peyne <sup>10</sup> flee

Thus he sayde sone onane  
he tuke þe waye he haue are gane  
To þe hiȝe þare he come fraa  
he ȝode allane were þere no maa  
One k[n]eese he feȝe downe on wepynghe  
ffor his tyme was nere comynghe  
he bade his ffadir in trinityte  
pat he moughte þat payne flee

Sythen he roos And ȝede [A lone <sup>11</sup> 483  
To hys decyple [they sleptyn <sup>12</sup> ilkone  
Ihesu wolde noughte hem calle  
he ȝede And [lete hem slepyn <sup>13</sup> Alle  
pe thredde tyme Aȝen he ȝede  
hys Arende fully for to spede <sup>14</sup> 488

Sythene he rase and ȝede allanne  
To his discypyls pay slepyne ylkane  
Ihesu ne wolde þame noghte caȝe  
Bot ȝode and lete þame slepene aȝe  
pe thirde tyme agayne he ȝede  
his erande fully for to spele

[F] Adyr he seyde I <sup>15</sup> [owe noughte to  
he <sup>16</sup> dede  
But <sup>17</sup> don I wyȝ aftyr thy rede  
If it may non other be  
[Do now Alle <sup>18</sup> thy wyȝ wyȝ me 492  
he ȝede myldely wyȝ alle  
hys decyple for to calle  
ffyrste <sup>19</sup> he clepyd petyr And Iohn \*  
[And sythen <sup>20</sup> he spake to hem echon  
\* [fol. 10a]

ffadir ȝife I haue serued þe dede  
Doo thi wiȝ aftyr thi rede  
ȝif it ne may non oþr bee  
Do now aȝ thi wiȝ with mee  
he ȝode Mildly with <sup>1</sup> aȝe  
his discypyls gane he caȝe  
ffyrste he caȝede Petir and Iohn  
and sythene he spake to þame ylkone

[ȝe haue slepte & restyd ȝou <sup>21</sup> wyȝle  
And <sup>22</sup> Iudas slepte neuȝr A dele 498

ȝe haue slepid & rystede wele  
Bot Iudas haues slepid na dele

<sup>1</sup> F. This. <sup>2</sup> F. and sone. <sup>3</sup> He. <sup>4</sup> F. ȝede  
ageyn. <sup>5</sup> A. wec. <sup>6</sup> A. þat hyll þat. <sup>7</sup> F.  
allon þer came no mo; A. Alone wyȝ oþr  
no mo. <sup>8</sup> MS. wepynghe debited after my; F.  
comande. <sup>9</sup> A. prayd. <sup>10</sup> F. þe peynes; A.  
þat peyne. <sup>11</sup> A. Anone. <sup>12</sup> slepynghe.

<sup>13</sup> F. lefte hem slepynghe. <sup>14</sup> bede. <sup>15</sup> A. I.  
<sup>16</sup> F. seruyd no; A. haue seruyd Aftyr no.  
<sup>17</sup> F. ȝet. <sup>18</sup> F. Do þou alle; A. ffadyr do.  
<sup>19</sup> F. Ther. <sup>20</sup> A. Aftyr. <sup>21</sup> A. They had  
restyd & slepyd. <sup>22</sup> But.  
<sup>1</sup> MS. wiȝ.



Once more he prays : " Do all thy will with me." Rousing Peter and John, he said, 49  
 " Ye have slept, but Judas hasn't.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[ffor þis<sup>1</sup> he sayd sone onone  
 And<sup>2</sup> tuke þe way [forth forto<sup>3</sup>  
 gone 476

[Vnto þat<sup>4</sup> hyll þare he come fro  
 He 3hede [hym one was<sup>5</sup> þare nomo  
 Apon<sup>6</sup> hys knees he fell<sup>7</sup> wepand  
 ffor hys tyme was negh<sup>8</sup> comand 480  
 He askyd<sup>9</sup> hys fadyr in trinite  
 [If þat<sup>10</sup> he [myght þat passion fleo<sup>11</sup>

Sithen he rase and 3hede onone<sup>12</sup>  
 Tyll hys disciples [þa slepe ilkone<sup>13</sup> 484  
 Ihesus ne wald þaime noght call  
 He 3hede and left<sup>14</sup> þaime slepand<sup>15</sup> all  
 þe thrid tyme a gayne he 3hede  
 Hys herand fully<sup>16</sup> for to speðe 488

ffadir he sayd [I hafe grete nede<sup>17</sup>

[ffor to do aftir þine awne dede<sup>18</sup>  
 [And if<sup>19</sup> it may<sup>20</sup> no nothyr be 491  
 Done now [be all<sup>21</sup> þi wyll wyth me  
 [He 3hede forthe mekely<sup>22</sup> wyth all  
 Hys disciples [þan forto<sup>23</sup> kall 494  
 ffyrst he called<sup>24</sup> Petirand [saynt iohne<sup>25</sup>  
 And sythen he spake tyll þaime ilkone

3he hafe<sup>26</sup> slepyd and restyd wele<sup>27</sup> 497  
 Iudas has<sup>28</sup> slepyd neuer a dele

*Harleian.*

When he had said þir wordes sertayne,<sup>1</sup>  
 Vnto þe hill he went ogayne,<sup>2</sup>

þat he [by fore<sup>3</sup> was cumen fra,  
 His prayers<sup>4</sup> eftsones forto ma.  
 He kneled and prayed<sup>5</sup> with heuy clere,<sup>6</sup>  
 ffor his tyme was cumand nere,  
 Vnto his fader of heuyn he prayde<sup>7</sup>  
 þe same wordes he byfore had said,  
 þat þe paynes<sup>8</sup> might flit him  
 fra, 482a

If his fader wald suffer swa, 482b  
 Sepen he rase and went onane  
 To his desciples, þai slepid ilkane.  
 þan he wald noght on þam call,  
 Bot went and left þam slepeand all.  
 þe thrid tyme<sup>9</sup> ogayne<sup>10</sup> he 3ede,  
 His erand fully forto speðe,  
 Down he kneled on þe hill 488a  
 And þus he said his fader vntill : 488b  
 " ffader, I haue serued no ded,

Bot wirk I will efter þi rede.  
 If it may none oper be,  
 Do now all þi will with me."  
 þan rase he vp and toke þe way  
 To his desciples þare<sup>11</sup> þai lay, [fol. 70b,  
 And vnto þam he said in hy : col. 2]  
 " Slepes and restes now hardily,  
 ffor þe tyme es cumand nere 496a  
 þat 3e sall suffer sorows sere 496b  
 And all if 3e haue sleped wele,  
 Iudas has sleped neuer a dele.

<sup>1</sup> þus. <sup>2</sup> He. <sup>3</sup> for to. <sup>4</sup> To þe.  
<sup>5</sup> al on wer. <sup>6</sup> On. <sup>7</sup> fel down. <sup>8</sup> nexte.  
<sup>9</sup> bad. <sup>10</sup> þat. <sup>11</sup> scheld þa þine Ise  
<sup>12</sup> al on. <sup>13</sup> euechon. <sup>14</sup> let. <sup>15</sup> slep.  
<sup>16</sup> ful. <sup>17</sup> haue i seruid no ded. <sup>18</sup> I do þi  
 wille aftir þi rede. <sup>19</sup> If. <sup>20</sup> ne mai. <sup>21</sup> al.

<sup>22</sup> þe yede middelich. <sup>23</sup> for to. <sup>24</sup> eliped.  
<sup>25</sup> iohan. <sup>26</sup> haued. <sup>27</sup> fol welle. <sup>28</sup> nad.  
<sup>1</sup> sertayne. <sup>2</sup> ogayn. <sup>3</sup> bifore  
<sup>4</sup> praters. <sup>5</sup> praied. <sup>6</sup> clere. <sup>7</sup> praid.  
<sup>8</sup> paines. <sup>9</sup> time. <sup>10</sup> ogayne. <sup>11</sup> þar.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

To [synfuH men<sup>1</sup> he hath me solde  
And for me [he hath þe<sup>2</sup> penyes tolde  
[A ryse<sup>3</sup> [vp men<sup>4</sup> for my sake     501  
[þese men<sup>5</sup> comen<sup>6</sup> [me to<sup>7</sup> take  
And<sup>8</sup> petyr nowe<sup>9</sup> I rede the  
þat þou be redy<sup>10</sup> for to flee     504  
Sathans is thy frende noughte  
he wyl the [drawen to hys<sup>11</sup> poughte  
[But whan I am dede on the rode tree<sup>12</sup>  
Mekyl<sup>13</sup> [hys fellyd<sup>14</sup> of hys powste 508

[for waht so enyr wyl<sup>15</sup> be falle  
[Cumforth þou<sup>16</sup> thyn brother Alle  
After [thys they<sup>17</sup> tokyn þe<sup>18</sup> strete 511  
þere they<sup>19</sup> schulde here<sup>20</sup> [foo men<sup>21</sup>  
mete

*Additional.*

To synfuH mene he haues me solde  
ffor me he haues the penys tolde  
Ryses vp now for myne sake  
I see þame come þat wiH me take  
and Petir now I rede the  
þat þou be redy for to flee  
Sathanas es thi frende noghte  
he wiH the turnene in opir thoghte  
Bot I hafe swa prayed for the  
þat mekiH es fellede of his pouste

ffor thi whate so of me by faHe  
Comforte thou thynne bredirene aHe  
Aftir this thay take the strete  
thare pay solde þaire famene mete

<sup>1</sup> A. þe lues.     <sup>2</sup> F. þe ; A. be þe.     <sup>3</sup> F.  
Rise ; A. Syte.     <sup>4</sup> vp.     <sup>5</sup> F. And se hem ;  
A. I wote þei.     <sup>6</sup> F. cum.     <sup>7</sup> þat wille me.  
<sup>8</sup> A. Now.     <sup>9</sup> A. he seyde.     <sup>10</sup> F. stronge.  
<sup>11</sup> F. turne in to anodur ; A. dryfe in wekyd.  
<sup>12</sup> F. But I haue so bede for the ; A. when I

haue dyzed on þe rode tre.     <sup>13</sup> F. That myeuH.  
<sup>14</sup> F. is slacum ; A. schall be feld.     <sup>15</sup> F.  
ffor what so of me ; A. Bot enyr what schall.  
<sup>16</sup> F. Cumforth.     <sup>17</sup> F. this he ; A. þat they.  
<sup>18</sup> F. a.     <sup>19</sup> F. he.     <sup>20</sup> F. þe ; A. hys.  
<sup>21</sup> F. iewes.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

To synfull men he has me solde  
 [And þe penyse for me is<sup>1</sup> told 500  
 Ryse vppe [all for<sup>2</sup> my sake  
 I se þaime come þat wyll me take  
 [And Petir<sup>3</sup> onone [þou redy þe<sup>4</sup>  
 At<sup>5</sup> þow be redy [fast for to<sup>6</sup> flee 504  
 [ffor sathanas þe lufys<sup>7</sup> noght  
 He wyll [þe draw tyll othir<sup>8</sup> thoght  
 Bot I haf [prayed so mekyl<sup>9</sup> for þe  
 þat mekyll is slakyd<sup>10</sup> of hys pouste 508  
 [for þi if þou se me oght<sup>11</sup> be fall  
 [Luke þou comforth<sup>12</sup> þi brethyr all <sup>[fol. 154b]</sup>  
 Aftir þis [þai tuke sone<sup>13</sup> þe strete  
 þar þai<sup>14</sup> suld þay<sup>15</sup> fæmen mete 512

*Harleian.*

To sinful men he has me salde  
 To suffer bale, þat<sup>1</sup> be 3e bakle.  
 Rises vp now for my sake,  
 þai er cumen þat me sal take.  
 And peter now I kounsail þe  
 þat þou be redy forto fle,  
 ffor sathanas es noght 3owre frende.  
 He will ay seke 3ow forto schende.  
 Bot I haue praied my<sup>2</sup> fader fre,  
 þat mekill es feld of his powste;  
 And þarfore, peter, haue no drede, 508a  
 He sall noght dere þe in þi dede. 508b  
 þarfore of me what so bifall,  
 Comforth þou þi breþer all.”

*Caprio christi cum iudeis*<sup>4</sup>

Iudas, ful of fraud and gile,  
 I was with þe iews all þat while,  
 And orland by þam self allane  
 How þat he might best be tane. 4\*  
 And Iudas said :<sup>3</sup> “ I sall<sup>4</sup> 3ow lede  
 To find him wele with owten drede,  
 And when I haue broght<sup>5</sup> 3ow him till,  
 þan may 3e wrik with him 3owre will.”  
 þan þe iews so fell and kene 9\*  
 Spac to iudas þam bitwene :  
 “ Say vs how we sall<sup>4</sup> him know,<sup>6</sup>  
 ffor sum of vs him neuer saw, 12\*  
 And if he be omang his men,  
 Say vs how we sall him ken.  
 þan þe traitur kene and balde  
 þis taken<sup>7</sup> vnto þam he takde 16\*  
 And said: “ of him 3e sall noght mis,

<sup>1</sup> For me beth þe peinis. <sup>2</sup> for. <sup>3</sup> Petir.  
<sup>4</sup> warn i þe. <sup>5</sup> þat. <sup>6</sup> for to. <sup>7</sup> Satanas is  
 þi frende. fonde to torn þi. <sup>9</sup> so be.  
<sup>10</sup> swagid. <sup>11</sup> For me wat so mai.

<sup>12</sup> Comfort. <sup>13</sup> he toke. <sup>14</sup> he. <sup>15</sup> MS. y  
 has been corrected from r; his.

<sup>1</sup> þis. <sup>2</sup> [m]i. <sup>3</sup> Iudas. <sup>4</sup> sal.  
<sup>5</sup> broght. <sup>6</sup> knawe. <sup>7</sup> takin.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[The iewes they<sup>1</sup> cam wyth gret rowte  
[pey soughte<sup>2</sup> Ihesu AH Abowte 514  
wyth swerdys glysteryng<sup>3</sup> & macys gode  
[Gret noyse they made<sup>4</sup> as they were  
wode

In lanternys they broughten lyte 517  
For it was wyth<sup>5</sup> Ine þe nyghte

the iewes spake<sup>6</sup> hem by twen  
To [the traytoure Judas so<sup>7</sup> kene 520  
[where by<sup>8</sup> schul we thy lorde knowe \*  
Summe of vs hym neuȝr sawe \* [fol. 10v]

[Iudas seyde<sup>9</sup> [þe thar noughte mysse<sup>10</sup>  
[Takyth hym<sup>11</sup> that I [schal kysse<sup>12</sup>  
[Ihesu cryste<sup>13</sup> wyste<sup>14</sup> ful wele 525  
[what was to comen<sup>15</sup> euery dele  
he ȝede [A monge hem<sup>16</sup> [& dred hym<sup>17</sup>  
noughte

And<sup>18</sup> seyde [to hem<sup>19</sup> what haue ȝe  
poughte<sup>20</sup> 528

þan<sup>21</sup> Answerde [the iewes<sup>22</sup> [vn meke<sup>23</sup>  
Ihesu of Nazareth we seke  
[Ihesu we wyl hym<sup>24</sup> assayle  
I am he wyth<sup>25</sup> owtyn fayle 532

Iudas come þane with gret rowte \*  
[To by sett Ihesu al abowte  
with swerdys clayues maces gude  
þay blewe also þay werene wode

\* [fol. 36a, col. 2]

In lanterns þay broghtene lyghte  
ffor it was wele with Inn the nyghte

Than spake þe Iewes þame by twene  
To þe traytour Judas sa kene  
how saH we thy lorde knawe  
ffor some of vs hym neuȝr ne sawe

Iudas sayde ȝow thare noghte mysse  
Takis hym þat I saH kysse  
Ihesu wiste it fuH wele  
þat was to comene euȝrylk a dele  
he ȝode amange þame & dredid noghte  
and sayd to þame what haue ȝe thoghte.

Than ansuerde þe Iewes vn meke  
Ihesu of nazarethie we seke  
Ihesu sayde þan wiH ȝe me assayle  
I it ame with owttene fayle.

<sup>1</sup> Iudas. <sup>2</sup> F. To seke; A. And he sette.  
<sup>3</sup> glayves. <sup>4</sup> F. The blowen fast; A. And blew  
þer hornes. <sup>5</sup> A. wele. <sup>6</sup> A. seyd. <sup>7</sup> F.  
Iudas þat ilke traytor; A. þat traytour Judas  
so. <sup>8</sup> F. How. <sup>9</sup> A. Off hym seyde Iudas.  
<sup>10</sup> F. so haue I blisse; A. ȝe schall not mysse.  
<sup>11</sup> A. hym he seyde. <sup>12</sup> F. kisse. <sup>13</sup> Ihesu.

<sup>14</sup> F. wist hit; A. wist hys wyll. <sup>15</sup> A. he  
soferd them; MS. ey *deleted after* comen.  
<sup>16</sup> F. forth. <sup>17</sup> A. he dred hem. <sup>18</sup> He.  
<sup>19</sup> A. þem wh. <sup>20</sup> F. souȝt; A. fhouht.  
<sup>21</sup> F. þe lewes; A. They. <sup>22</sup> hym. <sup>23</sup> F. þat  
was so meke; þat was meke. <sup>24</sup> F. Ihesu  
seid wil ȝe me; A. If ȝe wyll Ihesu.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

[And Iudas<sup>1</sup> wyth [full grete rowte<sup>2</sup>  
 To besett ihesu [pare all<sup>3</sup> a bowte 514  
 Wyth swerdys gloues [and maces<sup>4</sup> gude  
 þai blowe [sone als<sup>5</sup> þai war wode  
 [ffor in<sup>6</sup> lanterns þai broght lyght 517  
 ffor it was [with in<sup>7</sup> þe nyght

þe Iewys spake<sup>8</sup> þaime betwene  
 To pat<sup>9</sup> traytoure Iudas so<sup>10</sup> kene 520  
 How sall<sup>11</sup> we þi lord [here knawe<sup>12</sup>  
 [ffor som<sup>13</sup> of vs hym [neuer 3hit<sup>14</sup>  
 sawe

Iudas sayd [thare 3how<sup>15</sup> noght mysse  
 Take [3he hym þat<sup>16</sup> I [sall kysse<sup>17</sup> 524  
 Ihesu wyst [all þat<sup>18</sup> full wele  
 þat<sup>19</sup> was comaundid<sup>20</sup> euirilke dele<sup>21</sup>  
 He 3hede to<sup>22</sup> þaime ne dred he noght

And<sup>23</sup> sayd to þaim what hafe 3he  
 thoght 528

þan answerd þe Iewis [vn meke<sup>24</sup>  
 Ihesu [of nazareth<sup>25</sup> we seke  
 Ihesus sayd wyll 3he me assayle  
 I it is<sup>26</sup> with [out any<sup>27</sup> faile 532

Takes þe man þat I sall kis.  
 Laies 3owre handes on him in hy  
 And ledes him [fast furth<sup>1</sup> preuely." 20\*  
 þan þai come with ful grete rowte<sup>2</sup>  
 And vmsett<sup>3</sup> ihesus all about  
 With swerdes & maces & glaues<sup>4</sup> gude;  
 þai blew hornes als þai war wode  
 And in lanternes bare þai light,  
 And sum bare brandes brinand bright  
 þat þai might graithly se þe gat,<sup>5</sup> \* 518a  
 ffor it was in þe euenig<sup>6</sup> late. 518b

\* [fol. 71a, col. 1]

Ihesus wist alway full<sup>7</sup> wele  
 þat was to cum euer ilkadele.  
 To wende with þam it was his will

And on þis wise he said þam till :

"Tels vnto me al<sup>8</sup> in fere 528a  
 Wham 3e seke on þis manere?" 528b  
 þai answerd and said albidene :  
 "We seke all ihesu nazarene."  
 þan ihesu said with wordes fre,  
 "I say<sup>9</sup> 3ow suthly I am he."  
 And als<sup>10</sup> he said þir wordes right 532a  
 He schewes þare sum dele of his  
 might, 532b

<sup>1</sup> Iudas com. <sup>2</sup> gret disponte. <sup>3</sup> alle.  
<sup>4</sup> maces. <sup>5</sup> so. <sup>6</sup> In. <sup>7</sup> in. <sup>8</sup> speken.  
<sup>9</sup> þe. <sup>10</sup> ful. <sup>11</sup> scholde. <sup>12</sup> knowe.  
<sup>13</sup> Sum. <sup>14</sup> neuir. <sup>15</sup> ye ne schul him.  
<sup>16</sup> ggem wom. <sup>17</sup> kisse. <sup>18</sup> it. <sup>19</sup> Wat.  
<sup>20</sup> to come. <sup>21</sup> a dele. <sup>22</sup> among. <sup>23</sup> He.

<sup>24</sup> mek. <sup>25</sup> nazaren. <sup>26</sup> ham. <sup>27</sup> oute ;  
 MS. out in margin marked for insertion.

<sup>1</sup> furth fast. <sup>2</sup> rout. <sup>3</sup> vmset. <sup>4</sup> glyues.  
<sup>5</sup> gate. <sup>6</sup> euenig. <sup>7</sup> ful. <sup>8</sup> all. <sup>9</sup> sai.  
<sup>10</sup> all's.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Del. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

for<sup>1</sup> drede they were [as heuy As lede<sup>2</sup>  
 þey lay<sup>3</sup> [down as they were dede<sup>4</sup>

Sythen they resyn And stode styлле  
 [Ihesu to hem spake al<sup>5</sup> hys<sup>6</sup> wyлле 536  
 whom<sup>7</sup> seke 3e fast [haue 3e<sup>8</sup> gone  
 þe iewes [answerden enyrychon<sup>9</sup>  
 Ihesu of nazareth we seke  
 þan spake Ihesu [wyth wordys<sup>10</sup> meke  
 I seyde 3ou fyrste that I am<sup>11</sup> he 541  
 [for here wyl I 3ou<sup>12</sup> noughte flee

ffor drede so hevy als any lede  
 thay feHe aHe downe als þaire were  
 dede

Sythene þay rase and stude full stille  
 and sythene þay sayd aHe þaire wiH  
 Whatte seke 3e so faste as 3e gone  
 þane sayd þe lewes sone onone  
 Ihesu of nazareth we seke  
 þan spake Ihesu þat was so meke  
 I said 3ow firste þat I ame he  
 lo I ame here 3e maye me see

If I be soughte wyth any<sup>13</sup> ille 543  
 [late 3e<sup>14</sup> these men in pees go styлле<sup>15</sup>

Welcom Maystyr [Iudas gan<sup>16</sup> calle  
 þe iewes comen Abovte hym alle 548  
 þey leyden hondes [vp on hys<sup>17</sup> clothys  
 And sworn hys deth wyth gret<sup>18</sup> othes

Ihesu seyde to Iudas [fol. 11a]  
 This treson portrayed<sup>19</sup> þou has 552  
 þou hast [me bytrayed<sup>20</sup> I wysse  
 where to comest<sup>21</sup> þou me [to kysse<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> F. Sore. <sup>2</sup> F. þat hym hade holde; A. so heuy lede. <sup>3</sup> F. semyd; A. fell. <sup>4</sup> MS. has dede erased after down; F. ded þat were ful holde. <sup>5</sup> F. Ihesu seid to hem; A. To Ihesu þei seyde. <sup>6</sup> A. þer. <sup>7</sup> What. <sup>8</sup> F. haue I; A. 3e haue. <sup>9</sup> A. seyde sone A none. <sup>10</sup> wordis. <sup>11</sup> F. was. <sup>12</sup> F. Do what 3e

3ife 3e me seke with wele or woo 542a  
 No ferere þane thare 3ow goo 542b  
 If I ame soughte of 3ow with iH  
 latys thies mene in pese go stiH

Welecome Maystyr Iudas gane caHe  
 þan come þe Iewes abowte hym aHe  
 þay layd handis one his clothes  
 and swore his dede with Many othis

Ihesu sayde vnto Iudas  
 This tresone procurede þou hase [fol. 36b,  
 and þou hase me by trayede I wysse col. 1]  
 Whare to come þou me to kysse

wille I wil; A. fferthere wyll I. <sup>13</sup> F. lacks vv. 543-544; A. 3ou In. <sup>14</sup> A. late. <sup>15</sup> F. inserts vv. 545-546: Than came Iudas ihesu nye/And kist his mowth & seid how hey. <sup>16</sup> F. can he. <sup>17</sup> A. on Ihesu. <sup>18</sup> many. <sup>19</sup> F. to me ordent; A. procuryd. <sup>20</sup> be-trayed me. <sup>21</sup> F. woldist. <sup>22</sup> F. kys.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

{ffor drede of þat he to paine sayd<sup>1</sup>  
þai fell [all downe<sup>2</sup> als þai war frayd<sup>3</sup>

Sythen þai rayse and stude [full styll<sup>4</sup>  
Ihesus to paine he sayd hys wyll 536  
What seke 3he fast als<sup>5</sup> 3he gone  
þe Iewis answerd sone onone  
Ihesu [of nazareth we<sup>6</sup> seke  
þan spake ihesus wordys meke 540  
I sayd 3how þat<sup>7</sup> I am here  
fferrer<sup>8</sup> wyll I [fligh ne nere<sup>9</sup>

If [þat 3he hafe me<sup>10</sup> soght with<sup>11</sup> ill  
[Lattis pire<sup>12</sup> men in pese go styll 544  
þan come Iudas ihesu [full neghe<sup>13</sup>  
[And kyssed hym<sup>14</sup> and sayd on hyghe  
Welcome maister [he gan to<sup>15</sup> call  
þe Iewys come about hym all 548  
þai layd [paire hend apon<sup>16</sup> hys elathys  
And<sup>17</sup> sware hys ded with athes<sup>18</sup>

Ihesus sayd vntill<sup>19</sup> Iudas  
þis dede<sup>20</sup> procourd [to me<sup>21</sup> þou has  
þou has be trayed me Iwysse 553  
[Wharto come þou me to<sup>22</sup> kysse

*Harleian.*

And so [he stond<sup>1</sup> þam in þat  
stownde 532r  
þat donn þai fell all to þe grownde,<sup>2</sup> 532v  
And still þai lai and dared for drede  
Vntill he withdrogh his godhede.

þan rase þai vp and stude full still  
And ihesus said eftsones þam till :  
" Wham seke 3e þus als 3e haue gane ?"  
And eft þai answerd euer ilkane :  
" Ihesus nazarene we seke."  
þan answerd he with wordes meke :  
" I said 3ow suthly I am he,  
ffra 3ow I will no ferrer fle."  
þan godhede<sup>3</sup> to þam schewed he  
nane, 542a  
ffor tyme<sup>4</sup> was cumen he wald he  
tane, 542b  
And vnto þam þan þus said he : 542c  
" Sen it es so þat 3e seke me 542d  
And of 3owre seking will<sup>5</sup> nocht ses,  
Lattes my men3e pas in pese."  
Iudas come þan vnto him right  
And kissed him als he had hight ;  
" Haile, maister," vnto him he said.  
þan handes sune on him þai laid  
And omang þam stode he still  
And lete<sup>6</sup> þam wirk with him paire  
will.

þan said ihesus vnto Iudas :  
" Sen þou þis treson procourd has,  
And sen þi self ordand all þis,  
Wharto cums þou me to kis ?

<sup>1</sup> Of him þei wer so sor adrad. <sup>2</sup> down  
backward. <sup>3</sup> ded. <sup>4</sup> stille. <sup>5</sup> haue3.  
<sup>6</sup> nazarene we þe. <sup>7</sup> first. <sup>8</sup> Ferþer ne.  
<sup>9</sup> fle be mi swere. <sup>10</sup> i am. <sup>11</sup> with  
outen. <sup>12</sup> Let ye þes. <sup>13</sup> neye. <sup>14</sup> He  
set his mout3. <sup>15</sup> con he. <sup>16</sup> hondes on.

<sup>17</sup> A. <sup>18</sup> mony othe3. <sup>19</sup> to.  
<sup>20</sup> tresoun. <sup>21</sup> me. <sup>22</sup> þerto agein me  
bigon þou.  
<sup>1</sup> astand. <sup>2</sup> grownd. <sup>3</sup> godhed.  
<sup>4</sup> time. <sup>5</sup> wil. <sup>6</sup> late.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

hys decyple [herden that tale<sup>1</sup>      his dyscypyls sawe wele pat fare  
[Alle they quoken gret & smale<sup>2</sup>      556      Euir ylkone hade per fore care

[Fro hym they flowen<sup>3</sup> eugrychon  
[But seyde<sup>4</sup> petyr And seynt Iohn  
**P**Etyr [thoughte to don<sup>5</sup> gode  
And<sup>6</sup> drew hys swerde as he were  
wode]      560

<sup>7</sup> And [a man he smot<sup>8</sup> [riht tho<sup>9</sup> \*  
his riht ere he [nam him fro<sup>10</sup>

\* [fol. 6a]

[whan ihesu<sup>11</sup> saw pat<sup>12</sup> dede don      565      Ihesu thoghte wole to done  
[vnto petir he seyde riht<sup>13</sup> anon      Vnto Petir he seyde wele sone

Putte vp thi swerd & smyte no more      Putt vp thi swerde & smyte no mare  
[and pink on my fader<sup>14</sup> pat [smytip      And thynke one hym pat smytis sare  
ful<sup>15</sup> sore      568

[ffor whoso wile wip swerd<sup>16</sup> slon<sup>17</sup>      Wo so pat with swerdis wyrkis bale  
[wip swerd h[e]<sup>18</sup> schal [his lyf for gon<sup>19</sup>      he sah hafe pe same dale  
[3e knowe<sup>20</sup> not and<sup>21</sup> I wolde craue      Ne wenys þou noghte &<sup>1</sup> I wold craue

<sup>1</sup> F. saw pat fare; A. pat wer there.  
<sup>2</sup> F. Ilke of hem selfe hade mycul care; A. Iche one of them had gret care. <sup>3</sup> F. They fled fro hym; A. ffro Ihesu þei fled. <sup>4</sup> A. All bot. <sup>5</sup> F. he thougt; A. thougt to do hym. <sup>6</sup> He. <sup>7</sup> MS. Dd. 1. 1. *begins here*; I. F. he. <sup>8</sup> smote A man. <sup>9</sup> I. wondyr sore; F. A. swythe sore. <sup>10</sup> I. F. by nam hym þore; A. v. 562. And reffe hym hys ryght ere; I. *inserts* rr. 563-564: Malcous was clepyd pat mannes

name / Of pat stroke he hade gret schame. <sup>11</sup> Ihesu. <sup>12</sup> A. þys. <sup>13</sup> he seyde to petyr sone. <sup>14</sup> I. Me thynkyth; F. Thynk; A. Me fore thinkys. <sup>15</sup> I. þou hast smyten; F. hit smytis; A. þou smytys so. <sup>16</sup> Who so wyth swerde. <sup>17</sup> I. bale wyle werke; F. A. wyrkes bale. <sup>18</sup> I. he wyth swerde; F. A. He. <sup>19</sup> I. bere þe merke; F. go pat ilke gale; A. haue þe same gale. <sup>20</sup> I. F. wenyst þou; A. Trowys þou. <sup>21</sup> I. F. if. <sup>1</sup> pat *deleted before* &.



"Put up thy sword and smite no more ; he who slays with sword, by sword shall  
lose his life.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

His disciples saw þat fare  
[Off þaime self þai had grete<sup>1</sup> kare 556

fro hym þai fled<sup>2</sup> euirilkone  
Bot saynt petir and saynt Iohne [fol. 155a]  
Petir thoght to do [some gude<sup>3</sup>  
He drew hys swerd als he wode<sup>4</sup> 560

He smote a man [full swythe<sup>5</sup> sare  
[His ryght ere benome he þare<sup>6</sup>

Ihesus saw þat<sup>7</sup> dede [be done<sup>8</sup>  
He sayd to petir [also sone<sup>9</sup>

Putt vppe þi swerde [& smyte<sup>10</sup> no mare  
Thynke [of thyng þat smytes<sup>11</sup> sare

[who so<sup>12</sup> wyth swerd wyrkys bale 569  
He [þat sall<sup>13</sup> hafe þe same dale<sup>14</sup>  
No wote<sup>15</sup> þou nocht if<sup>16</sup> I wald crafe

þou bitrais thurgh þi kising 554a  
Mans sun þat may weld al thing." 554b  
When his desciples<sup>1</sup> saw þis fare,  
In paire hertes þai had grete care :  
Ilkone<sup>2</sup> said oþer vnto : 556a  
"Allas what es vs best to do ? 556b  
Better bote es none þan<sup>3</sup> fle, [fol. 71a,  
ffor if we dwell here dede<sup>4</sup> be we." 556c  
And so þai fled fra him ilkone,  
Al<sup>5</sup> bot saint peter and saint iohn.  
Peter wend wele to haue done  
And out he drogh his swerd sone,

Vntill a iew þan smate he þare  
And his right ere of he schare ;  
And þat same iew was seruand 562a  
Vnto þe bisschop<sup>6</sup> of þe land, 562b  
And malcus sais men þat he hight  
And in a lantern bare he light. 564  
When ihesus saw þis dede was done,  
Vnto peter þus said he sone :  
*Mitte gladium tuum in uaginam.*  
*omnis enim qui gladio percutit gladio*  
*peribit.*

"Put vp," he said, "þi swerd ogaine,  
ffor he þat slase he sall<sup>7</sup> be slane,<sup>8</sup>

And he þat smites with swerd, I wis  
Thurgh swerd he sall peris.<sup>9</sup>  
Wenes þou nocht and I wald craue

<sup>1</sup> Heuche of hem had. <sup>2</sup> flouen. <sup>3</sup> god.  
<sup>4</sup> wer wod. <sup>5</sup> swithe. <sup>6</sup> He smot of his  
rith here. <sup>7</sup> þis. <sup>8</sup> don. <sup>9</sup> anon.  
<sup>10</sup> smit. <sup>11</sup> þou hast ismite. <sup>12</sup> Wos.

<sup>13</sup> ssal him silue. <sup>14</sup> sale. <sup>15</sup> wenist.  
<sup>16</sup> and.  
<sup>1</sup> descyple. <sup>2</sup> illone. <sup>3</sup> bot. <sup>4</sup> ded.  
<sup>5</sup> all. <sup>6</sup> bischop. <sup>7</sup> sal. <sup>8</sup> slaine. <sup>9</sup> periss.

*Camb. Dial. 1. 1.*

[how moche help<sup>1</sup> þat<sup>2</sup> I myhte haue  
Sexti<sup>3</sup> þousand of aungelis briht 573  
[I myhte<sup>4</sup> haue þis<sup>5</sup> same nyht  
þat<sup>6</sup> [my fader<sup>7</sup> wold me sende  
if<sup>8</sup> [þat I wold me<sup>9</sup> defende<sup>10</sup> 576

[But þan<sup>11</sup> were<sup>12</sup> not þe propheeye  
[fulfillid þat<sup>13</sup> seyde<sup>14</sup> I schuld<sup>15</sup> deye  
[þer for behoniþ it<sup>16</sup> [for to<sup>17</sup> be 581  
[al þing<sup>18</sup> þat is<sup>19</sup> wretin<sup>20</sup> of me  
Ihesu þan<sup>21</sup> [þe iewis<sup>22</sup> be forn  
tok<sup>23</sup> þe ere<sup>24</sup> þat was of schorn<sup>25</sup> 584  
[and sette it on aȝen al<sup>26</sup> bledande  
[& blissid it<sup>27</sup> [wiþ his holy hande<sup>28</sup>  
[and for þe iewis loud<sup>29</sup> him<sup>30</sup> nouht  
þei<sup>31</sup> dide to<sup>32</sup> him as þei<sup>33</sup> had<sup>34</sup>  
þouht<sup>35</sup> 588  
þei<sup>36</sup> bond his handis [him behinde<sup>37</sup>  
[þo men were of wikkid kynde<sup>38</sup>  
[than seyde ihesu<sup>39</sup> ȝe bynde<sup>40</sup> me here<sup>41</sup>  
[as if<sup>42</sup> I were a thenys fere 592

*Additional.*

helpe of angehts þat I myghte haue  
Sexty legyouns of angehts bryghte  
Mighte I haue þis Ilke a nyghte  
that my fadir wolde me sende  
If þat I wolde me defende  
  
Bot þane were noghte the propheeye  
ffullfillede þat sayde þat I soldē dye  
Thare fore it by houes for to bee  
aht þat euir es wretyne of mee  
Ihesu went þare paym by forne  
He<sup>1</sup> sett one þat Ere þat was for lorne  
He sett it one aht bledande  
And blyssede it with his haly hande  
Bot for aht þat thay lefte hym noghte  
thay did with hym als þay had thoghte  
  
Thay band his handis hym by hynde  
those me were of wykked kynde  
Ihesu sayde ȝe hynde me here  
Righte als I were a thefes fere

<sup>1</sup> I. þat helpe; F. The helpe; A. help.  
<sup>2</sup> of Aungeles. <sup>3</sup> A. xii. <sup>4</sup> I. F.  
Myghte I. <sup>5</sup> A. here þys. <sup>6</sup> I.  
rr. 575-576: Me to feden fro my fone /  
But nede þere of haue I non. F. A. trans-  
pose rr. 575-576: F. And ȝet; A. And.  
<sup>7</sup> wol mo he. <sup>8</sup> F. Off; A. ffor. <sup>9</sup> F. A.  
my fader me to. <sup>10</sup> rr. 577-578 inserted:  
[Al my (F. A. My) parte [wolde he (F. wolde  
þei; A. forto) susteyne / [Ageyn the (F. And  
ouer came þese) iewes [þat ben so kene (F.  
kene). <sup>11</sup> þan. <sup>12</sup> I. F. were it. <sup>13</sup> I.  
þat is; F. Whan þai; A. That. <sup>14</sup> I. seyde  
of me þat; A. seys of me þat. <sup>15</sup> I. A.  
shal. <sup>16</sup> F. Ther fore behoneth; A. It be  
houys. <sup>17</sup> I. to; F. don; A. nedys to.  
<sup>18</sup> Al. <sup>19</sup> euir is. <sup>20</sup> F. seid.  
<sup>21</sup> ȝede. <sup>22</sup> I. hem alle; F. A. hem.  
<sup>23</sup> I. And toke; F. He nam; A. he toke.  
<sup>24</sup> F. harte. <sup>25</sup> F. thorne. <sup>26</sup> He ȝede to

hym that was. <sup>27</sup> I. F. And helyd it; A.  
hys ere he helyd. <sup>28</sup> I. aȝen ful fayre  
farynge; F. A. wel farynge. I. inserts rr.  
586a-586b: he sette it to wyth outen sore /  
as fayre as it was be fore. <sup>29</sup> I. for thys ne  
louede he; F. But for þis leuyd þei; A. ffore  
All þys þei bouyd. <sup>30</sup> F. riȝt. <sup>31</sup> I. But;  
F. r. 588: That we shulde with his deth be  
bouȝt. <sup>32</sup> A. wyth. <sup>33</sup> I. he. <sup>34</sup> I.  
it; A. ne. <sup>35</sup> A. rowȝt. <sup>36</sup> I. he.  
<sup>37</sup> I. F. sore & faste; A. faste. <sup>38</sup> whylle  
the cordys (F. A. bondis) wolden (A. myȝht)  
leste. I. inserts. rr. 590a-590b: þan spake  
Ihesu cryste no game / To þe iewes þat dyde  
hym schame. <sup>39</sup> I. Now haue; F. A.  
Ihesu seid. <sup>40</sup> I. bounden. <sup>41</sup> F. sore;  
A. fast here. <sup>42</sup> I. A. As; F. r. 592:  
A thevis fere riȝt as I wore.

<sup>1</sup> Before r. 584 line deleted: hys ht was sett  
on þat that here was for lorne.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Helpe of angels [myght I<sup>1</sup> hafe 572  
xxx. M. [legions of<sup>2</sup> avngels bryght  
[My fader wald<sup>3</sup> send þis same nyght  
And 3hit he wold me mo<sup>4</sup> send  
ffro my famen me [till defend<sup>5</sup> 576  
[On my<sup>6</sup> party [wald þai be<sup>7</sup>  
Agayne þe lewis þat [hates me<sup>8</sup>

þan war [noght sothe<sup>9</sup> þe prophecy  
þat says of me [þat I<sup>10</sup> sall dy 580  
þare fore [þe houys<sup>11</sup> done be<sup>12</sup>  
All þat euyr es wryten of me  
Ihesu [dide þis<sup>13</sup> paim beforne 583  
He [tuke þe<sup>14</sup> ere þat [of was schorne<sup>15</sup>  
He 3hode to hym þat [had þe woundyng<sup>16</sup>  
And<sup>17</sup> helyd it<sup>18</sup> wyth outyn styntyng<sup>19</sup>  
[ffor þis ne lenyd<sup>20</sup> þai [hym noght<sup>21</sup>  
þai dyd of hym [als þaim thoght<sup>22</sup> 588

þai band hys [hend full sore<sup>23</sup> fast  
[To whyls þat any<sup>24</sup> bandys myght<sup>25</sup> last  
Ihesus sayd 3he bynd me here  
Als I war a thefis fere 592

*Harleian.*

þat I fra heuyn might helping haue?  
Haue I might, and I wald send,  
ffra my fader me to defend  
Sexty thowsand of angels bright.  
þan suld þir men haue litill<sup>1</sup> might,  
My<sup>2</sup> party þan I might maintene  
Ogains þir iews þat er so kene;  
Bot þan might noght fulfilled be 578a  
þe wordes þat er wretin of me, 578b  
Als witnes beres þe prophecy  
þat sais of me þat I sall<sup>3</sup> dy,  
And sen so es my<sup>2</sup> fader will,  
Al<sup>4</sup> þat þai said I sall fulfill.”  
Ihesus þan stowped down þam biforn  
And toke þe ere þat was of schorn,  
He went to him þat was bledand,  
And helid it with his haly hand,  
He made it hale als it was are.  
Bot þarfore 3it wald þai noght spare,

Tite þai toke him þam bitwene  
And band him als he thef had bene.  
þan ihesus said to þam in fere,  
“Als a thef 3e bind me here,

<sup>1</sup> i mistht. <sup>2</sup> of. <sup>3</sup> Wold me.  
<sup>4</sup> *vr. 575-576 transposed*; wel mo. <sup>5</sup> to  
fende. <sup>6</sup> Mi. <sup>7</sup> wel for to fend.  
<sup>8</sup> aren so kene. <sup>9</sup> notht. <sup>10</sup> i. <sup>11</sup> hit  
bionit. <sup>12</sup> to be. <sup>13</sup> seid. <sup>14</sup> nom

þat. <sup>15</sup> was of corn. <sup>16</sup> was bleding.  
<sup>17</sup> He. <sup>18</sup> him. <sup>19</sup> striming. <sup>20</sup> þat for  
ne laft. <sup>21</sup> notht. <sup>22</sup> so þai ne roth.  
<sup>23</sup> bondes sore and <sup>24</sup> Wile þe. <sup>25</sup> wolde.  
<sup>1</sup> litil. <sup>2</sup> mi. <sup>3</sup> sal. <sup>4</sup> All.

60 "Ye do wrong to take me by night. Why didn't ye take me by day when I was  
with you in the temple?"

*Camb. Dd. l. 1.*

*Additional.*

[vn to<sup>1</sup> me 3e don [al wip<sup>2</sup> vnriht

with me 3e done aHe vnryghte

[wip me to farin þus<sup>3</sup> [pis nyht<sup>4</sup> 594

thus to fare with me one nyghte

often<sup>5</sup> I haue wip<sup>6</sup> 3ow ben

Ofte hafe I by fore 3owe bene

[þer as<sup>7</sup> 3e myhte me [wel seen<sup>8</sup>

thare 3e myghte me fuH wele hafe  
sene

Wy ne had 3e me takenē thane

600 Bot to þat ansuerd noghte a mane

[But þe iewis<sup>9</sup> [þer for sparid him<sup>10</sup>  
nouht

þe Iewes þer to ansuerde hym noghte

þei<sup>11</sup> [ferde wip him<sup>12</sup> as þei [had  
beforn<sup>13</sup> þouht<sup>14</sup> 604

thay did with hym als thay thoghte \*

\* [fol. 39b, col. 2]

[& þan þei<sup>15</sup> ledde him [forþ wip<sup>16</sup>  
greet<sup>17</sup> pas

thay ledde hym sone on a pase

[vn to<sup>18</sup> þe [fals bischop<sup>19</sup> Cayphas<sup>20</sup>

vn to the beschope cayphase

And by fore hymne þay gune hym wrye

And many playutes on hym gane þay  
saye

Petir folewid hem<sup>21</sup> anen 611

Petir folowede hym euir on one

[after oure lord &<sup>22</sup> so didde seynt iofin

Aftir oure lorde so dyde seyne Iohne

<sup>1</sup> I. F. wyth; A. To. <sup>2</sup> I. F. mekyl; A. gret. <sup>3</sup> I. F. þus to faren wyth me; A. fare  
*crased, correction not clear.* <sup>4</sup> I. be nyghte;

F. A. in þe nyzt; *vv.* 595-596 *inserted*: To  
(A. 3e) down me schame al that 3e maye / flayrer  
it were (A. wyth) [to ben down on (F. abyde  
til; A. to do be) daye. <sup>5</sup> F. Offt; A.

Offt tyme. <sup>6</sup> be forn. <sup>7</sup> I. F. þere;  
A. In All þe tempull. <sup>8</sup> A. sene; I.

*inserts vv.* 599-600: wyth ynnē þe tempyl  
3ou to kenne / ne why hadde 3e take me  
þere ynnē; A. *inserts vv.* 599-600: why  
had 3e me not þer take / The Iues to hym  
nouzt þei spake; I. F. *insert vv.* 601-602:  
Thys is vn tyme [of þe nyghte (F. out of  
lyzt) / In thys tharkenesse (F. wise) to preue

3oure myghte.

<sup>9</sup> I. F. þe iewes; A. They. <sup>10</sup> I. Ansuerde hym ryghte; F.  
þan onswerid; A. wold hym Ansuer. <sup>11</sup> I.

A. But. <sup>12</sup> I. F. dyden wyth hym; A.  
dyd. <sup>13</sup> I. had; F. ne; A. had in.

<sup>14</sup> F. rowzt. <sup>15</sup> þey. <sup>16</sup> I. a ful; F.  
with ful; A. A wele. <sup>17</sup> F. A. gode.

<sup>18</sup> To. <sup>19</sup> I. A. byschoppe syr; F. bisshope.

<sup>20</sup> I. *inserts vv.* 607-608: þere they fonde hym  
in hys halle / For he was prynee of prystys  
Alle. *Insertion of vv.* 609-610: [þe iewes (A.  
And) gun (began) [on hym (F. forto; A. to  
hym) lye (wrye) / [Alle wyth A. woyce they  
(F. Ihesu bope lowde; A. Of Ihesu both styll)  
[dede crye (and hye). <sup>21</sup> sone. <sup>22</sup> I. A.

Hys lorde Ihesu; F. His owne lorde.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Tyll<sup>1</sup> me þe do [mykyll vuryght<sup>2</sup>  
þus to fare wyth me by nyght  
To do me schame all þat þe may  
ffayer it war [to do<sup>3</sup> by day 596  
Oft I hafe befor þhow bene  
þare þe myght wele hafe<sup>4</sup> sene

With in þe tempill þow to ken  
Why [ne had<sup>5</sup> þe [me ne taken<sup>6</sup> þan  
[þis is out of<sup>7</sup> tyme [of lyght<sup>8</sup> 601  
In þis maner to profer<sup>9</sup> þhour myght  
þe Iewis answerd hym [ryght noght<sup>10</sup>

þai dyd [als þai ne of hym<sup>11</sup> roght 604

þai led hym [a full grete<sup>12</sup> passe

Vnto<sup>13</sup> þe bischope syr Cayphace  
þe Iewys began for to cry<sup>14</sup>  
Of<sup>15</sup> ihesu [of whaime þai had enny<sup>16</sup> \*  
\* [fol. 155b]

Petir felowis<sup>17</sup> sone [apon one<sup>18</sup> 611  
Hys lord ihesu so dyd [saynt iohne<sup>19</sup>

*Harleian.*

And cumes with swerdes & glauius  
grete  
Als a thef me forto bete,  
And forto dere me þat þe may.  
ffairer it war haue done by<sup>1</sup> day,  
ffor ilka day þe haue me sene [fol. 71b, col. 1  
In þowre temple þow bitwene

Teehand þe law to ilka man ;  
Whi wald<sup>2</sup> þe noght tak me þan ?  
Bot þis tyme falles vnto þow right  
In mirknes forto proue þowre might."  
Vnto his wordes toke þai no hede,

Bot furth with him þai went gude  
spede  
And led him so omang þam all

Vntill þai come to kaiphas hall,  
ffor þare þe iews abad all still  
Till<sup>3</sup> ihesus was broght þam vntill.  
ffor ferd all his desciples fled,  
When paire lord was fra þam led,

þai fled and left paire lord allone  
Al bot saint peter & saint iohn ; 612  
And þit þai durst noght negh him negh, a

<sup>1</sup> With. <sup>2</sup> vn ritht. <sup>3</sup> don it.  
<sup>4</sup> me. <sup>5</sup> naued. <sup>6</sup> nome me.  
<sup>7</sup> Hit nis no. <sup>8</sup> no no ritht. <sup>9</sup> proue.  
<sup>10</sup> notht. <sup>11</sup> of him as hi ne. <sup>12</sup> with god.

<sup>13</sup> to. <sup>14</sup> strine. <sup>15</sup> With. <sup>16</sup> bothe londe  
and blue. <sup>17</sup> folowed. <sup>18</sup> anone. <sup>19</sup> iohanne.  
<sup>1</sup> bi. <sup>2</sup> whald. <sup>3</sup> to.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.**Additional.*

Iohne [3ede in<sup>1</sup> wip [othere mo<sup>2</sup>  
 for he wold<sup>3</sup> [not ben ihesu<sup>4</sup> fro<sup>5</sup>  
 [& petir<sup>6</sup> stood wip outen þe 3ate  
 for no man wolde him in late 616  
 [and as<sup>7</sup> he was [there al alone<sup>8</sup>  
 he [callid to him<sup>9</sup> [seynt iohn<sup>10</sup>  
 Iohn<sup>11</sup> [wip þe portere spak<sup>12</sup> [ful  
 stille<sup>13</sup>  
 &<sup>14</sup> peter [cam in<sup>15</sup> at his<sup>16</sup> wille<sup>17</sup> 620

Iohn went Ine with opir moo  
 ffor he was hym noghte fere-froo  
 Petir stode with owttyne þe 3ate  
 ffor no mane wolde hym In late  
 als sone als he was warre of Iohn  
 he calde to hymne sone onone  
 Iohn with þe portir spake so stiH  
 þat Petir come Ine at his wiH

Iohn stod in a mantil folde  
 [and al among þe iewis<sup>18</sup> holde<sup>19</sup> 624  
 [ij. men<sup>20</sup> [pat stood him<sup>21</sup> beside  
 [wip swerdis<sup>22</sup> [þei gunne<sup>23</sup> [to him  
 glide<sup>24</sup>  
 [& handis on<sup>25</sup> his<sup>26</sup> mantil [þei leyde<sup>27</sup>  
 [he schuld ben ded so þei seyde<sup>28</sup> 628

Iohn stude in a mantyH faldynge  
 he sawe Ihesu whene he was haldyne  
 Two mene stode hym by syde  
 wylde wordis with hym gunne þay chyde  
 and handys on hys mantiH þay layde  
 he solde be takenne sone þay sayde

Iohn sawh [þat þei<sup>29</sup> wolde him take  
 [but leuere him were<sup>30</sup> his mantil<sup>31</sup>  
 forsake \* [fol. 6b]  
 he sterte<sup>32</sup> away [al in greet<sup>33</sup> tene \*  
 &<sup>34</sup> lefte<sup>35</sup> his<sup>36</sup> mentil hem<sup>37</sup> be twene

Iohn sawe þay wolde hym take  
 hym was leuir his mantiH for sake  
 he lepe awaye with grete tene  
 and lefte his mantiH þame by twene

<sup>1</sup> entyrde. <sup>2</sup> F. moo. <sup>3</sup> was. <sup>4</sup> I. knowen so fer; F. turned on of; A. þer longer or. <sup>5</sup> F. A. tho. <sup>6</sup> Petyr. <sup>7</sup> I. F. Sone; A. Als sone As. <sup>8</sup> ware of Iohn. <sup>9</sup> I. hym clepyd; F. clepid hym; A. clepyd to hym. <sup>10</sup> sone Anon. <sup>11</sup> I. Ihesu. <sup>12</sup> A. spake wyth þe portyr. <sup>13</sup> F. A. stille. <sup>14</sup> F. þat. A. There. <sup>15</sup> I. entyrd al; F. A. enteryd. <sup>16</sup> F. her. <sup>17</sup> I. rr. 620a 620b inserted: When Petyr & Iohn hadde entred / wyth ynne the alle for to see. *Insertion of rr. 621-622:* what [þe iewis (þei) schulde (A. wold) wyth (A. to) Ihesu do / þe ton be helde þe toþyr also.

<sup>18</sup> I. Of god hym selfe is was; F. ffor Ihesu to; A. On hym þe Iues ganc. <sup>19</sup> I. holden; F. A. be holde. <sup>20</sup> A. transposes rr. 625-626; Als þe Iues. <sup>21</sup> I. stode hem; F. stode hym; A. dyde hym. <sup>22</sup> I. And towarde hym; F. To hym; A. And to hym. <sup>23</sup> F. fast can þei. <sup>24</sup> I. fast chyde; F. glide; A. chyde. <sup>25</sup> The lappe of. <sup>26</sup> I. F. þe; A. þat. <sup>27</sup> gode. <sup>28</sup> þey [gun drawn (F. A. drew) as þey were wode. <sup>29</sup> I. F. they; A. men. <sup>30</sup> I. F. leuyr hym was; A. he had leuyr. <sup>31</sup> F. cloþes. <sup>32</sup> leep. <sup>33</sup> I. Al for; F. A. with gret. <sup>34</sup> F. He. <sup>35</sup> I. lete; A. set. <sup>36</sup> þe. <sup>37</sup> A. hym.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Iohne entryd with [othire also<sup>1</sup>  
ffor he was knawyn amang<sup>2</sup> mo  
Petir stode with outen þe ȝhate  
ffor noman wald hym in late 616  
Sone he was war of [saynt iohne<sup>3</sup>  
[And callid<sup>4</sup> till hym sone onone  
Iohne [spak so with petir<sup>5</sup> still

þat petire entryd at hys will 620  
þan<sup>6</sup> one beheld þat othire also  
What<sup>7</sup> þai [wald with<sup>8</sup> ihesu do

Iohne stude in a mantill faldyn  
[And his lord began be<sup>9</sup> haldyn 624  
[Twa men<sup>10</sup> stude hym besyde  
Teward hym [fast gan þai<sup>11</sup> glyde

[þai hent hym be<sup>12</sup> þe mantill gude  
[And drewe hym forth als<sup>13</sup> þai ware  
wode 628

Iohne saw [at þai<sup>14</sup> wald hym take  
[ȝhit war hym<sup>15</sup> leuer his elathe for-  
sake

He stert<sup>16</sup> away [þaime betwene<sup>17</sup> 631  
And left [þar hys<sup>18</sup> mantill [all bedene<sup>19</sup>

*Harleian.*

Bot folowd efter euer on dreghe, 612b  
And graithly held þe same gate 612c  
Vntill þai come to cayfas ȝate. 612d  
Saint iohn sune was laten in pore,  
ffor he was knawin<sup>1</sup> lang bifore,  
and peter stode allane þar out,  
In his hert he had grete dout.  
Saint iohn<sup>2</sup> spak to vsscher<sup>3</sup> þan,  
ffor he was knawen wele with þat man,  
And so þai spak bitwene þam two

þat peter was laten in also,  
And both biheld with dreri mode  
Vnto paire maister þare he stode,  
Bihind þe folk ay gan þai hone 622a  
To wait what suld with him be done. b  
þus als þai stode omang þe rout,  
Iohn had a mantell him about,  
þe iews thocht it was all wrang  
þat he stode so þam omang,

Sum of þam hent him by þe lap  
þat he suld noght oway schap.<sup>4</sup>

And when he saw þai wald him take,  
His mantell was him leuer forsake,

ffra þam stert<sup>5</sup> he in a tene  
And left þe mantell þam bitwene.

<sup>1</sup> hem þo. <sup>2</sup> with hem. <sup>3</sup> Iohann. <sup>4</sup> He  
clipid. <sup>5</sup> with þe porter spake. <sup>6</sup> *rr.* 621-  
22 *transposed*; þat. <sup>7</sup> Wan. <sup>8</sup> schold of.  
<sup>9</sup> Of god him silf it was. <sup>10</sup> þe men þat.  
<sup>11</sup> þei gon. <sup>12</sup> þe lappe of. <sup>13</sup> þei droth; so.

<sup>14</sup> þai. <sup>15</sup> Him wer wel. <sup>16</sup> lep. <sup>17</sup> with  
ful gret tene. <sup>18</sup> þe. <sup>19</sup> hem bitwene.

<sup>1</sup> knawen. <sup>2</sup> ion. <sup>3</sup> þe vsscher.  
<sup>4</sup> scap. <sup>5</sup> stirt.

*Camh. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

what so [mylhte after<sup>1</sup> be tyde  
[þer wold he<sup>2</sup> no lengere abide<sup>3</sup>

**I**hesu stod þat [ilke same<sup>4</sup> thrawe 635  
among þe iewiþ [wiþ outhen<sup>5</sup> lawe<sup>6</sup>  
alle þei [seyde of him mekil ille<sup>7</sup> 636*a*  
[summe lowde and summe stille<sup>8</sup> 636*b*  
mekil þing of him þei seyde 636*c*  
and [al þe<sup>9</sup> blame on him þei leyde 636*d*  
[but nouht<sup>10</sup> [fond þei<sup>11</sup> him wiþ inne  
[of þing<sup>12</sup> þat touchid [vn to<sup>13</sup> synne  
two<sup>14</sup> iewis [þer stod<sup>15</sup> [be syde<sup>16</sup>  
[be gan to cryen & gapin wide<sup>17</sup> 640  
þis man<sup>18</sup> [þei seyde<sup>19</sup> þat stondiþ<sup>20</sup> here  
[sayde o<sup>21</sup> þing [þat 3e<sup>22</sup> schul<sup>23</sup> here<sup>24</sup>  
he<sup>25</sup> may<sup>26</sup> [casten doun<sup>27</sup> in [a litil<sup>28</sup>  
throwe  
[þe mekil<sup>29</sup> temple þat [3e wel<sup>30</sup> knowe  
and setthe wiþ in þe thridde day 645  
[reysen it vp<sup>31</sup> aȝen<sup>32</sup> [wel he<sup>33</sup> may.  
þis witnes withsaye<sup>34</sup> [no man<sup>35</sup>  
[for of<sup>36</sup> his [owne mowth it can<sup>37</sup> 648  
[alle men may wel knowin<sup>38</sup> and se 648*a*  
þat [þis may not soth<sup>39</sup> be 648*b*  
Cayphas [þe bisschop herd<sup>40</sup> þis<sup>41</sup>  
þing<sup>42</sup>

Ihesu stude aH þat throwe  
In þe wykkede menes awe

Noghte was fundene with In hyme  
Thynge þat tochede to any syne  
Two lewes stod hyme by  
To warde hym þay keste a krye  
this man þay sayd þat standis here  
a wondir he telles þat 3e may here  
that he myghte felle with In a thrawe

the grete temple þat 3e knawe  
and sythene with In þe thirde daye  
To raysse it vpe wele he maye  
this selcouth theynge es fuH sothe  
He sayde it with his awene mouthe \*

\* [fol. 37*a*, col. 1]

**K**ayphas herde þat ylke sawe

<sup>1</sup> I. Aftyr myghte; F. A. *lack* rr. 633-634.  
<sup>2</sup> I. he wolde. <sup>3</sup> I. þer A byde. <sup>4</sup> ilke.  
<sup>5</sup> I. hye &; F. out of; A. on A. <sup>6</sup> A. raw.  
<sup>7</sup> I. be wreyed hem Amonge; F. A. *lack* rr. 636*a*-636*d*. <sup>8</sup> I. þat Ageyn hym they hadde don wronge. <sup>9</sup> I. mekyl. <sup>10</sup> Noughte.  
<sup>11</sup> I. they founde; F. A. was fonde.  
<sup>12</sup> Thynge. <sup>13</sup> I. to no; F. any. <sup>14</sup> I. þe.  
<sup>15</sup> stodyn hym. <sup>16</sup> A. bye. <sup>17</sup> I. And towarde hym they gan fast chyde; F. Toward hym can þei glide; A. On Ihesu þei made A crye.  
<sup>18</sup> A. men. <sup>19</sup> F. he seid; A. seyd. <sup>20</sup> A. stode. <sup>21</sup> I. rr. 642: his countynance is of symple chere; F. A. A wonder. <sup>22</sup> F. as 3e;

A. 3e. <sup>23</sup> F. A. moo. <sup>24</sup> F. lere. <sup>25</sup> A. That he. <sup>26</sup> I. can. <sup>27</sup> I. doun falle; F. downe felle; A. fall done. <sup>28</sup> A. <sup>29</sup> J. þe gret; A. Thys. <sup>30</sup> I. F. 3e; A. 3e All. <sup>31</sup> I. vp reysen; F. Make. <sup>32</sup> I. F. A newe; A. now. <sup>33</sup> F. walle he; A. welell I. <sup>34</sup> I. we alle; F. alle; A. we well. <sup>35</sup> for soth. <sup>36</sup> I. A. he seyde it wyth; F. He þis seid with. <sup>37</sup> I. A. owne mowth; F. mowthe. <sup>38</sup> I. wele maye we alle wetyn; F. A. *lack* rr. 648*a*-648*b*. <sup>39</sup> I. it myghte neuȝr so. <sup>40</sup> I. F. herde; A. seyd. <sup>41</sup> I. þis ilke; F. þat ilke; A. in þat. <sup>42</sup> I. F. sawe; A. thraw.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

Ihesus stude þat same thrawe  
Amang þe Iewis [with outen<sup>1</sup> lawe 636

Vnto þe dore he toke þe gate 632a  
And preuely he past þe zate, 632b  
further he went with hert sore,  
þarin durst he cum namore.

*Acusacio iudeorum contra Ihesum*

All þis tyme<sup>1</sup> þan ihesus stode \*  
A Omang þe iews ful milde<sup>2</sup> of mode,  
• [fol. 71b, col. 2]

Noght was fundyn hym with in  
[Off thyng<sup>2</sup> þat [fell to<sup>3</sup> any syn  
þe<sup>4</sup> Iewis [hym stude<sup>5</sup> beside  
Toward [hym gan þai<sup>6</sup> glide 640  
[Of hym<sup>7</sup> þai said þat standis here  
A wondir thing [þan may zhe<sup>8</sup> here  
þat he may do<sup>9</sup> fall in a thrawe

And none of þam might find him in  
Thing þat suld sown in any sin.<sup>3</sup>  
And sum þat stode þare him biside  
Said þis in grete tene þat tide :  
“ þis man þat standes omanges zow  
Has said þat he may neuer awow,<sup>4</sup>  
þat if men kest down in a throw

þe mast tempill þat we<sup>10</sup> knawe 644  
And sithin wyth in þe thyrd day  
Rayse<sup>11</sup> a nowe [he says<sup>12</sup> he may  
þis<sup>13</sup> is [witnes tyll vs full couthe<sup>14</sup>  
He sayd it with is awen mounthe 648

Oure mekill temple þat ze wele know,  
He sais þat him self suld it raise  
Righ vp ogayne within thre dayse<sup>5</sup>  
Hale to be bath tre and stane,  
þis will we witnes euer ilkane.”

Cayphas herd [þis ilke same<sup>15</sup> sawe

Cayfas, when he herd þis saw,

<sup>1</sup> witht vn. <sup>2</sup> þing. <sup>3</sup> tuchel.  
<sup>4</sup> Two. <sup>5</sup> stodin hem. <sup>6</sup> hem þei gonon.  
<sup>7</sup> þis mon. <sup>8</sup> ye mou now. <sup>9</sup> down.

<sup>10</sup> i. <sup>11</sup> Reren. <sup>12</sup> wel. <sup>13</sup> þos. <sup>14</sup> his  
werkes al for sothe. <sup>15</sup> þe silke.  
<sup>1</sup> time. <sup>2</sup> mild. <sup>3</sup> syn. <sup>4</sup> awow. <sup>5</sup> daise

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

and <sup>1</sup> spak to ihesu [wip outen <sup>2</sup> lesing <sup>3</sup>  
& <sup>4</sup> seyde to him <sup>5</sup> [per as <sup>6</sup> he stode  
þenkip <sup>7</sup> the <sup>8</sup> [pis playnt <sup>9</sup> gode 652  
<sup>10</sup> þat þis men be forn the ley  
is it soth al þat þei sey  
[Ihesu stod & <sup>11</sup> answerid nouht <sup>12</sup>  
for he was greuid in [his þouht <sup>13</sup> 656  
Cayphas [spak to him <sup>14</sup> [in hy <sup>15</sup>  
[beforn þe folk þat stod him by <sup>16</sup>  
[and þan he sayde I <sup>17</sup> coniure the <sup>18</sup>  
[þe soth þat <sup>19</sup> [þou seye <sup>20</sup> [vn to me <sup>21</sup> 660  
if <sup>22</sup> þou be goddis [sone of heuene <sup>23</sup>  
[telle vs now <sup>24</sup> [wip mylde steuene <sup>25</sup>  
[Than spak ihesu <sup>26</sup> wip mylde chere  
goddis sone [þou seest now <sup>27</sup> here  
[& for <sup>28</sup> sothe i [saye to <sup>29</sup> the 665  
men <sup>30</sup> schul [at þe laste day <sup>31</sup> se  
<sup>32</sup> whan I schal comen fro my faderis  
side 666a  
þorw þe cloudis large and wide 666b  
[To deme <sup>33</sup> men <sup>34</sup> after hire dedis  
he is [not wyse <sup>35</sup> þat [me not <sup>36</sup> dredis

he spake to Ihesu aHe with vn lawe  
he sayde 3itt thare he stode  
Thynkes the thiese pleyntys gude  
kayphas sayde to hym naye  
Certis þay ne are gode I saye

he cryede lowde & sayde one highte  
One Ihesu þat ilke nyghte  
I coniure the thorowe god leueande.  
that þou me teHe þare þou stande;  
If þat þou be goddis sonne  
TeHe me nowe if þat þou conne  
Ihesu spake with swette chere  
goddes sone seeste þou here  
þar fore for sothe I teHe it the  
Mene saH me in heuene see

To demene mene aftir þaire dedis  
he es vnwyse þat it noghte dredis

<sup>1</sup> I. F. he. <sup>2</sup> I. alle wyth; F. A. with.  
<sup>3</sup> I. lawe; F. vn lawe; A. hys law. <sup>4</sup> he.  
<sup>5</sup> I. A. Ihesu. <sup>6</sup> pere. <sup>7</sup> I. Then kyste;  
F. Thyng. <sup>8</sup> I. A. þou; F. þe not. <sup>9</sup> I. these  
peynes; F. þis tempuH; A. þat þis pleynte is.  
<sup>10</sup> *rr.* 653-654 *lacking*. <sup>11</sup> I. A. Ihesu; F.  
Ihesu stode. <sup>12</sup> I. A. hym ryth noughte;  
F. he nought. <sup>13</sup> A. thought. <sup>14</sup> I. toke  
hym; F. seid hym; A. to Ihesu. <sup>15</sup> I. A.  
þat daye; F. to nye. <sup>16</sup> I. And on Ihesu he  
cryede Alle waye; F. And cryed lowde how  
heye; A. Cryed to hym sone on hey. <sup>17</sup> I.  
F. I; A. *lucks rr.* 659-660. <sup>18</sup> I. F. the

þoroughte gode leuyng. <sup>19</sup> I. F. þat.  
<sup>20</sup> F. seid þou. <sup>21</sup> I. to me sone stondyng;  
F. me now standande. <sup>22</sup> I. If þat. <sup>23</sup> I.  
sone; A. Awne sone. <sup>24</sup> I. And if þou schal;  
F. Telle me now; A. have now done. <sup>25</sup> I.  
in heuene wone; A. & sey vs some.  
<sup>26</sup> Ihesu spake. <sup>27</sup> I. F. seest þou; A. þou  
seyst. <sup>28</sup> F. I lit is. <sup>29</sup> I. A. seye; F. teH.  
<sup>30</sup> F. þat men; A. In heuen mene. <sup>31</sup> I. F.  
me in heuene; A. me. <sup>32</sup> *rr.* 666a-666b  
*lacking*. <sup>33</sup> F. Gode. <sup>34</sup> I. hem. <sup>35</sup> I. A. vn  
wyse. <sup>36</sup> I. þis noughte; F. me ne; A.  
it not.

*Tell me if thou art God's son."* Jesus answered, "God's son is here. Ye shall see me when I come through the clouds to judge men."

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

He spake till ihesu with vnlawe  
He sayd [vnto hym <sup>1</sup> pare he stode  
Thynk þe [þis playnt ihesu <sup>2</sup> gude 652

Ihesus stude [and answerd <sup>3</sup> noght  
ffor he was wōnid <sup>4</sup> in his thoght 656  
Cayphas spake <sup>5</sup> till him [full heghe <sup>6</sup>  
And [als fast als he myght dreght <sup>7</sup>  
I coniure þe thurgh coniuryng  
[If þou be Ihesus þe Iewis kyng <sup>8</sup> 660

Ihesus spake with swete <sup>9</sup> chere  
Goddis [awne son <sup>10</sup> is now here 664  
þarfor <sup>11</sup> forsothe I tell it þe  
[þat men <sup>12</sup> sall [me in heuyn <sup>13</sup> se [fol. 156a]

To deme men aftyr pair dedys  
[He vnyse <sup>14</sup> þat [þat noght <sup>15</sup> dredis

*Harleian.*

And oþer, als þai sat on raw,  
Said to ihesu þar he stode :  
"Think þe þat þis plaint es gude?  
What answer willtoun gif till vs  
Of þam þat þe acuses þus?"  
Ihesus stode still and answerd noght,  
ffor he was angerd in his thoght.  
Caiphaz þan bigan to cry <sup>1</sup>  
And spac to him despitusly :  
"I coniure þe thurgh god lifand  
þat þou me tell to vnderstand  
If þou be god sun of heuyn."

Ihesus answerd with milde steuyn :  
"þou sais þi self þat I am he,  
And sertainly I say to þe  
In heuyn <sup>2</sup> blis men se me sall  
With my fader þat weldes all, 666a

To deme ilk man efter þaire dedes,  
He es noght wise þat dome noght dredes.  
Bot all if I þus to þow say 668a  
þat I am goddes sun verray, 668b  
þe er so ful of eny <sup>3</sup> now 668c  
þat my <sup>4</sup> tales þe will noght trow ; 668d  
And also if I it deny, 668e  
þe will <sup>5</sup> noght leue me now forþi." 668f  
þe iews answerd and said on raw : 668g  
"þan ertow god sun bi " þi saw ?" 668h  
He answerd and said mildely : 668i  
"þe say þat goddes sun am I." 668j

<sup>1</sup> rith. <sup>2</sup> þes pinis. <sup>3</sup> answard he.  
<sup>4</sup> greuid. <sup>5</sup> seid. <sup>6</sup> nai. <sup>7</sup> cried  
loude in his laie. <sup>8</sup> þat þou sei vs sum  
vndir standing ; *cc.* 661-662 *inserted* ; Yef  
þou art god is sonne / And comen fro þe

heuene abone. <sup>9</sup> milde ; *MS. with swete.*  
<sup>10</sup> sonne. <sup>11</sup> þar. <sup>12</sup> Men. <sup>13</sup> in heuene  
me. <sup>14</sup> þe is vn wis. <sup>15</sup> þis ne.  
<sup>1</sup> cri. <sup>2</sup> euyn. <sup>3</sup> euy. <sup>4</sup> mi. <sup>5</sup> wil.  
<sup>6</sup> by.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[þe biſchop<sup>1</sup> herde [theſe wordis<sup>2</sup> [wiþ  
ſkille<sup>3</sup>

[& him<sup>4</sup> þoulte [þat iheſu had ſeyd  
ille<sup>5</sup> 670

[hiſ owne<sup>6</sup> elopis he rente<sup>7</sup> for tene  
And ſette<sup>8</sup> ſpak<sup>9</sup> wordis [wol kene<sup>10</sup>

Kayphas herde thoſe wordis ſtille  
hym thohte þame noghte to hiſ wiþ

hiſ clothes he rent for tene  
and ſythene he ſpake wordis kene

<sup>11</sup> To þe iewis he gan crye 672b

þiſ man haþ ſeyd greet folye 672c

[hiſ owne<sup>12</sup> word<sup>13</sup> [iſ ſo fer<sup>14</sup> gone  
[þat other<sup>15</sup> witneſ<sup>16</sup> [coueyte we<sup>17</sup> none  
Iewis he ſeyde what iſ þoure reed \*

[alle þei ſeyden<sup>18</sup> do him to deed 676

[þan þei<sup>19</sup> ſpittid<sup>20</sup> [vp on<sup>21</sup> him alle<sup>22</sup>

and ſkourgid<sup>23</sup> him ſore<sup>24</sup> wiþ alle

Somme<sup>25</sup> [wiþ palmeſ<sup>26</sup> in þe<sup>27</sup> place

[ſmetin him<sup>28</sup> [in myd þe<sup>29</sup> face 680

P<sup>30</sup> Etir [a mong þe folk ſtod<sup>31</sup> [ful  
bold<sup>31</sup> \* [fol. 7a]

[for him þoulte þe wedir<sup>32</sup> cold

hiſ awene wittneſ es ſwa forthe gane  
þat opir witneſ þare he hafe nane  
Ieweſ he ſayde what es þoure rede  
þay ſayde aHe do hym to dede  
and for ſpyte þay ſpitted one hym aHe  
and ſpetouſly ſcornede hyme with aHe  
and ſythene with palmeſ in þat place  
woundide Iheſu in hiſ face

Petir þode amangeſ þame fuH balde

the whedir hym thohte ferly calde

he [ſaw a fyre<sup>33</sup> brennand<sup>34</sup> [on hey<sup>35</sup>

[& aſ<sup>36</sup> he durſte he wente<sup>37</sup> it<sup>38</sup>

ney 684

among þe iewis he<sup>39</sup> ſtod ſtille<sup>40</sup>

he ſaughe the fyre aHe one highte  
alſwa he durſte he droughe hym neghe

amangeſ the Ieweſ he ſtude ſtyH

<sup>1</sup> Cayphas. <sup>2</sup> F. þat worde. <sup>3</sup> ſtylle.

<sup>4</sup> I. A. he; F. Hym he. <sup>5</sup> I. A. it was

not Aftir hyſ wyll; F. for to ſpille.

<sup>6</sup> F. A. Hiſ. <sup>7</sup> F. A. brake. <sup>8</sup> I. ſythen

he; A. Aftir. <sup>9</sup> I. he ſpake; A. ſeyd.

<sup>10</sup> kene. <sup>11</sup> *rr.* 672a-672b lacking in F. A.

<sup>12</sup> A. hyſ. <sup>13</sup> I. A. wordys. <sup>14</sup> I. ſo fer Arn;

F. he ſeid iſ; A. he ſeyd iſ ſone. <sup>15</sup> F.

Oþer; A. Bot oþir. <sup>16</sup> A. wyneſ. <sup>17</sup> I. thar

vs haue; F. thar he haue; A. hath he.

<sup>18</sup> F. They ſeid alle. <sup>19</sup> F. They; A. They

gouir. <sup>20</sup> A. ſpyte. <sup>21</sup> on. <sup>22</sup> F. in þat halle;

<sup>23</sup> I. F. ſcornyd; A. *v.* 678: All þat ſtod in

thathall. <sup>24</sup> I. ſpytefully; F. gret. <sup>25</sup> And

ſythen. <sup>26</sup> I. wyth ſcorgys; F. palmeſ with.

<sup>27</sup> I. A. þat; F. þo. <sup>28</sup> I. þey wounded; F. And

after ſmote hym; A. They bette Iheſu. <sup>29</sup> I.

hyſ ſwete; F. in þo; A. in þe. <sup>30</sup> I. þede

Amongeſ hem; F. ſtode amonge hem; A. drew

Amonge þem. <sup>31</sup> I. Alle bolde; F. A. bolde.

<sup>32</sup> F. The wedir he thouȝt was ful; A. And þe

wedir wex wele. <sup>33</sup> A. ſeyd fore þe; <sup>34</sup> was

mad. <sup>35</sup> A. A crye. <sup>36</sup> Aſ. <sup>37</sup> drew.

<sup>38</sup> I. A. hym. <sup>39</sup> A. þetir. <sup>40</sup> F. ful ſtille.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Cayphas herd þise<sup>1</sup> wordys [so still<sup>2</sup>

When cayphas herd þat he so said,

Hym<sup>3</sup> thoght [þaim noght to<sup>4</sup> hys will

Of þa wordes he was noght paid,

[His awen<sup>5</sup> clathis he rafe for tene  
[And sithen<sup>6</sup> he spake wordis kene 672

His awin clathes he rafe for tene,  
And seþin he carped wordes kene.

*Quid ad huc desideramus testimonium \**

He said vnto þe iews<sup>1</sup> all: 672a

"Wharto suld þe<sup>2</sup> more witnes call? b

He grantes omang vs all full<sup>3</sup> euyn 672c

And sais he es god sun of heuyn. 672d

Sen he it grantes till vs ilkane,

Oþer witnes nedes vs nane;

And þarfore sais, what es þowre rede?"

þai said all he had serued dede,

And in þe face þai gan him smite

And spit opon him for despite,

And euer ilkone on sides sere

Missaid him on fowl manere.

Peter stode ay in þe flore

• [fol. 72v, col. 1

His awen word is so forth gane  
þat other witnes [we kepe<sup>7</sup> nane  
þelouis<sup>8</sup> he sayd what is þhowre rede  
þai cried<sup>9</sup> all do hym to [þe ded<sup>10</sup> 676  
[þan þai<sup>11</sup> spitt apon<sup>12</sup> hym all  
[And buffyt<sup>13</sup> hym [full sare<sup>14</sup> with all  
[þai kest þair<sup>15</sup> palmes in [hys face<sup>16</sup>  
And<sup>17</sup> woudid hym in [many a pace<sup>18</sup>  
Petir [drogh nere als man vnbalde<sup>19</sup> 681

þe wedire [þat tyme was wendir<sup>20</sup> cald

And saw how foul þai with him fore,  
To buffet him war þai ful balde. 682a

And þe weder was wonder calde, 682b

þarfore þe iews had made a fire 682c

In þe flore brinand ful chire. 682d

He saw a<sup>21</sup> fyre was made on hygh  
[And als<sup>22</sup> he durst he droght þare<sup>23</sup>  
negh 684  
Amang þe Iewis he stude full styl

When peter saw þe fire so clere,  
Als he durst he drogh him nere,

Omang þe iews he stode ful still

<sup>1</sup> þos. <sup>2</sup> stille. <sup>3</sup> He. <sup>4</sup> notht  
to do. <sup>5</sup> Alle his. <sup>6</sup> Sithin.  
<sup>7</sup> halt you haue. <sup>8</sup> Iuis. <sup>9</sup> seiden.  
<sup>10</sup> ded. <sup>11</sup> þei conen. <sup>12</sup> on. <sup>13</sup> þei  
gounid on. <sup>14</sup> foul. <sup>15</sup> And slongem wit.

<sup>16</sup> þe place. <sup>17</sup> þei. <sup>18</sup> þe face.  
<sup>19</sup> yed among hem ful bold. <sup>20</sup> he þoth  
ferli. <sup>21</sup> þe. <sup>22</sup> Als. <sup>23</sup> him.  
<sup>1</sup> iewes. <sup>2</sup>

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

And<sup>1</sup> [warmyd him<sup>2</sup> at<sup>3</sup> [his owne<sup>4</sup> wille  
pat<sup>5</sup> made most his herte lyht 686a  
for it<sup>6</sup> was cold pat ilke nyht 686b  
[a mayden cam<sup>7</sup> [at þe dore entre<sup>8</sup>  
[And sche drow hire wip in for to  
se<sup>9</sup> 688  
sche saw petir [standing be<sup>10</sup> þe fyre

and warmede hym aftire hys wiþ  
thare Entirde a maydene sone on ane  
To lokene what mene solde with Ihesu  
done  
Scho saughe petir stande at a fyre.

&<sup>11</sup> [spak to<sup>12</sup> him wip [greet desyre<sup>13</sup>  
[and seyde man<sup>14</sup> what [dost þou here<sup>15</sup>  
[art þou not<sup>16</sup> [ihesu cristis fere<sup>17</sup> 692  
[certis þou<sup>18</sup> art one of his meyne 692a  
[for þou<sup>19</sup> come wip him fro Galile 692b

and scho droughe hym ferly nere  
Man scho sayde whate arte þou  
I wene þou arte a discypil of Ihesu.\*

\* [fol. 37a, col. 2]

Petir answerid<sup>20</sup> sone a non  
[par ma fay<sup>21</sup> þou hast mys gon  
of ping<sup>22</sup> [pat þou me<sup>23</sup> [be wrayst<sup>24</sup>  
I [wot neuere<sup>25</sup> what þou sayst 696  
Petir pouhte [he dwellid per<sup>26</sup> [to  
lange<sup>27</sup>  
[fro pat<sup>28</sup> mayden [he gan<sup>29</sup> gange

Petir ansuerde sone on ane  
Par ma fay þou hafes mys gane  
of thyng pat þou says to me  
I ne saughe hym neuir are so mot I the  
Petir thoghte thare no gude wane

[And anoper<sup>30</sup> stod<sup>31</sup> [hem be<sup>32</sup> side  
pat<sup>33</sup> [herde hem boþe togedere<sup>34</sup>  
chide<sup>35</sup> 700

and fra pat maydene he gane gane  
an opir maydene pare stode be syde  
pat herde petir and opir chide

of his face he<sup>36</sup> was [ful war<sup>37</sup>  
&<sup>38</sup> spak to him wordis<sup>39</sup> [ful ȝar<sup>40</sup>  
[and sayde certeyn<sup>41</sup> þou art one

and of his face scho was warre  
Scho spake to hym wordis thare  
Certis scho saide þou arte ane

<sup>1</sup> I. And Aftir; F. He. <sup>2</sup> I. hym warmed.  
<sup>3</sup> F. A. after. <sup>4</sup> hys. <sup>5</sup> I. he; F. A. lack  
vr. 686a-686b. <sup>6</sup> I. he. <sup>7</sup> I. F. There  
entyrde A mayden; A. There come A  
meydene. <sup>8</sup> I. A. sone Anone; F. sone.  
<sup>9</sup> To weten (F. A. loke) [whate men wyth  
Ihesu (F. with Ihesu what þe; A. what Ihesu)  
schulde (A. schud be) don. <sup>10</sup> I. A. stonde  
At; F. stonde be. <sup>11</sup> Sche. <sup>12</sup> A. lokyd  
on. <sup>13</sup> I. wycked chere; F. ful gret Ire;  
A. enyll chere. <sup>14</sup> Man sche seyde. <sup>15</sup> Art  
þou. <sup>16</sup> I. F. I wene thion Arte; A. Arte  
not þou. <sup>17</sup> I. A. A dyciple of Ihesu;  
F. discipul of ihesu. <sup>18</sup> I. þou; F. A. lack

vr. 692a-692b. <sup>19</sup> I. That. <sup>20</sup> F. seyde.  
<sup>21</sup> I. Par fay mayden; A. ffore soth he seyde.  
<sup>22</sup> F. þis. <sup>23</sup> I. on me pat þou; F. A. pat þou  
on me. <sup>24</sup> leyst. <sup>25</sup> I. ne wote neuȝr; A. ne  
wote. <sup>26</sup> I. þere no gode; F. no gode; A. non  
opir. <sup>27</sup> wone. <sup>28</sup> I. frowarde pat; A. Bot þe.  
<sup>29</sup> A. forth gane. <sup>30</sup> I. And other; F. Another;  
A. To Anopir. <sup>31</sup> A. stede. <sup>32</sup> I. by hys;  
F. petir he; A. þer he. <sup>33</sup> A. There. <sup>34</sup> I. he  
hade herde be foru; F. hym hade herde furst;  
A. he herd mene gane. <sup>35</sup> I. seyde. <sup>36</sup> F. she.  
37. ware. <sup>38</sup> I. he. <sup>39</sup> I. scharpe wordes.  
<sup>40</sup> þare. <sup>41</sup> I. Certys he seyde; F. Certes she  
seid; A. Sertys þei seyde.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

[To warm hym<sup>1</sup> after [his awne<sup>2</sup> wyll

And warmed him at his awin will.

þare entryd a wenche<sup>3</sup> sone onone]

To luke [on ihesu þat was þare  
tone<sup>4</sup> 688

Scho sawe petyr stand<sup>5</sup> at þe [fyre  
clere<sup>6</sup>

And [scho began to drawe hyr<sup>7</sup> nere

Man scho sayd wheyn<sup>8</sup> ert þou 691

I wen þou be þe discipill [of ihesu<sup>9</sup>

þan sum of þam þat stode biside

Spac<sup>1</sup> to peter in þat tide<sup>2</sup>

And said : " felow, where had we þe

Ertou nocht ane of his menze ?"

Petir answerd sone onone

[And sayd woman<sup>10</sup> þou [has mystone<sup>11</sup>

Of [þat thyng<sup>12</sup> þou [sayse I wys<sup>13</sup>

I [ne wote ne<sup>14</sup> what [it is<sup>15</sup> 696

Petir [durst nocht dwell þare lang<sup>16</sup>

*De negacione petri :*

Peter answerd sone onane

And said : " gude man, þou has misgane,

In þi wordes wrang þou wenes,

I am nocht þe man þat þou of menes,

Ne, sir, I wate nocht what þou sais

ffroward<sup>17</sup> þat maydyn [þan gun<sup>18</sup> he  
gang

[Tyll a nothire stede<sup>19</sup> besyde

[þare he<sup>20</sup> had herd [þe fyrst tyde<sup>21</sup> 700

Of þis thing þou to me lays."

A maiden stode þare þam biside

And herd þam so to geder chide ;

Off [Petir a Iew was sone<sup>22</sup> war

And<sup>23</sup> spake [tyll hym wordis<sup>24</sup> þare

Certys he sayd [þis ilke ys þow<sup>25</sup>

When scho saw peter in þe face,

þir wordes said scho in þat place :

" Sertanly he þis es ane

<sup>1</sup> He warmid. <sup>2</sup> his. <sup>3</sup> maid. <sup>4</sup> wat me  
schold with ihesu don. <sup>5</sup> sit. <sup>6</sup> fir. <sup>7</sup> het  
droth ferli. <sup>8</sup> wat. <sup>9</sup> ihesu. <sup>10</sup> Par ma  
fey. <sup>11</sup> art misgon. <sup>12</sup> þing þat. <sup>13</sup> on me  
seist. <sup>14</sup> not neuer. <sup>15</sup> þou menest. <sup>16</sup> ne

þoht þer no god wom. <sup>17</sup> Fro. <sup>18</sup> con.  
<sup>19</sup> Anothir stod him. <sup>20</sup> þat him. <sup>21</sup> furst  
chide. <sup>22</sup> his face he was. <sup>23</sup> He. <sup>24</sup> wordes  
to hem. <sup>25</sup> þou art on.

<sup>1</sup> Spak. <sup>2</sup> tyde.

## Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[pat wiþ ihesu was wouid to<sup>1</sup> gone 704  
to folow him<sup>2</sup> [hoþe erly<sup>3</sup> & late 704a  
fro toun to toun þe nexte gate 704b  
[for certeyn if þat I the not<sup>4</sup> sawe  
Be<sup>5</sup> pi speche [men may<sup>6</sup> the knawe

Petir [swor and seyde<sup>7</sup> nay  
I<sup>8</sup> saw him neuere [or to<sup>9</sup> day 708  
petir [pouhte þat stryf ful<sup>10</sup> ille  
he [wenid to passin<sup>11</sup> [fro hem<sup>12</sup> [ful  
stille<sup>13</sup>  
[ful prenili<sup>14</sup> he [toke his<sup>15</sup> gate  
[a mong þe<sup>16</sup> folk<sup>17</sup> [vn to<sup>18</sup> þe<sup>19</sup> gate<sup>19</sup> 712  
a gayn him<sup>20</sup> come [laddis ful<sup>21</sup> kene  
þe<sup>22</sup> bisschopis men [as I<sup>23</sup> wene  
[& þat<sup>24</sup> man<sup>25</sup> cam him be forþ  
[whos ere petir had<sup>26</sup> of schorn<sup>27</sup> 716  
he spak to him<sup>28</sup> wordis grete  
[& anon<sup>29</sup> [he be gan him<sup>30</sup> [to threte<sup>31</sup>  
stand he seyde þou schalt abide 718a  
[til I speke herē the be side<sup>32</sup> 718b  
[I sey<sup>33</sup> felaw art þou not he  
þat my riht ere [be refte<sup>34</sup> me 720  
whan<sup>35</sup> we [toke ihesu<sup>36</sup> [so late<sup>37</sup> [fol. 7b]  
[þe & we streunyn in myddis þe gate<sup>38</sup>  
þi<sup>39</sup> mayster helid<sup>40</sup> [it sone<sup>41</sup> a non  
[per for he wenid<sup>42</sup> [quyte to<sup>43</sup> gon 724

## Additional.

þat with Ihesu was wonte to gane.

Petir saide & swore naye  
I ne saughe him neuir bot þis daye  
Petir thoghte this stryfe ih  
he wende hafe gane owte at his wiþ  
Preualye he take the gate  
Be twene the portere & the 3atte  
a gayne hym stode the Iewes kene  
the bischoppes men þay ware I wene  
pat Ilke mane come hym by forne  
pat his Ere was of schorne  
he spake to Petir wordis grete  
anone he gane hym for to threte

Saye felawe he sayd arte þou noghte he  
þat my righte Ere by reuede mee  
whane we come Ihesu to take  
this thyng maye þou noghte for sake  
thi Maystyr heledē it sone on nane  
he wende þerfore awaye hafe gane

<sup>1</sup> I. þat were voute wyth Ihesu to; F. þat were wont with hym to; A. That Arte wonte wyth Ihesu. <sup>2</sup> I. hem; F. A. lack *vr.* 704a-706. <sup>3</sup> I. erly. <sup>4</sup> I. wele I wote wher I the. <sup>5</sup> I. And he; <sup>6</sup> I. I schulde. <sup>7</sup> A. be gane to suere. <sup>8</sup> A. he. <sup>9</sup> I. but thys; F. til þis; A. to þat. <sup>10</sup> F. thoust þe strife was; A. gane to stryue. <sup>11</sup> I. wolde haue passyd; F. wolde passe; A. wold haue gone. <sup>12</sup> A. thens. <sup>13</sup> F. stille. <sup>14</sup> Preuyleche. <sup>15</sup> I. F. nam the; A. wente out At þe. <sup>16</sup> I. Be twayn þe; F. Betwene; A. Between two. <sup>17</sup> men. <sup>18</sup> I. þat were; F. & þe; A. þat saie. <sup>19</sup> I. A. þere At. <sup>20</sup> I. hem. <sup>21</sup> I. the iewes; F. A. iewes. <sup>22</sup> I. þey were.

<sup>23</sup> I. I; F. A. þei were I. <sup>24</sup> I. F. þat ilke; A. There. <sup>25</sup> I. man þat; A. malens. <sup>26</sup> I. þat hys ryghte ere was; F. Whos riht ere he had; A. That he had hys ere. <sup>27</sup> F. torne. <sup>28</sup> I. F. petyr; A. Ihesu. <sup>29</sup> I. Anon; F. A. And. <sup>30</sup> F. Petur he can. <sup>31</sup> I. for to threte. F. threte. <sup>32</sup> I. And I schal stonde by thy syde; F. A. lack *vr.* 718a-718b. <sup>33</sup> F. Sey; A. he seyd. <sup>34</sup> I. A. toke fro; F. smote fro. <sup>35</sup> I. whan that. <sup>36</sup> I. F. cam Ihesu; A. come þi mastyr. <sup>37</sup> to takyn. <sup>38</sup> þis mayst þou [noughte wele (A. not) for sakyn. <sup>39</sup> A. They. <sup>40</sup> F. lettid. <sup>41</sup> I. it in haste; F. he; A. it. <sup>42</sup> I. he wente þerfor; F. þer he went. <sup>43</sup> I. quyte haue; F. to haue.



*Malcus met Peter and cried, "Didst thou not cut off my right ear? Thy master 73  
healed it; he thought he'd go free."*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þat [whylome went <sup>1</sup> with ihesu <sup>2</sup> 704

Petir answerd and [sone sayd <sup>3</sup> nay  
I saw hym neur [or þis <sup>4</sup> day 708  
Petir thought þis <sup>5</sup> strife full iH  
He [thought to stele away full <sup>6</sup> styl

[And preualy <sup>7</sup> he tuke þe gate  
[Be twyx þaime <sup>8</sup> and þe 3hate 712  
Agayn hym come [þe lewis <sup>9</sup> kene  
þe byschoppys <sup>10</sup> men þai war I wene  
þat ilke man come hym before 715  
þat [he had þe ryght ere <sup>11</sup> of schorne <sup>12</sup>  
He spake tyll Petir wordys [full grete <sup>13</sup>  
[And felonously he <sup>14</sup> gan [to threte <sup>15</sup> \*  
\* [fol. 156b]

ffelow [he sayd is <sup>16</sup> þou noght he  
þat myne er [langare reft <sup>17</sup> me 720  
When we come ihesu forto <sup>18</sup> take  
[ffor þis <sup>19</sup> may þou noght <sup>20</sup> forsake  
þi maister helid it <sup>21</sup> sone onone  
He wenyd [a way þarefore haf <sup>22</sup> gone 724

*Harleian.*

þat with ihesu was wont to gane."  
And vnto peter saild scho þen : 704a  
"þou ert ane of þe prophettes <sup>1</sup> men, 704b  
And bi þi sembland may <sup>2</sup> we se 704c  
þat þou ert man of galile, 704d  
And by <sup>3</sup> þi speche men may þe know."  
þan peter answerd with grete aw,  
And athes vnto þam he sware  
þat he saw ihesu neuer are. \* [fol. 72a, col. 2]  
He saw his gabing might [not gain, <sup>4</sup> \*  
He wald haue bene oway ful fayn, <sup>5</sup>

And preuely he toke þe gate  
Bitwene þe seruandes and þe gate.  
And sone þat man come him biforn  
þat he had his ere of schorne,  
He was ane of þe bisschop men.  
Him thought þat he suld peter ken,  
And fast bigan he forto threte  
And spak vnto him wordes grete :

"ffelow," he saild "ertou noght he  
þat my <sup>6</sup> right ere reft fra me  
when we come þi maister to take?  
þis mater may þou noght forsake.  
þi maister helit it als it was,  
ffor he wend so oway to pas.

<sup>1</sup> was wouid. <sup>2</sup> ihesu gon. <sup>3</sup> swor.  
<sup>4</sup> but to. <sup>5</sup> þe. <sup>6</sup> wold passe fro  
hem. <sup>7</sup> Priueli. <sup>8</sup> Bi twene þe porter.  
<sup>9</sup> iues. <sup>10</sup> bissop his. <sup>11</sup> his ritht here had.  
<sup>12</sup> corn. <sup>13</sup> grete. <sup>14</sup> Anon petir þei.

<sup>15</sup> þhrete. <sup>16</sup> art. <sup>17</sup> biraust. <sup>18</sup> to.  
<sup>19</sup> þis. <sup>20</sup> notht wel. <sup>21</sup> him. <sup>22</sup> þer  
for awei to.  
<sup>1</sup> prophetes. <sup>2</sup> mai. <sup>3</sup> bi. <sup>4</sup> gain :  
MS. not written above. <sup>5</sup> fain. <sup>6</sup> mi.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[for sope þou<sup>1</sup> folowid<sup>2</sup> him [be twene<sup>3</sup>  
he<sup>4</sup> is pi [mayster & þat is sene<sup>5</sup>

And þou hafes folowed hym hedir by  
twene  
I wysse he es thi lorde I wene

Petir stod wretthid<sup>6</sup> ful sore;  
him<sup>7</sup> for<sup>8</sup> þouhte þat he cam thore 728  
[he seyde as<sup>9</sup> he stod in [þe throng<sup>10</sup>  
[certis man<sup>11</sup> þou hast seyð<sup>12</sup> wrong<sup>13</sup>  
I ne [smot the<sup>14</sup> neuere 3et  
ne<sup>15</sup> [I knowe not<sup>16</sup> þat<sup>17</sup> prophete 732  
[aftir þis<sup>18</sup> be gan to<sup>19</sup> crowe  
[alle kokkis vp on a rowe<sup>20</sup>

**I**hesu stod<sup>21</sup> [stille as any stone<sup>22</sup>  
and lokid<sup>23</sup> [on petir sone a none<sup>24</sup>  
Petir saw ihesu [on him<sup>25</sup>  
winke<sup>26</sup>  
[and þan<sup>27</sup> he gan [he sone to<sup>28</sup>  
þinke

<sup>29</sup> of þe word þat oure lord sayde  
fro þe folk he gan out to brayde 740  
to<sup>30</sup> þat word [he gan him<sup>31</sup> take  
þat he<sup>32</sup> schulde [his lord<sup>33</sup> forsake

Petir was adrade fuH sare  
It hym for thoghte þat he come thare  
alswa he stode in sorowe strange  
Mane he sayde þou haues wrange  
I ne saughe hym neuir 3itt  
Ne noghte ne knawe I that prophete  
Than by ganne the cokkes to crowe  
ffuH sone bothe Milde and lawe \*  
Ihesu tornede hym sone on one<sup>1</sup>  
and he lokede petir appone \* [fol. 37b, col. 1]  
Petir anone sawe Ihesu appone hym  
blenke  
and sone he by gane hym to by thynke

at þat worde he gane hym take  
þat god hym selfe wolde for sake

[per for<sup>34</sup> myhte<sup>35</sup> he<sup>36</sup> don<sup>37</sup> no more  
but [3ede per out<sup>38</sup> & [wepid ful<sup>39</sup> sore

Thare of ne kouthe he do na more  
Bot wepe and cryed swythe sore

\*<sup>1</sup> I. þou; F. And þou; A. I. <sup>2</sup> I. F. folowest. <sup>3</sup> I. Al by twen. <sup>4</sup> I. Ihesu; F. I wot he; A. I wys he. <sup>5</sup> lorde I wene. <sup>6</sup> I. F. And dredde; A. Adred. <sup>7</sup> F. And; A. he. <sup>8</sup> I. ouyr. <sup>9</sup> as. <sup>10</sup> I. F. sorowe stronge; A. sweme strengre. <sup>11</sup> Man he seyde. <sup>12</sup> I. A. gon; F. gret. <sup>13</sup> I. Amyse. <sup>14</sup> I. sawe hym; F. A. se hym. <sup>15</sup> F. A. nor. <sup>16</sup> I. F. noughte I knowe. <sup>17</sup> F. þe. <sup>18</sup> þan. <sup>19</sup> I. A. the kokkis to; F. cockes to. <sup>20</sup> I. Aftir mydnyght; As 3e wyl knowe; F. A. Wel sone bothe hye & lowe. <sup>21</sup> I. F. hym tornede;

A. turnyd. <sup>22</sup> sone A. non. <sup>23</sup> A. he lukyd. <sup>24</sup> I. petyr than vp on; F. petur euen vpon; A. petyr A. pone. <sup>25</sup> F. hym. <sup>26</sup> blenke. <sup>27</sup> Anon he. <sup>28</sup> I. F. hym forto; A. hym to. <sup>29</sup> vv. 739-740 lacking. <sup>30</sup> F. And to; A. And. <sup>31</sup> A. in mynd gane. <sup>32</sup> F. he seid he; A. Ihesu seyð petyr. <sup>33</sup> I. Ihesu; F. ofte hym; A. hym. <sup>34</sup> I. A. þere of; F. þan. <sup>35</sup> I. can; F. coude. <sup>36</sup> I. I; F. petur. <sup>37</sup> I. seyn. <sup>38</sup> I. he 3ede owte; F. went forth; A. wepyd fast. <sup>39</sup> F. wepped; A. syghed.

<sup>1</sup> ande deleted before one.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

And þou folowyd hym [in betwene<sup>1</sup>  
[ffor he is here<sup>2</sup> þi lord I wene  
Petir stode and dred hym<sup>3</sup> sore  
Hym forthoght þat he come þore 728  
[And als<sup>4</sup> he stode in sorow strong  
Man he sayd þou [has gone<sup>5</sup> wrong  
[ffor sothe I<sup>6</sup> saw hym neuir zhytt  
Ne noght [knew I þat ilk<sup>7</sup> prophytt  
þan be gan cokkys to craw 733  
Als<sup>8</sup> sone [þare after in a thrawe<sup>9</sup>  
Ihesu turnyd hym [sone on one<sup>10</sup>  
And [rewfully lukyd<sup>11</sup> petir apon<sup>12</sup> 736  
Petir saw ihesu apon<sup>13</sup> hym blenke  
And<sup>14</sup> he began<sup>15</sup> hym to vnthynk<sup>16</sup>

And to þat word he gan hym take  
þat [god hym self he<sup>17</sup> suld [for sake<sup>18</sup>  
þare of couth<sup>19</sup> he do no more 743  
Bot zhedede [þare out and wepyd<sup>20</sup> sore

*Harleian.*

By<sup>1</sup> þis cause right wele I ken  
þat þou ert aue of his men,  
And now it sal wele zolden be, 726a  
þe dede þat þou did þare to me." 726b  
þan peter stode and dred him sare,  
Euel him thoght þat he come þare  
And þus he said with sorow strang :  
" Man of me þou menes wrang,  
fful wrang on me here þou þe wrekes,  
I knew him noght þat þou of spekes."  
And sune, when he had said þis sawe,  
þe kokkes onone bigan to cawe,  
And ihesus, als he bunden stode,  
Biheld peter with milde mode,  
ffor þi þat he suld vnder take  
How he said he suld him forsake.

And sune, when peter persaiued so  
þat his lord loked him vnto,  
In his hert als sune it braid  
How þat ihesus had to him said  
þat he suld deny him on þat wise 742a  
Or þe kok had crawin thrise. 742b  
And when he wist how he had wroght, c  
He was ful dreery in his theght, 742d  
And fra his enmis þat þar ware  
He wan þar out and weped sare ;  
And furth he went with simple  
chere, 744a  
And more he durst noght negh þam  
nere. 744b

<sup>1</sup> bi twene.    <sup>2</sup> I wis he is.    <sup>3</sup> ful.  
<sup>4</sup> Alle.    <sup>5</sup> hast.    <sup>6</sup> I ne.    <sup>7</sup> i ne  
enowe þat.    <sup>8</sup> Wol.    <sup>9</sup> bothe loud and lowe.  
<sup>10</sup> anon.    <sup>11</sup> loked.    <sup>12</sup> with eyen apon.

<sup>13</sup> on.    <sup>14</sup> Anon.    <sup>15</sup> gon.    <sup>16</sup> penche.  
<sup>17</sup> he.    <sup>18</sup> him forsake.    <sup>19</sup> ne couthe.  
<sup>20</sup> forthat wepynd ful.  
<sup>1</sup> Bi.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

be forþ [þe bisshop<sup>1</sup> ihesu stod  
[he was bope<sup>2</sup> [meke and<sup>3</sup> good  
[þe bisshop resounid him<sup>4</sup> of his dedis  
[how þat<sup>5</sup> he wrouhte & [to whos<sup>6</sup>  
nedis 748

of [his teching<sup>7</sup> & of his lore  
[& of<sup>8</sup> his disciplis [where þei wore<sup>9</sup>  
Ihesu answerid ful drerili<sup>10</sup>  
[vn to<sup>11</sup> hem alle þat stod him bi 752  
Mi<sup>12</sup> teching<sup>13</sup> [schuld not<sup>14</sup> ben hid

[for it<sup>15</sup> [auhte to<sup>16</sup> ben wide<sup>17</sup> kid<sup>18</sup>

in<sup>19</sup> þe temple [I haue<sup>20</sup> bene  
erli & late [þat men<sup>21</sup> myhte me sene  
wher<sup>22</sup> þe iewis [were in samen<sup>23</sup> 757  
boþe on ernest & on gamen  
[often I tauhte hem<sup>24</sup> wiþ<sup>25</sup> my sawis  
for to knowin<sup>26</sup> [þe newe<sup>27</sup> lawis<sup>28</sup> 760

whi<sup>29</sup> askist þou swich þing at<sup>30</sup> me  
whan other men can [tellin it<sup>31</sup> the 764  
aske hem [þer as I<sup>32</sup> haue bene  
þat han me boþe herd and sene  
þei [may the<sup>33</sup> tellin [al at wille<sup>34</sup>  
if I ouht seyde þat [fel vn to ille<sup>35</sup> 768

*Additional.*

Be syde þe bischope Ihesu stude  
þe was euir swythe gude  
he askede Ihesu of his dedis  
and how he wroghte of his nedis

of his techyng and of his lare  
and of his discypyls what þay ware

My techyng sayde þane Ihesu

haf I noghte helyde fra 3owe

with In the tempil haf I be  
arely and late 3e myghte me See

I taughte 3ow of myne sawes  
flor to kene 3ow the new lawes  
In preuate awes noghte to be sayde  
It saþ be in scripture layde  
why askes þou swylke thyng at mee  
whene opir comene to tellene it thee

<sup>1</sup> I. cayphas. <sup>2</sup> I. þat wyth hym was; F. A. He was euir. <sup>3</sup> I. nengr; A. myld &.  
<sup>4</sup> he askyd Ihesu. <sup>5</sup> I. A. what; F. How.  
<sup>6</sup> I. what; F. of what. <sup>7</sup> I. lys tydyng; F. tellynge. <sup>8</sup> F. Off. <sup>9</sup> A. þat wer there.  
<sup>10</sup> I. myldely; F. A. lack *vv.* 751-752. <sup>11</sup> I. To. <sup>12</sup> A. That. <sup>13</sup> F. tellynge; A. thinge. <sup>14</sup> I. bath it noughte; F. bath not; A. myght not wele. <sup>15</sup> It.  
<sup>16</sup> I. F. hath. <sup>17</sup> I. F. ful wyde; A. rede wele. <sup>18</sup> I. spredde; A. wyde. <sup>19</sup> I. A. wyth ynn; F. With in þe in. <sup>20</sup> I. F. haue I.

<sup>21</sup> 3e. <sup>22</sup> I. there; F. A. lack *vv.* 757-758.  
<sup>23</sup> I. to gedyr cam. <sup>24</sup> I. Often I haue taughte 3ow; F. I þer tauht; A. Men I tauht.  
<sup>25</sup> I. A. of; F. in. <sup>26</sup> I. wryten; F. fulrit; A. kepe. <sup>27</sup> F. goddis; A. my fadyr. <sup>28</sup> *vv.* 761-762 *inserted*: In preuyte [haue I nowghte (F. has it not be; A. Anht it not be) seyde (A. leyde) / [In scripture it schal be (F. Hit shall be in scripture; A. flore in scryptoure it schall be) leyde (A. seyde). <sup>29</sup> A. What. <sup>30</sup> of. <sup>31</sup> telle. <sup>32</sup> I. þat þere; F. A. lack *vv.* 765-768. <sup>33</sup> I. can 3ou. <sup>34</sup> I. hem A monge. <sup>35</sup> I. þat fel to wronge.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Before þe bischope [ihesu he<sup>1</sup> stude  
He<sup>2</sup> was [full mengid in hys mude<sup>3</sup>  
He culpid<sup>4</sup> ihesu of [all his<sup>5</sup> dedis 747  
How he wroght and whatkyn<sup>6</sup> nedys

Of [hys tokenyng<sup>7</sup> and [of hys<sup>8</sup> lare  
[And of<sup>8</sup> his disciples what<sup>9</sup> þai ware

752

My tech[i]ng<sup>10</sup> he sayd [haf I noght  
hyd<sup>11</sup>

It [aght full<sup>12</sup> wyde forto<sup>13</sup> be kyd<sup>14</sup>

With in þe tempill hafe I bene  
Arely and late 3he myght me sene 756

I [haf 3ow taght with<sup>15</sup> my sawys  
[Here for to kepe<sup>16</sup> þe nowe lawes 760  
In priuate haf þai [noght bene<sup>17</sup> sayd  
[ffor þai<sup>18</sup> sall be in scripture layd  
[Why askis þou<sup>19</sup> sicke thyng at me  
When othir [men couthe<sup>20</sup> tell it þe 764

*Harleim.*

Ihesus þan with milde mode  
Bifor sir cayphas<sup>1</sup> bunden stode,  
And he oposed him of his lare  
And of his meruailes les & mare,

Of his desciples he spird als wa,\*  
Wheder<sup>2</sup> þai war went him fra.  
He said : "tell here in oure present

Of pi werkes als þou has went,  
ffor þe teecheing suld noght be hid,  
\*[fol. 72b, col. 1]

þat aght forto be knawen and kyd."  
þan ihesus answerd in þat tide 754a  
And said : "my<sup>3</sup> wordes walkes wide, 754b  
ffor I haue spoken in ilk cuntre 754c  
Plainly and noght in preuete, 754d  
And in þe temple haue I bene  
Oft siþes, als 3owre self has sene,  
Whare þe iews all and sum  
Comunly vses forto cum :

Of my<sup>3</sup> werke may þai witnes bere,  
Ill or gude wheper þai ere.  
Wharto askes þou me þis thing?  
Ask þam þat has herd my teecheing,  
ffor þai wate what my<sup>3</sup> wordes ware  
And forto tell þai will nogh<sup>4</sup> spare,  
And þarfore ask þam of my<sup>3</sup> lare,  
ffor me saltou wit nomare."

<sup>1</sup> ihesu. <sup>2</sup> For he. <sup>3</sup> enir swithe god.  
<sup>4</sup> couped. <sup>5</sup> his. <sup>6</sup> to wat. <sup>7</sup> teching.  
<sup>8</sup> Of. <sup>9</sup> wan. <sup>10</sup> MS. theechug. <sup>11</sup> tak now  
hede. <sup>12</sup> bilhouit. <sup>13</sup> to. <sup>14</sup> sprede.

<sup>15</sup> tacht you of. <sup>16</sup> For to loke. <sup>17</sup> ben.  
<sup>18</sup> Hit. <sup>19</sup> Wer to askest. <sup>20</sup> come.

<sup>1</sup> Caiphas. <sup>2</sup> weder. <sup>3</sup> mi. <sup>4</sup> noght.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[U]p þan a ros<sup>1</sup> a feloun<sup>2</sup> thef  
 [to reysen<sup>3</sup> stryf<sup>4</sup> [him was ful<sup>5</sup>  
 leef

he sturte<sup>6</sup> forth<sup>7</sup> as he [had ben<sup>8</sup> wod  
 & smot ihesu [þer as<sup>9</sup> he stod 772

vp hym rase a Sorowful thefe  
 To rayse conteke hym was ful lefe

he loked swa als he ware wode  
 and smate Ihesu þare he stode

An<sup>10</sup> sayde whi answerist þou so  
 [it is oure<sup>11</sup> bischop þat [þou spekist<sup>12</sup> to

he sayd why ansueres þou Soo  
 To the byschope þat spekis the to

I hesu stod [as it is wretin<sup>13</sup>  
 and<sup>14</sup> [þe held<sup>15</sup> him<sup>16</sup> þat [had him<sup>17</sup>  
 smetin 776

[he seyde to hym [what eylyth the<sup>18</sup> \*  
 Ageyn ryghte<sup>19</sup> þou smytyst me \* [fol. 15b]  
 If<sup>20</sup> I [haue oughte seyde<sup>21</sup> ille  
 Smyte me [than at<sup>22</sup> thy wylle 780  
 If<sup>23</sup> I [no thyng haue done<sup>24</sup> but gode  
 wyth wronge þou myngyst [myn herte<sup>25</sup>  
 blode

Cayphas [to hym fast gan wende<sup>26</sup>  
 C[And spake<sup>27</sup> to Ihesu [þat was so  
 hende<sup>28</sup> 784

Ihesu stode als it es wretyne  
 and lokede on hym þat hauede hym  
 smetyne

he sayde to hym what ayles the  
 agaynes the ryghte þou smyttes mee  
 3if I haue in oghte sayde iHe  
 Smyte me þane at thyne wille  
 I ne haue noghte sayde bott gnde  
 with wrange menges þou my blode

Kayphas herde þane of that  
 he spake to Ihesu þare he satt

Seye me<sup>29</sup> now sothe<sup>30</sup> I wysse  
 If þou [com fro<sup>31</sup> heuene blysse 786  
 32 And if þou be goddes sone of heuene a  
 Seye now here wyth mylde steuene b

3if þou come fra heuene blysse  
 Saye me now for sothe y wysse [fol. 137b, col. 2]

<sup>1</sup> I. þere roos vp. <sup>2</sup> F. strong. <sup>3</sup> F. Hym to. <sup>4</sup> I. contak; F. take; A. consell. <sup>5</sup> I. A. he was; F. was he. <sup>6</sup> A. ros. <sup>7</sup> vp. <sup>8</sup> were. <sup>9</sup> þere. <sup>10</sup> F. He. <sup>11</sup> I. It is the; F. A. The. <sup>12</sup> I. spekyt; F. spekis þe; A. thou spoke. <sup>13</sup> A. wele styll þat tyde. <sup>14</sup> F. He. <sup>15</sup> lokyd on. <sup>16</sup> F. hem. <sup>17</sup> F. hym; A. dyd hym. <sup>18</sup> cc. 779-1178 lacking in D, supplied from I.; A. euyl mote þou.

<sup>19</sup> A. þe ryght. <sup>20</sup> A. If þat. <sup>21</sup> A. seyde out. <sup>22</sup> F. þan after; A. Aftyr. <sup>23</sup> A. Seth þat. <sup>24</sup> F. haue noght seid; A. seyde no thyng. <sup>25</sup> my. <sup>26</sup> F. wolde no lengur lende; A. vpon þat grownd. <sup>27</sup> F. He seid; A. Spake. <sup>28</sup> F. þat was hende; A. in þat stond. <sup>29</sup> F. v. 785; Haue done and telle þou me this; A. vs. <sup>30</sup> A. fore soth. <sup>31</sup> F. con out of. <sup>32</sup> vv. 786a-786b lacking.

“If I say anything wrong, smite me; but if I speak well, why hit me?” Caiaphas asks, “Didst thou come from heaven?”

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

[And sone rayse vppe <sup>1</sup> a [felonous thefe <sup>2</sup>  
To [rayse contake was hym lefe <sup>3</sup>

A lurdan þan of [þe iews <sup>1</sup> lay  
And herd ihesu þir wordes say,

He [stryt vppe als <sup>4</sup> he war wode  
And smate ihesu þare he stude 772

Vp he stirt þare <sup>2</sup> strif to eke  
And smate ihesu opon þe cheke;  
With grete bir to him he brayd <sup>3</sup> 772a  
And þir wordes to him he said: <sup>4</sup> 772b

*Sic respondit pontifici:*

He sayd why answers þou so  
[þi lord þi <sup>5</sup> byschope þat [spekes þe <sup>6</sup> to

He said, “whi answers þou so  
þe bisshop þat spekes þe vnto?  
Lad, we sal þe lere nurtoure 774a  
To answer men of grete honour.” <sup>5</sup> 774b

[And ihesus <sup>7</sup> stode als it is wrytyn  
And lokyd on hym þat hym had  
smytyn 776

Ihesus stode als it es wreten <sup>6</sup>  
And loked on him þat had him smeten; <sup>7</sup>

He sayd tyll hym <sup>8</sup> what ayles þe  
Agayns þe right [he pou <sup>9</sup> smytis me \*  
If I hafe oght sayd [of ill <sup>10</sup> • [fol. 157a]  
[Smyte me þan <sup>11</sup> at þi <sup>12</sup> wyll 780  
[And if <sup>13</sup> I hafe noght <sup>14</sup> sayd bot gude  
With wrong blendys <sup>15</sup> þou my blude

He said to him: “what ailes þe?  
fful wrangwisly þou smites me;  
If þat my wordes be out of skill,  
þan may þou bere witnes of ill;  
And if my wordes rightwis ware,  
Whi suld þou þan smite me so sare?”

[Vppe stude Cayphas þat foule feynde <sup>16</sup>  
And <sup>17</sup> spak to ihesu [þat was heynd <sup>18</sup>

þan sir cayphas <sup>8</sup> and Anna  
And oþer maisters many ma  
Spac to ihesu all in fere, 784a  
And asked of him ensamples sere; 784b

If þow come fro heuyn blysse 785  
[Tell vs <sup>19</sup> for sothe [yf it so isse <sup>20</sup>

þai said all to him: “tell vs þis,  
If þou be cumen fra heuyn blis?”

<sup>1</sup> Vp ros. <sup>2</sup> felun gist. <sup>3</sup> smit ihesu  
he was prest. <sup>4</sup> seid so. <sup>5</sup> þe. <sup>6</sup> þou  
spekest. <sup>7</sup> Ihesu. <sup>8</sup> hem. <sup>9</sup> þou. <sup>10</sup> hille.  
<sup>11</sup> þan bete me; MS. me *inserted above line*.  
<sup>12</sup> your. <sup>13</sup> Yef. <sup>14</sup> ocht. <sup>15</sup> mengest.

<sup>16</sup> Caiphas haf vppe his hond. <sup>17</sup> He.  
<sup>18</sup> moche wrong. <sup>19</sup> Sei vs nowwe.  
<sup>20</sup> i wisse.  
<sup>1</sup> iews. <sup>2</sup> paire. <sup>3</sup> brayde. <sup>4</sup> sayd.  
<sup>5</sup> honowre. <sup>6</sup> wretyn. <sup>7</sup> smetin. <sup>8</sup> caiphas.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

Ihesu seyde [it is no bote<sup>1</sup> [fol. 16a]  
Ageyns 3owe to holde [no mote<sup>2</sup> 788  
[I wyH 3ow<sup>3</sup> tellyn no<sup>4</sup> tydyng  
[For noughte 3e beleue of<sup>5</sup> my tell-  
yng<sup>6</sup>

[3it it maye so<sup>7</sup> be tyde  
[To syttyn<sup>8</sup> be my fadres syde<sup>9</sup> 792  
Alle thy<sup>10</sup> powste schal be myne  
To [demen men<sup>11</sup> aftyr here syne  
pan [schal I<sup>12</sup> my foomen demyn 795  
pat don<sup>13</sup> me [the londe for to<sup>14</sup> flemyn  
whan thys was seyde [to the<sup>10</sup> iewes Alle  
On Ihesu [they gun<sup>15</sup> [crye And<sup>16</sup>  
calle

<sup>17</sup> Summe that wern in that place 798a  
Vp styrt And bonde hys fayre face b  
[A non they<sup>18</sup> gafe<sup>19</sup> [dyntys sore<sup>20</sup>  
[And bounde hys hondys<sup>21</sup> more &  
more 800

Vpon hym [they gun<sup>22</sup> crye  
what helpyth [pe nowe the<sup>23</sup> propheeye

Ihesu sayde it es no butte  
agaynes 3ow to halde mote  
Ne teHe 3ow no techyng  
ffor 3e lufe noghte my prechyng

3e saH swa it may be tyde  
Sene me by my ffadirs syde  
alle pe powste saH be myne  
To demyne mene aftir paire synne  
than saH<sup>1</sup> I come demyne  
that wilde me now of lande flemene  
whene this herde the Iewes aHe  
One Ihesu gane 3ay faste caHe

Anone 3ay gafe hym dynttis sare  
and hidene his eghne pat was mare

and appone hym 3ay bygane to crye  
and saide what helps the now thi  
propheeye

[If pou wylt pat we<sup>24</sup> leuyn on the  
Telle [vs nowe<sup>25</sup> who smote the 804

Telle vs nowe wha smate the  
3if pat pou wilt pat we leuene ou thee

<sup>1</sup> F. it is not gode; A. bote is per none.  
<sup>2</sup> F. mote; A. r. 788: florto plete Ageyne  
my sone. <sup>3</sup> F. Nor 3ow to; A. It neide  
not. <sup>4</sup> F. new; A. 3ow no. <sup>5</sup> F. ffor 3e  
leue not; A. 3e leue no word of. <sup>6</sup> A.  
seyng. <sup>7</sup> 3e shaft so it may. <sup>8</sup> Se me.  
<sup>9</sup> A. gyde. <sup>10</sup> pe. <sup>11</sup> A. deme. <sup>12</sup> A. I  
schall. <sup>13</sup> wille. <sup>14</sup> F. owt of lond; A.  
now of lond. <sup>15</sup> F. can 3ei. <sup>16</sup> F. swythe;

A. fast. <sup>17</sup> rr. 798a-798b lacking. <sup>18</sup> F. And.  
<sup>19</sup> F. wonde hym; A. galf hym. <sup>20</sup> F. swythe  
sore; A. dyntys [wore. <sup>21</sup> F. Euer longur; A.  
r. 800: And galf hym woundys sore. <sup>22</sup> A.  
lond gane 3ei. <sup>23</sup> F. 3e thy; A. now thy.  
<sup>24</sup> rr. 803-804 transposed; F. If pou wilt we;  
A. And we schall. <sup>25</sup> A. vow.

<sup>1</sup> MS. saHe saH.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[þan ihesus <sup>1</sup> sayd [it is <sup>2</sup> no butte  
Agayns 3ow [now forto <sup>3</sup> hald mote 788  
Ne 3howe to tell no nowe techyng <sup>4</sup>  
ffor 3he luf <sup>5</sup> noht my tellyng <sup>6</sup>

[And 3he <sup>7</sup> sall so it may betide  
Se me be my fadyr syde 792  
[And all <sup>8</sup> þe pouste sall be myne  
To deme men aftir þaire fyne  
[ffor þan <sup>9</sup> sall I [come forto <sup>10</sup> deme  
þat wyll me nowe on <sup>11</sup> lande fleme 796  
When þis was sayd þe Iewis all  
On ihesu gan <sup>12</sup> þai loude caþ

On one þai gaf hym dyntis sore 799  
And helyd hys eghen þat was more <sup>13</sup>

Apon hym [all gan þai <sup>14</sup> cry  
Helpe <sup>15</sup> þe [now with þi <sup>16</sup> prophecy

[ffor tell <sup>17</sup> vs now who smate þe  
Iff þou wyll we trow <sup>18</sup> on þe 804

*Harleian.*

Ihesus said: "it es no bote:  
Ogains so many forto mote, [fol. 72b, col. 2]  
Or to mak speking 3ow omell,  
ffor 3e trow nothing þat I tell.

Bot men sall se, so may bitide, <sup>1</sup>  
Me sitand [bi my <sup>2</sup> fader side,  
And all þe powste sall <sup>3</sup> be myne <sup>4</sup>  
At deme men to ioy or pine;  
þan I sall þaire dedis <sup>5</sup> deme  
þat now er faine me forto fleme."  
þus when he had þir wordes said,  
þe iews war all ful euill paid.

Sum of þam fell doun him biforn <sup>6</sup> 798a  
And made grete hething him to scorn; *b*  
þat þai war kene ful fast þai kid,  
ffor with a clath his face þai hid

And buffet him full bitterly.  
And þus þai said with grete enuy:

*Prophetiza nobis Christe:*  
*quis est qui te percussit.*

þai said þus: "tell vs, if þou wate, 802a  
Whilk of vs es þat <sup>7</sup> þe smate; 802b  
If þou kan oght of prophecy, 802c  
Tell þe suth <sup>8</sup> till vs in hy, 802d  
Rede whilk of vs smate þe now,  
If þou will we on þe trow."  
Ihesus sufferd with gude will 804a  
Al <sup>9</sup> paines þat þai wald put him till; *b*

<sup>1</sup> Ihesu.	<sup>2</sup> is hit.	<sup>3</sup> to.	<sup>4</sup> tipinges.	helpid.	<sup>16</sup> þi.	<sup>17</sup> Telle.	<sup>18</sup> leue.
<sup>5</sup> ne luit.	<sup>6</sup> tellinges.	<sup>7</sup> Yie.	<sup>8</sup> Alle.	<sup>1</sup> bityde.	<sup>2</sup> by mi.	<sup>3</sup> sal.	<sup>4</sup> mine.
<sup>9</sup> þan.	<sup>10</sup> somme.	<sup>11</sup> of.	<sup>12</sup> con.	<sup>5</sup> dedes.	<sup>6</sup> byfor.	<sup>7</sup> þat þat.	<sup>8</sup> soth.
<sup>13</sup> wel more.	<sup>14</sup> þei gonne.	<sup>15</sup> Wat		<sup>9</sup> all.			

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

þus they farden Al that<sup>1</sup> nyghte  
Tyl [pat it<sup>2</sup> spronge [the daes<sup>3</sup> lyghte  
Whan [daye cam<sup>4</sup> they tokyn rede

For to don<sup>5</sup> Ihesu [vn to pe<sup>6</sup> ded 808  
They bounden hym swythe<sup>7</sup> sore  
þere<sup>8</sup> [wolde they<sup>9</sup> dwelle no more \*  
[Sone Anon<sup>10</sup> the[y] toke here gate  
Tyl they cam to [syr pylate<sup>11</sup> 812  
Wyth owten hym [durst they<sup>12</sup> noughte  
do \* [fol. 16b]  
[Of thyng<sup>13</sup> pat [be felle hys<sup>14</sup> crowne  
to<sup>15</sup>

For he was man of gret baylye 815  
Of<sup>16</sup> Al that<sup>17</sup> londe he hadde maystrye

**N**ow of<sup>18</sup> Iudas [I wyl þou telle<sup>19</sup>  
[And summe *quhat*<sup>20</sup> of hys sorowe  
spelle<sup>21</sup>

For the treson that he made  
Alle hys<sup>22</sup> games ben<sup>23</sup> vn glade 820  
<sup>24</sup> Whan Iudas sawe hys owne dede  
And pat he schulde haue hys mede  
[As sone As alle<sup>25</sup> hys [games were<sup>26</sup> gone  
[He fel in whan hope sone<sup>27</sup> A non 824  
He wolde [Ihesu no<sup>28</sup> mercy craue  
For he wende<sup>29</sup> non to haue

*Additional.*

thus thay ferdynne aH þat nyghte  
vn til it spronge the dayes lyghte  
and whene the daye come thay tukene  
rede

To done Ihesu to the dede  
thay bowndene Ihesu swythe faste  
whiles þat the cordis woldene laste  
and anone pay tuke thaire gate  
Til pay come to sir Pylate  
ffor with owttene hym dorste pay noghte  
do  
thyng pat felle the Corowne to

ffor he was mane of grete bayllye  
and of þat lande he hauede Maystrye

**N**ow at Iudas with I dueHe  
and somdele of his sorows teHe

ffor þe tresone þat he made  
alle his gamnes were vn glade

than his gamnes were aHe gane  
he felle in wan hope sone onane  
he ne wolde of Ihesu Mercy craue  
ffor he ne hopede nane to haue

<sup>1</sup> A. þe. <sup>2</sup> hit. <sup>3</sup> F. on day.  
<sup>4</sup> A. it was dey. <sup>5</sup> A. pute. <sup>6</sup> to.  
<sup>7</sup> A. wyth ropys. <sup>8</sup> F. Ther in. <sup>9</sup> A. þei  
wold. <sup>10</sup> F. But anon; A. Anone. <sup>11</sup> F.  
pilate. <sup>12</sup> A. þei durst. <sup>13</sup> F. O thyng;  
A. Thyng. <sup>14</sup> felle þe. <sup>15</sup> A. vnto. <sup>16</sup> In.  
<sup>17</sup> F. þe. <sup>18</sup> at. <sup>19</sup> F. wyll I dwelle;

A. I wyll duelle. <sup>20</sup> F. And sum del; A. All.  
<sup>21</sup> F. telle; A. forto telle. <sup>22</sup> F. þese. <sup>23</sup> A.  
wex. <sup>24</sup> vv. 821-822 *lacking*. <sup>25</sup> F. Sone;  
A. when. <sup>26</sup> F. games were al; A. game was  
All A. <sup>27</sup> In wan hope he felle. <sup>28</sup> F. no; A. of  
Ihesu no. <sup>29</sup> F. hopid.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þus þai ferd all þat<sup>1</sup> nyght  
[Tyll þat<sup>2</sup> it [was dayes<sup>3</sup> [lyght]  
When [day come<sup>4</sup> þai tuke [paire rede<sup>5</sup>

To do ihesu vnto<sup>6</sup> dede 808

þai band [hym þan<sup>7</sup> swythe sare  
[ffor þai wald<sup>8</sup> duelle no [langir<sup>9</sup> pare<sup>9</sup>

Onone [þai all<sup>10</sup> tuke þe gate

TiH þai come to syre pilate 812

With out hym durst þai nocht do

[Of thyng<sup>11</sup> þat [þe couent to<sup>12</sup>

Pilate<sup>13</sup> was man of grete baly

Of all þe land [had he<sup>14</sup> maistry 816

Now at Iudas wiH I dweH

And [some thyng of<sup>15</sup> sorow tell

ffor hys<sup>16</sup> treson þat he made  
[He was waxyn ferly<sup>17</sup> glad 820

[And when<sup>18</sup> hys gamen was nere<sup>19</sup> gane

He fell in wanhope sone onone 824

He wald<sup>20</sup> ihesu [no mercy<sup>21</sup> crafe

ffor he wenyd none [for to<sup>22</sup> hafe

*Harleian.*

And so þai fore with him þat night

Vnto þat it was day full<sup>1</sup> light,

And þan þai said he suld be ded.

Bot þe maisters gaf to rede

þat þai suld graithly<sup>2</sup> tak þe gate

Vnto paire prince hows, sir pilate ;

With owten him þai durst nocht do

Thing þat touched þe corun to,

ffor he was man of grete maistri

And domes man in þe iury.

Vnto pis sune þai all assent, 816a

And furth to sir pilate<sup>3</sup> þai went. 816b

Now of iudas will I tell,

Of his falshede<sup>4</sup> how it bifell.

He folowd euer, als he moght, 818a

To wit what þai with ihesu wrought. 818b

And when þai him to pilate<sup>3</sup> led,

þan wist he wele he had euill<sup>5</sup> sped;

And in his hert þan wele he thought,

þat he ful wikkedly had wrought,

And in wan hope he fell ful sone

ffor þe dede þat he had done. [fol. 73a, col. 1]

Mercy of crist wald he nane craue,

ffor whi he hopid nane forto haue ;

Bot in his hert wele<sup>6</sup> he thought 826a

To les his payn if þat he moght, 826b

And forto saue his maister life, 826c

þat he had made so mekil strife, 826d

And al þat bale forto abate. 826e

<sup>1</sup> þe. <sup>2</sup> Til. <sup>3</sup> sprong þe day. <sup>4</sup> it  
was dai. <sup>5</sup> red. <sup>6</sup> to þe. <sup>7</sup> him. <sup>8</sup> þer ne  
wold þe. <sup>9</sup> more. <sup>10</sup> þe. <sup>11</sup> þing. <sup>12</sup> fel  
him to do. <sup>13</sup> For he. <sup>14</sup> he had. <sup>15</sup> somdel

of his. <sup>16</sup> þe. <sup>17</sup> Alle is game is tornd to.  
<sup>18</sup> Wan. <sup>19</sup> alle. <sup>20</sup> nold of. <sup>21</sup> merci. <sup>22</sup> to.  
<sup>1</sup> ful. <sup>2</sup> graithli. <sup>3</sup> Pilat. <sup>4</sup> falshed.  
<sup>5</sup> euil. <sup>6</sup> þan wele.

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional*

He seyde<sup>1</sup> to the iewes kene  
[To hem Alle he seyde<sup>2</sup> [I wene<sup>3</sup> 828

he spake to the Iewes so kene  
at and sayde to thaym als I wene \*  
\* [fol. 33a, col. 1]

I haue [solde Ihesu for<sup>4</sup> envye  
I<sup>5</sup> haue don [A gret<sup>6</sup> folye  
[Whan that I ihesu<sup>7</sup> for sake  
[To gret payne I me<sup>8</sup> toke 832

I haue solde Ihesu with Envy  
and I haue done gret foly  
Certis Ihesu I forsuke  
ffor the Penyes pat I take

Wyth owten gylte I haue hym solde  
[My sorow<sup>9</sup> [is turnede<sup>10</sup> many folde

with owttene gilte I haue hym salde  
My synne es tornede Many falde

[T]han answerde the iewes Alle 835  
[And to<sup>11</sup> Iudas they gun<sup>12</sup> calle \*  
We haue no thyng [for to<sup>13</sup> do \* [fol. 17a]  
Of [that thyng<sup>14</sup> þou seyst<sup>15</sup> vs to  
[Wele þou knowest<sup>16</sup> thyn owen dede  
þou [it owest<sup>17</sup> most to drede 840  
If þou haste don Any<sup>18</sup> on ryghte  
On þe [wyl it fallyn we þe<sup>19</sup> plyghte

thane ansuerde the Iewes aHe  
and to Iudas þay gane to caHe  
we ne haue no thyng to do  
Of thyng þat þou sayse vs to  
wele þou knowes thyne awene dede  
þou it haues moste to drede  
3if þou hafes done hym vn ryghte  
One the wiHe fallene aHe þe plyghte

Whan þou hym [to vs<sup>20</sup> soldest  
Fayre<sup>21</sup> mony for hym þou toldyst 844  
þou were payed so<sup>22</sup> were we  
þere [Ageyn mayste<sup>23</sup> [þou noughte<sup>24</sup> be

whene þat þou hym tiH vs salde  
ffuH faire Moneye for hym þou talde  
thane was þou payed & so ware wee  
May þer Inc nane amendys bee

<sup>1</sup> dede. <sup>2</sup> F. He seid to hem as; A. And  
seyd to þem. <sup>3</sup> A. All bedene. <sup>4</sup> F. schewed  
gret; A. synned in. <sup>5</sup> F. And I. <sup>6</sup> gret.  
<sup>7</sup> Certes ihesu I. <sup>8</sup> ffor þe penys þat I.  
<sup>9</sup> F. I am; A. My synne. <sup>10</sup> F. a traytor.  
<sup>11</sup> To. <sup>12</sup> F. can crye &. <sup>13</sup> A. to. <sup>14</sup> F. þis

thyng þat; A. thyng þat. <sup>15</sup> A. spekys.  
<sup>16</sup> F. Alle hit was; A. whyll þou sey.  
<sup>17</sup> owest it. <sup>18</sup> F. lacks vv. 841-842; A. hym.  
<sup>19</sup> A. fallys wrech A. <sup>20</sup> A. vs. <sup>21</sup> A. Gode.  
<sup>22</sup> and so. <sup>23</sup> may no. <sup>24</sup> F. Amendis; A.  
oþyr mendys.

“That is nothing to us; thou knowest thine own deed. We paid thee good money; 85  
the bargain must stand.”

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

He spake<sup>1</sup> to þe Iewis [full kene<sup>2</sup>  
And sayd to þaime [aȝt bedene<sup>3</sup> 828

I hafe [sald ihesu<sup>4</sup> with enny  
[þare for<sup>5</sup> I hafe done grete<sup>6</sup> foly<sup>\*</sup>  
Certes Ihesu I forsake \* [fol. 157b]  
ffor þe paynes þat I [sall take<sup>7</sup> 832

With ovtēn gylt I hym<sup>8</sup> sold  
My paynes<sup>9</sup> bese turned many fald

þan answerd þe Iewis aȝt  
And vnto<sup>10</sup> Iudas gan þai caȝt 836  
We ne haf [þare of for<sup>11</sup> to do  
Of [þe thyng<sup>12</sup> þou says<sup>13</sup> vs vnto<sup>10</sup>  
Whyls<sup>14</sup> þou was<sup>15</sup> in oure nede  
þe<sup>16</sup> it aȝt [now most<sup>17</sup> to drede 840  
[þou þat has done hym<sup>18</sup> vnryght  
On þe sall<sup>19</sup> fall all þe plyght

[þe tyme þat<sup>20</sup> þou hym to vs sald  
ffayre mone for hym þou talde 844  
[þan was þou<sup>21</sup> payd [and so<sup>22</sup> war we  
May þar [nowe none<sup>23</sup> amendis be

*Harleian.*

Sune he went to sir pilate,  
When all þe iews war [sammen sett,<sup>1</sup>  
To luke if he þat strif might lett.<sup>2</sup> 828a  
þat crist suld pas, ful fast he prayd, 828b  
And<sup>3</sup> on þis wise to þam he sayd: <sup>4</sup> 828c  
*Peccauit: tradens sanguinem iustum.*

“Sirs, suthly I haue sind,” he said,<sup>5</sup>  
“A rightwis blude I haue bitrayd,<sup>6</sup>  
Mi<sup>7</sup> maister falsly I forsoke  
When I of ȝowre mone tok; <sup>8</sup>  
Here bifor ȝow all grant I, 832a  
I haue bitrayd<sup>6</sup> him traturly<sup>9</sup> 832b  
And all sakles I haue him salde.  
My tene es turned many<sup>10</sup> falde;  
þarfore I pray ȝow lattes him pas, 834a  
And here ȝowre mone als it was 834b  
I gif it here to ȝow ogayne,<sup>11</sup> 834c  
So þat he be noght sakles slayne.” 834d

þan answerd þe iews kene  
And said vnto him all in tene:  
“If þou haue trispast him vnto,  
þar of haue we no thing at do.  
Byse<sup>12</sup> pi self als þou has wroght  
And cheuis þe we charge it noght.  
If þou haue done till him vnryght,<sup>13</sup>  
On pi self mun fall þe plight;  
We wist noght whare about þou  
went, 842a  
Ne here was nane þe efter sent. 842b  
And when þou him vntill vs salde,  
ffaire mone for him we talde,  
þan was þou paid and so war we,  
Now may þare none amendis<sup>14</sup> be.”

<sup>1</sup> seid. <sup>2</sup> kene. <sup>3</sup> as i wene. <sup>4</sup> him  
sold. <sup>5</sup> And. <sup>6</sup> wel gret. <sup>7</sup> toke. <sup>8</sup> haue  
him. <sup>9</sup> sinnes. <sup>10</sup> to. <sup>11</sup> no þing of  
þe. <sup>12</sup> þing þat. <sup>13</sup> seidist. <sup>14</sup> Wel.  
<sup>15</sup> sest. <sup>16</sup> þou. <sup>17</sup> mest. <sup>18</sup> Yif þou  
hast him don; MS. done *deleted after done.*

<sup>19</sup> wol. <sup>20</sup> Wan. <sup>21</sup> þo þow ver. <sup>22</sup> so.  
<sup>23</sup> non.  
<sup>1</sup> samen set. <sup>2</sup> let. <sup>3</sup> MS. d inserted in  
and. <sup>4</sup> said. <sup>5</sup> sayd. <sup>6</sup> bitraid. <sup>7</sup> my.  
<sup>8</sup> toke. <sup>9</sup> traitursly. <sup>10</sup> ful mani. <sup>11</sup> agayne.  
<sup>12</sup> bise. <sup>13</sup> vnryght. <sup>14</sup> amendes.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. I. d. 1. 1.**Additional.*

**I**udas herde þese wordys style<sup>1</sup>  
 [Hys owen<sup>2</sup> lyfe [he thoughte to  
 spylle<sup>3</sup>

In<sup>4</sup> the tempyl pere he stode 849  
 He [dyde quake<sup>5</sup> As he were wode

**I**udas herde those wordis iHe  
 lyfe and sauHe he gane spitte

In þe tempiH þare he stode  
 he qwakele so he ware wode

The<sup>6</sup> thyrty platys that he toke  
 Oute of hys<sup>7</sup> lappe [he hem schoke<sup>8</sup> 852  
 And [slonge hem alle sone And schette<sup>9</sup>  
 [Ryghte be fore<sup>10</sup> þe iewes feete<sup>11</sup>

the thyrtty plates þat he tuke  
 Owt of his lappe he þame schoke  
 and þame aHe downne schette  
 Righte by fore the Iewes fete

[Sythen fro hem<sup>12</sup> he gan gon 855  
 [Hym selfe<sup>13</sup> he poughte [for to slone<sup>14</sup>

Sythyne fra þame he gan gane  
 and anone he thoghte hymselfe to slane

In to A preuy stede [he hym<sup>15</sup> drowe  
 þere [he hadde<sup>16</sup> hys wyll Inowe  
 In<sup>17</sup> A [stede of<sup>18</sup> preuyte<sup>19</sup> 859  
 [hym selfe he hyngre<sup>20</sup> [vp on A<sup>21</sup> tree  
 Hys wombe cleefe [þat was ful seke<sup>22</sup> \*  
 Hys gutty<sup>23</sup> fellyn<sup>24</sup> at<sup>25</sup> hys feete

In tith a preua stede he drouge  
 thare he hauede hys wiH ynoghe  
 with In a stede of preuate  
 and henge hym selfe on ane biller tre  
 his wambe clefe in twa full skete  
 his guttes fellene at his fete

\* [fol. 176]

<sup>1</sup> ille. <sup>2</sup> Off his. <sup>3</sup> F. can he  
 fit; A. he gane to fyll. <sup>4</sup> F. lacks v. 849;  
 A. Be. <sup>5</sup> F. knoket; A. gane to quake.  
<sup>6</sup> F. ffor. <sup>7</sup> A. hyre. <sup>8</sup> F. þe plates he  
 slonge. <sup>9</sup> F. lacks vv. 853-854; A. threw  
 theme Away. <sup>10</sup> A. Before. <sup>11</sup> A. on hyze.  
<sup>12</sup> F. v. 855: Among þe iewes forth he  
 thronge; A. And sethyne. <sup>13</sup> F. lacks v.

856; A. Anon. <sup>14</sup> A. yll to done. <sup>15</sup> he.  
<sup>16</sup> F. hade he. <sup>17</sup> With in. <sup>18</sup> F. pytte in;  
 A. pytte of A. <sup>19</sup> A. pryne. <sup>20</sup> F. He heng  
 hym; A. he honge hym selfe. <sup>21</sup> F. on an  
 eldern; A. on elpyr. <sup>22</sup> F. I telle yow  
 right; A. wyth A bow skete. <sup>23</sup> A. bowellys.  
<sup>24</sup> hange. <sup>25</sup> F. tille; A. downe to.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Iudas herd þire<sup>1</sup> wordis iH  
[And of hys dede hym lykyd euyl<sup>2</sup> 848

[þat tyme he<sup>3</sup> qwoke als he war wode  
In þe tempill þare he [still stode<sup>4</sup>

þe thyrtȳ plate; þat he tuke  
Out of hys lappe he þaime schoke 852  
Ryght<sup>5</sup> before þe Iewis fe[te]  
[AH downe full he lete þaime schete<sup>6</sup>

Sithen fro þaime gan he go  
[Onone he thought<sup>7</sup> hym self to slo 856

Tyll<sup>8</sup> a priue stede [he hym<sup>9</sup> droghe  
þare he [durst do<sup>10</sup> his wyll yinoghe  
With in [he went sone in<sup>11</sup> priuate  
Hym selfe [he hongid Apon a<sup>12</sup> tre 860  
Hys wombe cleue [sone and<sup>13</sup> schette  
Hys guttis [sone fell aboute<sup>14</sup> his fete

*Harleian.*

When iudas saw it was no bote  
More of þis mater for to mote,

Als he þare bifor<sup>1</sup> þam stode,  
He quoke for wa als he war wode;  
ffor bale he thought þat he might  
brest 850a  
And noght he wist what bote war  
best. 850b

þe plates of payment þat he toke,  
Out of his lap sone he þam schoke,  
And kest þam down<sup>2</sup> bifor þaire fete,\*  
ffor he wend so his bale to bete.  
Bot all his speking was in vaine, 854a  
þai said all ihesu suld be slaine. 854b  
And<sup>3</sup> he saw þai wald noght spare, 854c  
He went and left his mone þare, 854d  
Preuely he past þam fra [fol. 73a, col. 2]  
And thought him seluen forto sla,  
He thought his wikkednes was so grete a  
þat forgifnes might he none gete. 856b  
þe fende entyred him fast þar till; 856c  
So in despaire him self to spill, 856d  
Vntill a place he went allane  
Whare he might be his awin bane,  
And in þat place of preuete  
He hanged him on a hillir<sup>4</sup> tre.  
His wambe elef þan euyn in twa,  
And his entrailes so fell him fra,  
And þare his gast so zolden was, 862a  
ffor at his mowth it might noght pas. b  
þis was þe caus, als clerkes wist, 862c  
ffor þi þat his mowth [had crist<sup>5</sup> kist, d  
þarfore it was with owten dout 862e  
þat his saul at his wambe went out. 862f

<sup>1</sup> þe. <sup>2</sup> Of his lif he gon fille. <sup>3</sup> rr. 849-850 transposed; He. <sup>4</sup> stoid. <sup>5</sup> rr. 853-854 transposed; Alle. <sup>6</sup> And slong hem down son asket. <sup>7</sup> He tok þe wei. <sup>8</sup> Into. <sup>9</sup> he.

<sup>10</sup> hauid of. <sup>11</sup> a yerd of. <sup>12</sup> hanged him an an elre. <sup>13</sup> ful. <sup>14</sup> fellen to. <sup>1</sup> byfor. <sup>2</sup> down. <sup>3</sup> And when. <sup>4</sup> hillir. <sup>5</sup> crist had.

*Camb.* II. 4. 9. *for Camb.* Dd. I. 1.*Additional.*

Lyfe<sup>1</sup> And sowle he<sup>2</sup> was for lorne  
 Alas [pat enyr<sup>3</sup> he was borne 864  
 [Hys whanhope<sup>4</sup> hys sowle schente<sup>5</sup>  
 Wyth owten ende to peyne<sup>6</sup> he wente

Body and saule aHe was for lorne  
 allas pat euir was he borne  
 his wanhope his saulle schente  
 with owttynne Ende to pyne he went

The iewes sawe that Syluer bryghte  
 þey tokyn it vp. [be candel lyghte<sup>7</sup> 868

the Iewes saughe pat siluir bryghte  
 thay take it vp with herte lyghte

Sone Anon they gun<sup>8</sup> stryue  
<sup>9</sup> Gret contak for to dryue  
 What [hem were<sup>10</sup> best þer wyth to do  
 Summe seydyn<sup>11</sup> so And so 872

and sone anone þay gan to stryve \*  
 and grete conteke for to dryve  
 what þat þay solde with þat Siluir do  
 Some saydene swo and so

\* [fol. 38a, col. 2]

Summe seyden [it be houeth<sup>12</sup> noughte  
 [Wyth ynne<sup>13</sup> the tempyl to be broughte  
 [Ne to be borne<sup>14</sup> in tresorje  
 For it was<sup>15</sup> [solde wyth<sup>16</sup> felonye. 876  
<sup>17</sup> It is tresoure of treson 876a  
 And sadyl of dampnacon 876b  
 [Aftyr þat<sup>18</sup> sone A non  
 [They toke here<sup>19</sup> counsel enyrrychon  
 Wyth þat<sup>20</sup> syluere to byen [A londe<sup>21</sup>  
 For to holden in hyre honde 880  
 To [hange on<sup>22</sup> [theuys þat were þer  
 ynne<sup>23</sup>

and some saydene it by houes noghte  
 In to the temple to be broghte  
 Ne done it in no tresorje  
 ffor it es full of felonye  
 this strife þay felled sone onane  
 thay take þaire conceHe euirylkane  
 with þat Siluir to bye a lande  
 To dede mene þat did wrange  
 To strewyene Iewes þer wyth Ine

<sup>1</sup> Body. <sup>2</sup> F. alle. <sup>3</sup> F. þe tyme þat.  
<sup>4</sup> F. Wanhope has; A. In wanhop. <sup>5</sup> A.  
 is tente. <sup>6</sup> A. hell. <sup>7</sup> with hert list.  
<sup>8</sup> F. began to; A. gane to. <sup>9</sup> A. And grete  
 cotell þei drew blythe. <sup>10</sup> A. were. <sup>11</sup> A.  
 seyð þer rede. <sup>12</sup> F. þat ow; A. it  
 Augt. <sup>13</sup> In to. <sup>14</sup> F. Nor be don;

A. Ne be done. <sup>15</sup> F. is. <sup>16</sup> full of.  
<sup>17</sup> *vc.* 876a-876b *lacking.* <sup>18</sup> F. The strife þei  
 feld; A. That stryff was feld. <sup>19</sup> A. The  
 toke. <sup>20</sup> F. þe. <sup>21</sup> A. lond. <sup>22</sup> F. stry;  
 A. strew. <sup>23</sup> F. þe iewes þer with ine; A.  
 Ines fore þer synne.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Body and sawle was [all for lorne<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>Allas þat euir was he borne 864  
 [ffor hys<sup>3</sup> wanhope his saule schent  
 With owten hend till [hell it<sup>4</sup> went

þe Iewis saw þe siluyre bryght<sup>5</sup> 868

Sone onone þai gan [to strife<sup>6</sup>  
 And grete contake forto dryfe  
 What [it war best<sup>7</sup> forto do  
 Some sayd so and [some so<sup>8</sup> 872

[And some<sup>9</sup> sayd it falles<sup>10</sup> noght  
 In to the tempill to be broght  
 Ne [do it<sup>11</sup> in no tresory  
 ffor it is full of felony. 876

þis strife þai fellid sone onone  
 And<sup>12</sup> tuke þaire consayle euirilkone  
 With<sup>13</sup> þat siluer [þai boght a<sup>14</sup> land  
 fforto hald [euyr in<sup>15</sup> þaire hand [fol. 138a]  
 To [slo Iewis<sup>16</sup> par wyth in 881

*Harleian.*

And life and saule bath was forlorn,  
 Better him war haue bene vuborn;  
 þus for his sin his saule<sup>1</sup> was schent,  
 To wa with owten ende he went.  
 þus when iudas hanged was 866a  
 And his saule<sup>1</sup> to pine gan pas, 866b  
 þe iews saw þe plates rownd  
 þat he had kasten on þe grownd.  
 Vnto þam þai went full right 868a  
 And toke þam vp with hert light. 868b  
 Sight of þe mone made þam glad, 868c  
 ffor wele þam thoght þai won it had. d  
 And what profet þarof might rise,  
 Ilka man said on his wise,  
 What þai suld with þe siluer do.  
 Sum said so and sum said so,  
 þat it suld sauely be vp laid; 872a  
 Sum answerd þarto & þus said: 872b

*N*on licet mittere in corbanan:  
*Nequa precium sanguinis<sup>2</sup> est.*  
 "It aw noght to be done þan  
 Omang oure tresore in corbanan,  
 Ne to be halden in tresori,  
 ffor it prise of felony."  
 þan þai toke þaire hale consail<sup>3</sup>\* 876a  
 To luke how it might moste avail,<sup>4</sup> 876b  
 And hastily þai euer ilkaue  
 Sune assented all on ane  
 With þat mone to by a land,  
 Euer more to hald in þaire hand,  
 fforto do iews to ded par in,

\* [fol. 72b, col. 1]

<sup>1</sup> for lorn. <sup>2</sup> v. 864 lacking. <sup>3</sup> His.  
<sup>4</sup> pin he. <sup>5</sup> v. 868 inserted: þei nome  
 hit vp with herte litht. <sup>6</sup> strine. <sup>7</sup> hem  
 were. <sup>8</sup> so. <sup>9</sup> Somme. <sup>10</sup> biouit;

<sup>11</sup> to do. <sup>12</sup> A. <sup>13</sup> þat. <sup>14</sup> schold bien  
 ham. <sup>15</sup> in. <sup>16</sup> strue þefes.  
<sup>1</sup> saul. <sup>2</sup> sanguinis. <sup>3</sup> counsail. <sup>4</sup> avayl.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

Whan they [were founden<sup>1</sup> [wyth synne<sup>2</sup>      whene pay fonde þame wyth synne

Stronge<sup>3</sup> men [for to drawen<sup>4</sup>      Strange mene per In to drawe  
[There they wolde here pouste<sup>5</sup> haue      ther of þay wolde powste haue

[Forth than<sup>6</sup> they ȝede<sup>7</sup> on thys      fforthe þay ȝodene on þat wyse  
wyse      [fol. 18a] 885

[For to make<sup>8</sup> [A marchaundyse<sup>9</sup>      and anone þay made þat marchandyse  
They boughte the mownte of ealuarye      thay boghte þe Mownt of Caluarie  
[Of hem that<sup>10</sup> [hadde it<sup>11</sup> in here      ffor to holde in thaire bayllie

bayly      888  
<sup>12</sup> For tho thyrtty pens þat þey tolden 888a  
They hadde the mownte for to  
holden      888b

Sythen [vp on<sup>13</sup> that ilke place      Sone in þat ilke place  
To hange men<sup>14</sup> they maden space<sup>15</sup>      To hangene mene þay made a space }

<sup>16</sup> And men that dyded pere be syden      that catelle was full waa by gane  
Thedyr they were borne for to hyden      ffor swa boghte was neuir nane  
That catel<sup>17</sup> was [wo be<sup>18</sup> gon      893      ffirste perfore Ihesu was salde  
[So be sette<sup>19</sup> was neuyr non      whene Iudas the penyes talde  
ffyrst þerfor [Ihesu was<sup>20</sup> solde<sup>21</sup>      Sythene per with a place was boghte  
And<sup>22</sup> Iudas hadde [the penyes tolde<sup>23</sup>      þat god was one to dede broughte  
Sythen [per wyth A place<sup>24</sup> was boughte      þat Ilke stede I vndir stode  
þat Ihesu<sup>25</sup> was vn to deth broughte      Mene calles it the felde of blode  
[That ilke<sup>26</sup> place<sup>27</sup> I<sup>28</sup> vndyrstode<sup>29</sup>      900  
[Men clepyn it the felde<sup>30</sup> of blode

Of thys [wyl I<sup>31</sup> no more telle      Of this wiȝt I no mare teȝe  
[But of An<sup>32</sup> other<sup>33</sup> I [wyl ȝou spelle<sup>34</sup>      One an opyr thyng I mote dueȝe

<sup>1</sup> F. fonde hem.      <sup>2</sup> F. in any syn ;  
A. per Ine.      <sup>3</sup> F. Cristen ; A. lacks rr.  
883-884.      <sup>4</sup> F. alto gravon.      <sup>5</sup> F. Her owne  
pouste for to.      <sup>6</sup> fforthe.      <sup>7</sup> A. wente.  
<sup>8</sup> Anon þei made.      <sup>9</sup> A. marchandys.  
<sup>10</sup> ffor to.      <sup>11</sup> F. haue ; A. hold.      <sup>12</sup> rr.  
888a-888b lacking.      <sup>13</sup> on.      <sup>14</sup> F. iewes.  
<sup>15</sup> F. solace ; A. A space.      <sup>16</sup> rr. 891-892  
lacking.      <sup>17</sup> A. gode.      <sup>18</sup> A. Iuell gete &  
<sup>19</sup> F. So be wunne ; A. ffore delyd.      <sup>20</sup> F.  
was ihesu ; A. wer penys.      <sup>21</sup> A. told.  
<sup>22</sup> Whan.      <sup>23</sup> A. Ihesu sold.      <sup>24</sup> F. a  
place þer with ; A. per wyth þat place.  
<sup>25</sup> F. god.      <sup>26</sup> A. That.      <sup>27</sup> stede.      <sup>28</sup> F. it ;  
A. who so.      <sup>29</sup> MS. vndyrstode.      <sup>30</sup> F. Men  
clepid it þe fode ; A. Is callyd þe feld.      <sup>31</sup> A.  
I wyll.      <sup>32</sup> F. An ; A. On.      <sup>33</sup> F. odur  
thyng ; A. opyr thyngys.      <sup>34</sup> muste dwelle.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

When þai fand þaime with syn

Al<sup>1</sup> þat suffer<sup>2</sup> ded for sin,

Strong men forto<sup>1</sup> drawe 883

And pilgrims þar in forto graue,

<sup>2</sup> And hafe in bawndoun thurgh þaire  
lawe

And oper þat þai voweched saue.

[ffor pi<sup>3</sup> þai 3hede in [þat same<sup>4</sup> wyse

When þai had ordand on þat wise

fforto<sup>5</sup> make [paire marchandyse<sup>6</sup>

Sune pai made marchandise,

þai boght þe mount of Caluary

þai boght þe mount of caluery

fforto hafe<sup>7</sup> in [paire awne<sup>4</sup> baly 888

Ay forto be in þaire bailly,

Sithen apon þat same<sup>8</sup> place

And als sune in þat ilk place

To hyng men þai made a space

To hang men þai made a space.

þat katell<sup>9</sup> was [full wa<sup>10</sup> began 893

þat siluer was ful wabigane,

So [begetyn was<sup>11</sup> neuir nane

So ful of syn<sup>3</sup> was neuer nane ;

ffyrst was ihesu parfore sold

ffirst it was for ihesu talde,

And Iudas had þe penys told 896

When iudas to þe iews him salde,

Sithen parwith a place was boght

And sepin a felde þar with was boght

þar [god was vnto<sup>12</sup> ded broght

Whare on ihesus to ded was broght.

þat ilke stede [als I<sup>13</sup> vndirstode

þat ilk place with mayn<sup>4</sup> and mode

Men calles<sup>14</sup> it þe feld of<sup>15</sup> blude 900

þe iews gert eall þe felde<sup>5</sup> of blude,

And so þat ilk place cald<sup>6</sup> þai 900a

ffro<sup>7</sup> þat tyme 3it vnto þis day. 900b

Off þis wyll I nomore tell

Now of iudas lat we be,

[Bot on<sup>16</sup> another [wyll I<sup>17</sup> duell

And of ihesu more speke we,

<sup>1</sup> al so to.  
haue. <sup>3</sup> Forth.

<sup>6</sup> marchandise.

<sup>9</sup> castel. <sup>19</sup> wo.

<sup>2</sup> Her owen pouste for to  
haue. <sup>4</sup> her. <sup>5</sup> Anon to.

<sup>7</sup> holde. <sup>8</sup> pilke.

<sup>11</sup> bigilid nas. <sup>12</sup> on

was god to.

<sup>16</sup> On.

<sup>1</sup> All.

<sup>5</sup> feld.

<sup>13</sup> hi.

<sup>17</sup> þing i mot.

<sup>2</sup> suld suffer.

<sup>6</sup> call.

<sup>11</sup> clipet.

<sup>3</sup> sin.

<sup>4</sup> main.

<sup>7</sup> fra.

<sup>15</sup> of þe

*Camb.* II. 4. 9. *for Camb.* Dd. 1. 1.

*Additional.*

Off<sup>1</sup> Ihesu þat was harde by sette  
And be fore pylate fette<sup>2</sup> 904

Of Ihesu þat was harde by sett  
and by fore *sir* pylate was fett

The iewes began [on Ihesu cryen<sup>3</sup>  
And [A partye on hym<sup>4</sup> lyen  
We haue [be forn the<sup>5</sup> broughte 907  
A man that [gret wondyr<sup>6</sup> hath  
wroughte

the Iewes by gane Ihesu to wrye  
and a partie one hym to lye  
we haue þay sayde vnto þe broghte  
a man þat mekiþ waa hase wroghte

<sup>7</sup> he hath stroyed alle owre lawes \* 908a  
wyth hys techynge And hys sawes 908b  
he makyth [þe folke<sup>8</sup> to [leuen hym  
Inne<sup>9</sup> \* [fol. 18b]

he makes þe folke to leue hyme Ine

There of [wyl he<sup>10</sup> neuyr blyne  
3it<sup>11</sup> he seyde<sup>12</sup> an other thyng  
þat he is god And iewes<sup>13</sup> kyng 912  
[And euery<sup>14</sup> man that [so seyth<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>16</sup> Aþeyn owre kyng cesar he brekyth þe  
feyghte

thare of ne with he neuir blyne  
and 3itt he sayse an opir thyng [fol. 38b,  
col. 1]

Pylate seyde<sup>17</sup> [wyth myght of<sup>18</sup> mode  
To Ihesu cryste þere he stode 916  
[Is is not sothe<sup>19</sup> [thys testymonye<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>21</sup> Speke Ihesu or cast þou A sonye  
Art þou godys sone of heuene 919  
Ihesu answerde<sup>22</sup> wyth mylde steuene  
þou it seyest [And I<sup>23</sup> Am he  
þat<sup>24</sup> Am [here presentyd<sup>25</sup> to the

Pilat saide with mylde mode  
vnto Ihesu thare he stode  
Es this sothe þat þai testymoigne  
Speke now here or caste assoyngne  
arte thou goddes sonne<sup>1</sup> of heuene  
Ihesu sayd þane with mylde steuene  
thou it sayse þat I ame he  
I am here present to the

<sup>1</sup> A. Afore. <sup>2</sup> was fette. <sup>3</sup> F. to wrye.  
<sup>4</sup> F. on hym apartyly; A. grete lesynge on hym.  
<sup>5</sup> F. þei seid be fore; A. þei seyde be fore þou.  
<sup>6</sup> F. wyekud wrange; A. mekyll wronge.  
<sup>7</sup> *vv.* 908a-908b *lacking*. <sup>8</sup> folke.  
<sup>9</sup> F. lye in synne; A. be leue on hym.  
<sup>10</sup> A. he wyll. <sup>11</sup> And 3ett. <sup>12</sup> seith.  
<sup>13</sup> F. lacks *vv.* 912-913; A. of Iues. <sup>14</sup> A.  
Euery. <sup>15</sup> A. seys þys thyng. <sup>16</sup> F. So

it seith cesar oure kyng; A. he spekys A geyne  
cesar þe kyng. <sup>17</sup> spake. <sup>18</sup> F. to hym  
þat was mylde of; A. wyth myld. <sup>19</sup> F. If  
it be sothe; A. Iff þis wytnes. <sup>20</sup> A. be  
trew. <sup>21</sup> F. Speke or þou farist with foly;  
A. Thow speke & Answere to vs now. <sup>22</sup> F.  
seid. <sup>23</sup> F. þat I; A. I. <sup>24</sup> I. <sup>25</sup> F.  
here redy; A. present here.  
<sup>1</sup> *sonne written above the line.*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Of ihesu þat was hard besett  
And before syr Pilate fett 904

þe Iewis began ihesu to wry  
And [apertly on hym to<sup>1</sup> ly  
Whe hafe þai sayd before þe broght 907  
A man [þai sayd þat<sup>2</sup> has mekyll wa  
wroght

He m[a]kis þe folke to lefe hym In  
pare of ne wald he neuyr blyn  
[And 3hit<sup>3</sup> he sayd<sup>4</sup> a nothir thyng  
[þat he<sup>5</sup> is god of<sup>6</sup> Iewis kyng<sup>7</sup> 912

Pilate sayd with [myght &<sup>8</sup> mode  
Sone<sup>9</sup> to ihesu þare he stode 916  
Is þis<sup>10</sup> sothe þat [þai testimoigne<sup>11</sup>  
Speke now or<sup>12</sup> kast a soigne  
Ert þou goddys son of heuyn 919  
Ihesus answerd<sup>13</sup> with myld<sup>14</sup> steuyn  
þow It sayse [þat I<sup>15</sup> am he  
[Here I<sup>16</sup> am [present to<sup>17</sup> þe

*Harleian.*

How he with enmis<sup>1</sup> was vmsett<sup>2</sup>  
And furth bifor sir pilat fett.

*A*ccusacio<sup>3</sup> *iudeorum ante pilatum*  
þe iews bigan ihesu to wreghe  
Vnto pilate with many a lighe;  
þai said: "we haue bifor þe broght  
A man þat mekill wa has wroght,

And with his wonders warn we 3ow

He turnes þe folk on him to trow.  
And 3it þare es anoper thing,  
He sais þat he es iews king,  
And þat es ogains þe honoure<sup>4</sup>  
Of sir Sesar oure emperoure.  
And he sais þat he es god sun 914a  
And þat he sal in heuyn won. 914b  
Swilk er his wordes, wele we knaw." c  
þus þai said ilkone<sup>5</sup> on raw; 914d  
Sir pilate þan with milde mode  
Said vnto ihesu þare he stode:  
"þou ert king þan, wele wate I,

Of vs and of all þis iewry?" [fol. 73b, col. 2]  
Ihesus answerd him vnto:  
"þou sais þi self þat I am so."

And when þe iews þir wordes herd, 922a  
fiell als any fire þai ferd, 922b  
And ilkone of þam on<sup>6</sup> sere side 922c  
Accused him kenly in þat tide. 922d  
He answerd noht, bot held him still e  
And lete þam say of him þaire will. 922f

<sup>1</sup> a partie forto. <sup>2</sup> þat. <sup>3</sup> Yet. <sup>4</sup> seiti.  
<sup>5</sup> He. <sup>6</sup> and. <sup>7</sup> vv. 913-914 inserted; Euche  
man þat seth; suche þing / Wit; seiti; cesar  
oure king. <sup>8</sup> miiche of. <sup>9</sup> Anon. <sup>10</sup> hit.

<sup>11</sup> tesmoinge.  
<sup>12</sup> i. <sup>13</sup> l. <sup>14</sup> nou presentid te.  
<sup>15</sup> enmies. <sup>16</sup> vmset. <sup>17</sup> Accusacio.  
<sup>18</sup> honowre. <sup>19</sup> ilkaue. <sup>20</sup> of.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

Pylate seyde A partye lowde		Pilate sayde a partie lowde	
To the iewes kene & prowde	924	To the Iewes kene & prowde	
Sekyrly [and be <sup>1</sup> my lewte		Sekirly and my leaute	
pat Ihesu seyth <sup>2</sup> it may wyl be		als Ihesu says it may wele bee	
I fynde <sup>3</sup> in hym [no manyr of <sup>4</sup> gylte		I ne fynde in hym na gylte	
where for he <sup>5</sup> schulde ben Ispytte <sup>6</sup>	928	whare fore men solde bett or pilt	
[þe iwes <sup>7</sup> [by gan Alle to <sup>8</sup> crye		Opir Iewes by gane to crye	
Syr pylate þou seyst folye		Sir pylate þou says folye	
Owre folke [byleuyd in hys <sup>9</sup> god	931	Oure folke was in by leue gude	
[he hath hem broughte in <sup>10</sup> [an other <sup>11</sup>		he haues þam in opir mode	
mode			
Myche <sup>12</sup> pepyl <sup>13</sup> he turned <sup>14</sup> vs fro *		Gret folke he haues vs tornede fraa	
In thys <sup>15</sup> cuntre And other mo		In pis contre and opir maa	
[wyth In <sup>16</sup> thyrty <sup>17</sup> wyntyr <sup>18</sup> & <sup>19</sup> I		wiþ In this thritty wyntir y wene	
wene	• [fol. 19a]		
as <sup>20</sup> wyde as [he hath <sup>21</sup> ben	936	alswa wyde als he haues bene	
pat [ben <sup>22</sup> nowe <sup>23</sup> fro thys <sup>15</sup> cetye		pat es nane fra pis Cete	
In <sup>24</sup> the toun <sup>25</sup> of galye <sup>26</sup>		In to þe towne of galilee	

<sup>1</sup> A. be. <sup>2</sup> F. seid. <sup>3</sup> F. ne fynde. <sup>4</sup> no.  
<sup>5</sup> pat he. <sup>6</sup> spylt. <sup>7</sup> F. They. <sup>8</sup> F. began  
for to; A. þei gane to. <sup>9</sup> F. of lyuande  
were; A. wer in be leue. <sup>10</sup> F. He brozt hem  
into; A. And he hath changyd of. <sup>11</sup> A. þer  
<sup>12</sup> F. Grett. <sup>13</sup> folke. <sup>14</sup> A. hath turnyd.  
<sup>15</sup> F. his. <sup>16</sup> A. inserts vv. 935-938 after c.

944; All þes. <sup>17</sup> thre. <sup>18</sup> A. 3ere. <sup>19</sup> as.  
<sup>20</sup> Also. <sup>21</sup> A. I haue. <sup>22</sup> is. <sup>23</sup> F. not.  
<sup>24</sup> F. To; A. In to. <sup>25</sup> londe. <sup>26</sup> vv. 939-942  
inserted; Pilate seid to þe iewes alle / The  
wisest of hem he did (A. gane) calle / [Go wete  
(A. weyteh) some and warne me / Wheþer (A.  
If) he were borne in galele.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

[þan Pilate<sup>1</sup> said aparty loude  
Till þe Iewis [þat war so<sup>2</sup> proude 924  
Sykirly be<sup>3</sup> my lewte  
Als ihesu saise it aght<sup>4</sup> to be  
I ne fynd in hym no gilt  
[Whar fore þat he<sup>5</sup> suld [be spylt<sup>6</sup> 928  
þe Iewis began for to [loude cry<sup>7</sup>  
Pilate<sup>8</sup> þou sayse [grete foly<sup>9</sup>  
Oure folke [þat war of lyuyng<sup>10</sup> gude 931  
[He has þaime broght in othyr<sup>11</sup> mode

[He has vs turned grete folk<sup>12</sup> fro [fol. 158v]  
In his<sup>13</sup> contre and othir<sup>14</sup> mo  
with in þis thre vynter als we<sup>15</sup> wene

Als wyde als he has [now bene<sup>16</sup> 936

[ffor þat is<sup>17</sup> fro þis<sup>18</sup> cite  
Vnto<sup>19</sup> þe towne of galilee  
Pilate sayd [þan vnto<sup>20</sup> þe Iewis all 939  
þe wisest of þaime he bad furth call  
Witte [þe sone<sup>21</sup> and warnis me

When pilat saw he answerd noght, 922g  
He was ameruaild in his thocht 922h  
And vnto ihesu þus said he : 922i  
"Heres þou noght how þai sai to þe, 922j  
And how þai wreh þe ilkaman? 922k  
Excuse þi self now if þou can." 922l  
Ihesus stode still and answerd noght, m  
So þat pilat grete meruail thocht, 922n  
And þus he spac with voice stow  
Vnto þe iews þat stode about :  
"What can ȝe tell vnto þis man?  
Defaut in him none find I can<sup>1</sup>  
Ne caus<sup>2</sup> in him can I find nane  
Wharfore þat he suld be slane."  
þan þe iews bigan to cry  
To him ogaine with grete enuy  
And said, "he turnes oure folk vs fra  
In þis land and in oper ma,

So þat fra vs þai went<sup>3</sup> oway,  
And turnes þam to trow his lay,  
So þat oure laus he loses clene

Ouer all whare he has bene.  
Slike wonder werkes he wirkes ay, 936a  
And moste opou oure sabot day ; 936b  
And he defendes þe folk ayware 936c  
Trouage<sup>4</sup> to pay to sir sesare ; 936d  
þat has he done fra þis cete  
Right to þe land of galile."  
þan pilat cald þe princes all,  
And all þe consail<sup>5</sup> gert he call  
fforto enquere of þam ilkane

<sup>1</sup> Pilat. <sup>2</sup> kene and. <sup>3</sup> and. <sup>4</sup> biouit.  
<sup>5</sup> Wi men. <sup>6</sup> him bet and pult. <sup>7</sup> erie.  
<sup>8</sup> Sire pilat. <sup>9</sup> folie. <sup>10</sup> in bileue. <sup>11</sup> þei  
brothen hem in another. <sup>12</sup> Moche folc  
he as torn vs. <sup>13</sup> þis. <sup>14</sup> in othir. <sup>15</sup> i.

<sup>16</sup> i len. <sup>17</sup> þat is now. <sup>18</sup> þe. <sup>19</sup> Hout of.  
<sup>20</sup> to. <sup>21</sup> son.

<sup>1</sup> kan. <sup>2</sup> kaus. <sup>3</sup> wend. <sup>4</sup> trowage.  
<sup>5</sup> counsail.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[On Answerde <sup>1</sup> [ful kene And <sup>2</sup> hote <sup>3</sup>	an answerde aH for hate
ful <sup>4</sup> is that <sup>5</sup> londe wele I wote 944	Of pat lande he es I wat
Pylate <sup>6</sup> seyde if it be so	<b>P</b> ilat said 3ife it be so
[I wote ful wele <sup>7</sup> what [is to do <sup>8</sup>	I wote wele what es to do
[The kyng <sup>9</sup> heroudys of pat londe	the kyng herode es of pat lande
The <sup>10</sup> rem hath <sup>11</sup> in hys honde 948	that the Regne haldes in his hande
[If he be <sup>12</sup> [man of pat <sup>13</sup> pouste	he es a mane of grete pouste
[he schal don hym sweryn <sup>14</sup> to me	the dome ne falles noghte to me

[lede <sup>15</sup> hym to heroudes þe kyng	ledis hym to herode the kyng
And seyth [that I <sup>16</sup> sende [hym my <sup>17</sup>	and sayse þat I send hym gretynge
gretynge 952	

Byddyth hym done al <sup>18</sup> hys wyll	Byddis hym do aHe his wiH
<sup>19</sup> Of þis man þat 3e wyl spyll	Of this man wheþir he wiH hym safe
	or spyH

The iewes tokyn [here weye <sup>20</sup> A non	þe Iewes take pair waye anone
To <sup>21</sup> [kyng heroudes <sup>22</sup> [they gun <sup>23</sup> gon	To herodes house þay gane gone

[Wyth hym they went <sup>24</sup> a [ful gret <sup>25</sup> pas	TiH þay come with gud pase
To <sup>26</sup> pat <sup>27</sup> cyte pere he was 958	To þe cete þare herode was
<b>H</b> eroudes sawe Ihesu [goddes sone <sup>28</sup>	herode saughē Ihesu commande
he 3ede A geyuste hym [& seyd	he 3eide agayne hym wele lykange *

welcom<sup>29</sup>

[ful mekil <sup>30</sup> he hastyd <sup>31</sup> hym to se 961	ffuH MekiH he 3arnede hym to See
--	----------------------------------

\* [fol. 38b, col. 2]

<sup>1</sup> A. Than Ansuerd one. <sup>2</sup> F. hym fote ; A. sone. <sup>3</sup> A. Anone. <sup>4</sup> F. He ; A. r. 944 : Off hym he was Avysed longe gone. <sup>5</sup> F. of þat. <sup>6</sup> F. What he. <sup>7</sup> A. wele I wote. <sup>8</sup> F. I haue to do ; A. longys þer to. <sup>9</sup> A. kyng. <sup>10</sup> þat. <sup>11</sup> he holdis. <sup>12</sup> A. he is. <sup>13</sup> F. of þat ; A. man of more. <sup>14</sup> þe dome fallith not. <sup>15</sup> F. Lede. <sup>16</sup> I. <sup>17</sup> hym.

<sup>18</sup> F. with hym. <sup>19</sup> F. Whedur he wil hym saue or spiH ; A. Of þys matyr þat 3e wyll spelle. <sup>20</sup> F. hym swyth ; A. Ihesu. <sup>21</sup> A. And to. <sup>22</sup> errowde. <sup>23</sup> F. can þei. <sup>24</sup> F. They hyed hem ; A. To hym þei come. <sup>25</sup> F. gode ; A. wele gode. <sup>26</sup> A. In to. <sup>27</sup> þe. <sup>28</sup> cumande. <sup>29</sup> F. lawzande ; A. wele lykand. <sup>30</sup> MycutH <sup>31</sup> F. jernyd ; A. desyred.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

If he wer<sup>1</sup> borne in galilee  
[Onone þai<sup>2</sup> answerde for hate  
Of [what land he was we ne<sup>3</sup> wate 944  
Pilate sayd if it be [now so<sup>4</sup>  
I wote [full wele<sup>5</sup> what is to do  
þe kyng herode of þis<sup>6</sup> land  
[At þe dome has<sup>7</sup> in his hand 948  
[And als is man of grete<sup>8</sup> pouste  
þe dome [it falles<sup>9</sup> noght to me

Lede hym [forth to<sup>10</sup> herode þe kyng  
And [say þat<sup>11</sup> I send hym gretynge 952

Bidis hym do all [at his<sup>12</sup> will  
Of þat<sup>13</sup> man þat [he wyll<sup>14</sup> spyll

þe Iewis tuke þ[air] way onone  
[And vnto<sup>15</sup> herode [gan þai<sup>16</sup> gone 956

So<sup>17</sup> þai come with gude passe  
Tyll þat<sup>18</sup> cite ware<sup>19</sup> herode was  
[And herode<sup>20</sup> saw ihesu comynge 959  
He 3hode [agayne hym<sup>21</sup> with walkynge

Mykill he 3hernyd<sup>22</sup> hym to se

*Harleian.*

If crist fra galile war gane.  
“Wittes,” he said, “and warnes me  
If he be gane fra galile,  
ffor certainly, if it be so,  
þan wate I what I haue to do :  
Sir herod es lord of þat land  
And haldes þe kingdom in his hand ;  
And if he come fra þat cuntre,  
His demeing falles noght vnto me,\*  
ffor I will do no pregidise 950a  
Vnto heroude on none wise.” 950b  
þan said þe folk : “we vnderstande<sup>1</sup> 950c  
þat he es cumen out of þat land 950d  
And þare he soiourned for sertayne.” e  
þan said pilat to þam ogayne : 950f  
“Vnto sir herod sall 3e wende  
And gretes him wele<sup>2</sup> with wordes  
hende<sup>3</sup>  
And sais him how þat I him send 952a  
þis man oure freuschip forto mend, 952b  
And forto deme effter<sup>4</sup> his will,  
Wheper him likes to spare or spill.”

\* [ fol. 74a, col. 1 ]

þan [armed men<sup>5</sup> has vnder tane  
Till herod graithly<sup>6</sup> forto gane.  
*Misso<sup>7</sup> wil herodem*

**Þ**e men þan letted for no thing  
Vnto<sup>8</sup> þai come to herod king ;  
And when herod might vnderstand  
þat þe prophet was cumand,

And þat he wist he suld him se,

<sup>1</sup> was. <sup>2</sup> On. <sup>3</sup> þat lond he was y.  
<sup>4</sup> so. <sup>5</sup> wel. <sup>6</sup> þat. <sup>7</sup> þat regne holdeth.  
<sup>8</sup> Yef he be of. <sup>9</sup> fallit. <sup>10</sup> to. <sup>11</sup> seith.  
<sup>12</sup> his. <sup>13</sup> þis. <sup>14</sup> ye wold. <sup>15</sup> To. <sup>16</sup> þei  
conne. <sup>17</sup> Til. <sup>18</sup> þe. <sup>19</sup> þare.

<sup>20</sup> Heroud. <sup>21</sup> him ageine. <sup>22</sup> willid.

<sup>1</sup> vnderstand. <sup>2</sup> wile. <sup>3</sup> hend. <sup>4</sup> efter.  
<sup>5</sup> armed ; MS. men written above the line.  
<sup>6</sup> graythly. <sup>7</sup> Missio. <sup>8</sup> vntil.

*Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

More than I can tellyn the

wele mare than I kan tell the

The iewes came [both smal & grete <sup>1</sup> \*  
 And fellyn be for herodes feet <sup>2</sup> \* [fol. 196]  
 her <sup>3</sup> massage they gun <sup>4</sup> telle      965  
 [lothe they were <sup>5</sup> lenger <sup>6</sup> to dwelle  
 Be for heroudes in hys <sup>7</sup> halle  
 [Euy] of <sup>8</sup> Ihesu [they spoken <sup>9</sup> Alle  
 heroudes seyde <sup>10</sup> welcom Ihesu      969  
 [Me lykyth pat <sup>11</sup> I see the nowe  
<sup>12</sup> Many daye hys passyd me  
 pat me longyd to spekyth wyth the  
 I thanke hym that þe heddyr sent      973  
<sup>13</sup> And hem pat wyth the hedyr wente  
 Pylate hath [now don <sup>14</sup> ful <sup>15</sup> welle      975  
 My wretthe I for ȝeue hym euery dele  
 [for we haue be longe wroth      976a  
 And be twen vs ryghte heuy & loth <sup>16</sup> b  
 [Pylate hath welle don hys <sup>17</sup> pouste  
 [for he hath sent Ihesu on <sup>18</sup> to me  
<sup>19</sup> Alle my wreth is fro hym nomen  
 Now pou Arte hyder comen      980  
 late me nowe see of thy dedys  
 I xal the sauene fro the deth to medys  
 [Oftyn I <sup>20</sup> haue harde [men spoke ful  
      ryue <sup>21</sup>      983  
 pat þou [reseat men fro deth to lyue <sup>22</sup>  
 The blynde <sup>23</sup> þou [maykest for to <sup>24</sup> see

the Iewes comene sone and skete  
 and fellyne by fore herodes fete  
 thaire Message for to tell  
 ffor lathe þame was lange to due  
 þan by fore herode in þat hauhe  
 thar In of Ihesu pay spake aHe  
 herode sayde welecome Ihesu  
 Me lykes þat I see the nowe  
  
 I thanke hym þat the hedir sente  
 and þase þat with þe to my palesse went  
 Pilate haues now done full wele  
 Myn wrathe for gyffe Ilka dele  
  
 ffor Ihesu he sent the to me  
 Say me now som dele of thi pouste  
 Now es my wrathe fro hym nomene  
 ffor þat þou arte to me commene  
  
 I haue herde speke in gammene  
  
 pat þou hase done Many ferly thynges  
 the blynd mene þou dideste to seene

<sup>1</sup> F. swythe hote; A. rynnynge full tyte.  
<sup>2</sup> F. fote.    <sup>3</sup> A. And þer.    <sup>4</sup> F. began to.  
<sup>5</sup> F. ffor hem were lothe.    <sup>6</sup> longe.    <sup>7</sup> F.  
 that.    <sup>8</sup> F. Off; A. There wyll of.    <sup>9</sup> F.  
 mycuth spake þei; A. þei speke.    <sup>10</sup> A. sey.  
<sup>11</sup> A. I Ame glad.    <sup>12</sup> vv. 971-972 lacking;  
 MS. me deleted before the.    <sup>13</sup> F. Alle his  
 lond I thougt to ha brent; A. I schall quyte  
 hym hys talente.    <sup>14</sup> F. don; A. do now.  
<sup>15</sup> A. ryght.    <sup>16</sup> A. vv. 976a-976b lacking;

F. vv. 976a-976b: ffor he sent me þat  
 wyekud lym / Alle my wrath for gif I hym.  
<sup>17</sup> vv. 977-978 transposed; F. Sey me now  
 sumdel of þi; A. Sey me some dele of they.  
<sup>18</sup> Syn (A. And sethen) þou art comen.    <sup>19</sup> vv.  
 979-982 lacking.    <sup>20</sup> l.    <sup>21</sup> F. in talkynge;  
 A. speke in callynge.    <sup>22</sup> F. dost mony a  
 wonder thyng; A. doyst many selcuth thinge.  
<sup>23</sup> blynde men.    <sup>24</sup> A. doyst to.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

More þan I [now can<sup>1</sup> tell þe  
 þe Iewis come [to gedyr onone<sup>2</sup>  
 And fell before herode sone<sup>3</sup> 964  
 þare message gan þai<sup>4</sup> tell  
 ffor lathe þaime war<sup>5</sup> lang to dwell  
 Before herode in [þe same<sup>6</sup> halle  
 I wysse<sup>7</sup> of Ihesu þai spake aH 968  
 Herode sayd welcome ihesu  
 Me lykes þat I se þe now

I thanke hym þat þe hider sent 973  
 [Now þou ert in<sup>8</sup> my palasse lent<sup>9</sup>  
 Pilate [he has done full<sup>10</sup> wele 975  
 My wrythe [I forgiffe<sup>11</sup> hym ilkadele<sup>12</sup>  
 ffor [þou ihesu<sup>13</sup> is sent to<sup>14</sup> me  
 Say me sum dele of þi pouste  
 All my wryth is fro hym nomyn  
 [ffor now<sup>15</sup> þou ert vnto<sup>16</sup> me comyn 980

I hafe herd speke [of þi ganyng<sup>17</sup>  
 þou has done many selcouth thyng 984  
 þe blynd men [þou makys<sup>18</sup> to se

*Harleian.*

Grete liking in his hert had he ;  
 ffor he had couait of lang tyme 962a  
 ffully forto speke with<sup>1</sup> him, 962b  
 And forto wit how þat it ferd 962c  
 Of ferlis he bifore had herd. 962d  
 þe knightes come to herodes hall,  
 And on þaire knese doun gan þai fall,  
 þaire message to him forto tell  
 Of all þe fare, how þat it fell.  
 When herod herd he was full<sup>2</sup> glad  
 And ioyful<sup>3</sup> þat he ihesu<sup>4</sup> had ;  
 He said : "sir, welkum in all thing,  
 I haue oft couait þi cuming.

I thank him þat þe heþer<sup>5</sup> send,  
 ffor mekill þou may my<sup>6</sup> mirth amend ;  
 And als his menze wisely wate,  
 We haue full<sup>2</sup> lang bene at debate ;  
 Now [all my<sup>7</sup> greuance I for gif, 976a  
 In luf to last ay whils we lif. 976b  
 And sen þou ert so sent to me,  
 Schew me sum point of þi pouste ;

ffor oft I haue herd tell titthing

þou has done many selkuth thing :  
 þou gers blind se on sides sere,

<sup>1</sup> con. <sup>2</sup> son and sket. <sup>3</sup> his <sup>13</sup> ihesu. <sup>14</sup> fro him to. <sup>15</sup> Now. <sup>16</sup> to.  
 fet. <sup>4</sup> þei to him. <sup>5</sup> was. <sup>6</sup> his. <sup>17</sup> moni talking. <sup>18</sup> makedist.  
<sup>7</sup> fele. <sup>8</sup> And þei þat to. <sup>9</sup> wend. <sup>1</sup> wit. <sup>2</sup> ful. <sup>3</sup> ioyfull. <sup>4</sup> iesu. <sup>5</sup> heder.  
<sup>10</sup> hauit now idon. <sup>11</sup> for yieue i. <sup>12</sup> euridel. <sup>6</sup> mi. <sup>7</sup> al mi.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

And <sup>1</sup> dombe to spekyn [men telle me <sup>2</sup>  
Crokyd men pou makyst <sup>3</sup> [for to <sup>4</sup> gon \*  
[The deefe to heryn <sup>5</sup> euyrychon <sup>6</sup> 988  
<sup>7</sup> po men also pat haue ben wood 988a  
pou hast made hem to haue wyth  
gode \* [fol. 20a] 988b

[Do pou <sup>8</sup> nowe for þe loue of me  
Summe myracle þat I may see  
Ihesu <sup>9</sup> was [A greuyd <sup>10</sup> sore 991  
[he ne wolde <sup>11</sup> [þe A greuyd <sup>12</sup> no more

he spake <sup>13</sup> noughte but stode styll  
[Roughte he noughte <sup>14</sup> of heroudes wyH

the dome to speke þe deefe to herene  
Crokede mene pou made to gane  
wode mene pou haldes onane

Do now for the luffe of mee  
Some Maystreis þat I may See  
Ihesu was agreuede sare  
[he ne wolde noghte be taryed thare

he ansuerde noghte he stude styH  
thoghte he noghte herodes wiH

heroudes [þe gan <sup>15</sup> [Ihesu fast <sup>16</sup> [to  
threte <sup>17</sup> 995  
And <sup>18</sup> dyde hym spoylen And to <sup>19</sup> bete

herode gane hym for to threpe  
he dide hym spoyle and sythene bete

whan he was betyn of hem Alle  
heroudes [sette hem <sup>20</sup> in the halle <sup>21</sup>

whane he was betyne of þame aHe  
Of herodes mene þat werene in þe hauHe

thay clothede hym in whitte <sup>1</sup> clothes  
and sworene <sup>2</sup> his dede with grete othes

þe <sup>22</sup> þat hym broughte schal <sup>23</sup> hym take  
heroudes seyde [I hym <sup>24</sup> for sake 1002

herode sayd I hym for sake  
þe pat hym broghte þe sal hym take

<sup>1</sup> The. <sup>2</sup> F. þis was told me; A. þe defe to herene. <sup>3</sup> F. madist. <sup>4</sup> to. <sup>5</sup> F. Wode men þou helist; A. wode men þou makys hole. <sup>6</sup> anon. <sup>7</sup> vv. 988a-988b lacking. <sup>8</sup> F. But; A. And. <sup>9</sup> F. Ihesu thouȝt he; A. Ihesu cryst. <sup>10</sup> greuyd. <sup>11</sup> F. Therefore wolde he; A. he wold. <sup>12</sup> F. speke; A. be trayd thane. <sup>13</sup> F. wolde sey; A. Ansuerd.

<sup>14</sup> F. He ne rowȝt; A. he ȝaff not. <sup>15</sup> A. gane. <sup>16</sup> hym. <sup>17</sup> A. for to prȝchene. <sup>18</sup> He. <sup>19</sup> F. sore hym; A. seth. <sup>20</sup> F. men seton; A. men þat sate. <sup>21</sup> vv. 999-1000 placed after v. 998. <sup>22</sup> vv. 1001-1002 transposed; A. They. <sup>23</sup> A. þei schall. <sup>24</sup> A. Ihesu I. <sup>1</sup> clo deleted before clothes. <sup>2</sup> hym deleted before his.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þe dume to speke þe deaf to [here þe <sup>1</sup>  
Crowkid <sup>2</sup> men þou [has done <sup>3</sup> gone \*  
[And wode men <sup>4</sup> made hale onone 988

Do now for þe luf of me \* [fol. 159a]  
Some myracle þat I may se  
Ihesus was greuyd [full sare <sup>5</sup>  
[A worde wald he <sup>6</sup> noght [speke  
þare <sup>7</sup> 992  
He answerd noght bot <sup>8</sup> stude stille  
[ffor roght <sup>9</sup> he noght of herodis wyll

[þan herode <sup>10</sup> gan hym to <sup>11</sup> threte

[And aftyr to <sup>12</sup> spule and bete <sup>13</sup> 996

When he was betyn amang <sup>14</sup> þaime all  
Herode men [sayd in hys <sup>15</sup> hall

þai cled hym <sup>16</sup> with [whyte clethyng <sup>17</sup>  
And <sup>18</sup> swore hys dede with mauech-  
yng <sup>19</sup> 1000

Herode sayd I [hym nowe <sup>20</sup> forsake  
þhe <sup>21</sup> þat hym broght [þhe sall <sup>22</sup> take

*Harleian.*

þe dom to speke, þe defe to here,  
Croked men þou has gert gang,  
And raised ded men oft omang ;

Do now for þe luf of me [fol. 74a, col. 2]  
Sum selkuth singne þat I may se."  
Ihesus stode still and answerd noght,  
Of herodes rede no thing he roght ;

What so euer he said him till,  
He wald noght speke, bot stode ay <sup>1</sup> still.  
And at þe last had herod tene, 994a  
And mernailed him what it might mene, b  
And sone he sayd : <sup>2</sup> "bot if þou <sup>3</sup>  
speke, 994c  
With wa I sal me on þe wreke." 994d  
þus with wordes he gan him threte,

And sepin he bad þai suld him bete.  
þan þai bet him in pat stede 996a  
And said ilkane he suld be dede. <sup>4</sup> 996b  
When he was bet so in þat hall,  
And scorned both of grete and small,  
He sufferd all paire werkes ill, 998a  
And no word wald he say þar till. 998b  
þan herod gert for grete despite  
Cleth him all in elathes <sup>5</sup> white,

And sepin he said : " I him forsake,  
þe þat him broght þe sal him take,

<sup>1</sup> hire. <sup>2</sup> vv. 987-988 transposed ; þe croked.  
<sup>3</sup> madest. <sup>4</sup> Wodmen. <sup>5</sup> sore. <sup>6</sup> He  
wold. <sup>7</sup> be greuid more. <sup>8</sup> he. <sup>9</sup> Rotht.  
<sup>10</sup> Heroude. <sup>11</sup> anon. <sup>12</sup> He did him.  
<sup>13</sup> sithen bete. <sup>14</sup> of. <sup>15</sup> seit on þe.

<sup>16</sup> ihesu. <sup>17</sup> wors clothes. <sup>18</sup> A. <sup>19</sup> moni  
othis. <sup>20</sup> him. <sup>21</sup> þai. <sup>22</sup> scholle him.  
<sup>1</sup> ai. <sup>2</sup> said. <sup>3</sup> þo. <sup>4</sup> ded.  
<sup>5</sup> clothes.

102 Herod says: "Take him back to Pila'e. He may do what he likes with him."

*Camb.* ii. 4. 9. *for Camb.* Dd. 1. 1.

*Additional.*

To [pylate A geyn<sup>1</sup> 3e schul hym lede  
[þan haue I no gylte<sup>2</sup> of hys<sup>3</sup> dede

To pilate agayne 3e saße hym lede  
that rekkes me noghte of his dede

[And wyth hym<sup>4</sup> he<sup>5</sup> do hys<sup>6</sup> wylle  
wheþyr he<sup>7</sup> wyl hym saue or spylle 1006  
[þey leyden lotte vp on hys<sup>8</sup> clothys 999  
And sworn hys deth wyth many<sup>9</sup>  
othes 1000

with this mane he do his wiH \*  
3ife he wiH hym safe or spyH

\* [fol. 39a, col. 1]

<sup>10</sup> wyche of hem schulde most maystyr  
be 1006a

Of maystry or of dygnyte 1006b

þe iewes [þei tokyn sone<sup>11</sup> here gate

þe Iewes anone tuke pair gate

[And Ageyn they leddyn Ihesu to<sup>12</sup>  
pylate [fol. 20b]

vn tiH pay come to sir pilate

þey tolde hym tydyngys [swythe  
glade<sup>13</sup> 1009

pat<sup>14</sup> heroudes and<sup>15</sup> were frendes made.

wyth<sup>16</sup> Ihesu he bade the don þi wylle

Of Ihesu þay said he biddes þe do thi  
wiH

wheþyr þou wylt hym saue or spylle 1012

whethir þou wiH hym saue or spiH

**P**ylate [A non be gan to<sup>17</sup> calle  
þe [prynces & þe maystres<sup>18</sup> Alle  
he seyð to [the iewes<sup>19</sup> 3e ben to  
blame

**P**ilat anone by gane to calle  
the prynces & the Maystirs aH  
he seyð of Ihesu 3e hafe do blame

<sup>1</sup> F. pilate.  
mycuth; A. ffore he knawys most. <sup>3</sup> F.  
þis. <sup>4</sup> F. Off this; A. Of þys man. <sup>5</sup> A.  
3e. <sup>6</sup> A. 3oure. <sup>7</sup> A. 3e. <sup>8</sup> F. They  
clothed ihesu with his; A. The clothyð  
Ihesu þan wyth. <sup>9</sup> A. grete. <sup>10</sup> vv.

1006a-1006b lacking.  
F. lacks vv. 1007-1012.  
to syr. <sup>13</sup> A. glade.  
And he. <sup>16</sup> A. Off.  
can; A. Anon gane.  
prynces. <sup>19</sup> hem.

<sup>11</sup> A. Anon toke;  
<sup>12</sup> A. To þei come  
<sup>14</sup> A. how. <sup>15</sup> A.  
<sup>17</sup> F. to gedur anon  
<sup>18</sup> A. mastres & þe

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Vnto pilate<sup>1</sup> 3he sall hym lede  
þan rekkes<sup>2</sup> me noght of his dede 1004

[ffor of<sup>3</sup> þis man he do hys wyll  
Whedir<sup>4</sup> he will hym safe or<sup>5</sup> spyH

þe Iewis onone [þa tuke þe<sup>6</sup> gate  
Agayn þai 3hode<sup>7</sup> to syr<sup>8</sup> pylate 1008

[Sone þai<sup>9</sup> tald hym tythyng glad

[þat herode was his frende<sup>10</sup> made

Of<sup>11</sup> ihesu he bad [þe do<sup>12</sup> þi wyll

Whethir þow will hym safe or spyll 1012

[Pilat<sup>13</sup> anon gan to him calle  
þe princes and þe maistres alle  
He seid of ihesu he had blame

Harleian.

And sune ogayne 3e sal<sup>1</sup> him lede.  
Here schewes he nowþer word ne dede,  
And þarfore in þis tyme<sup>2</sup> for me 1004a  
To ded sal<sup>1</sup> he noght demed be ; 1004b  
Bot bid sir pilat<sup>3</sup> wirk his will,  
Wheþer he will<sup>4</sup> him saue or spill,  
Luke him self what him es leuir, 1006a  
My<sup>5</sup> gude will grant I him for euer." b

*E*<sup>t</sup> facti sunt amici herodes & pilatus  
nam inimici erant adinuicem<sup>c</sup>

ffrendschip was made þus þam bi-  
twene 1006c  
þat fase ful lang bifore had bene. 1006d  
þe kneghtes<sup>6</sup> þan þai toke þe gate  
Plainely<sup>7</sup> vnto sir<sup>8</sup> pilate ;

With gude tithinges þai made him glad,

How þat he herodes frendschip had,  
And all þai tald him les and mare, 1010a  
How þat þai war welcumd þare ; 1010b  
þai said : " he sendes ihesus 3ow to,

All 3owre will with him to do,  
And sais he fendes<sup>9</sup> in him no gilt, 1012a  
Wharfore þat he suld be spilt." 1012b  
When pilate<sup>10</sup> herd all how þai said, 1012c  
In his hert he was wele paid, 1012d  
And sune he gert to geder call  
þe princes and þe maisters all,  
And said : " for soth, 3e er to blame,\*  
\* [fol. 74b, col.

<sup>1</sup> To pilat agein. <sup>2</sup> rewith. <sup>3</sup> Of. <sup>4</sup> Yief.  
<sup>5</sup> opir. <sup>6</sup> nom her. <sup>7</sup> comen. <sup>8</sup> for. <sup>9</sup> þei.  
<sup>10</sup> Heroud and he wer frendes. <sup>11</sup> With. <sup>12</sup> do.  
<sup>13</sup> vv. 1013-18 lacking in MS., supplied from G 1.

<sup>1</sup> sall. <sup>2</sup> time. <sup>3</sup> pilate. <sup>4</sup> wyll.  
<sup>5</sup> mi. <sup>6</sup> knightes. <sup>7</sup> Plainly.  
<sup>8</sup> syr. <sup>9</sup> findes. <sup>10</sup> Pelate.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[pat 3e wyten<sup>1</sup> Ihesu [al thys<sup>2</sup>  
schame 1016

I can<sup>3</sup> [in hym no thyng<sup>4</sup> fynde  
where for men schulde hym bete or  
hynde

*Additional.*

pat 3ee waytene hym aHe schame

I ne may in hym no thyng fynde  
why pat mene solde hym bette or bynde

Pylate seyde [lystenyth to<sup>5</sup> me  
I wyl 3ou tellyn wordys three<sup>6</sup> 1020  
It is [pe custome<sup>7</sup> in<sup>8</sup> thys londe  
Of [thys paske<sup>9</sup> pat is [nowe in<sup>10</sup> honde  
[If pat<sup>11</sup> ony man [be nowe in prison<sup>12</sup>  
for man slaughte or [for treson<sup>13</sup> 1024  
[he of prison delyuyred schulde<sup>14</sup> be  
wyth<sup>15</sup> owten dom [he schulde go<sup>16</sup> free  
I rede that we Ihesu take  
And late [hym fro deth<sup>17</sup> scape 1028

Pilate sayde lystene to mee  
I wiH 3ow teHe wordes three  
It es the lawe in this lande  
Of this paske pat es nere hande  
3if any mane be in presoune  
ffor Manslaughtir or for tresoune  
pat he owt of presone delyuirde be  
& with owttene damage he saH ga free  
I rede pat we Ihesu take  
and late hym aHe qwyte skape

But fyrst [I wyl that he<sup>18</sup> betyn be  
[And sythen<sup>19</sup> late<sup>20</sup> hym [oute of  
londe<sup>21</sup> flee  
pe iewes gun<sup>22</sup> [fast for to crye<sup>23</sup>  
[And spokyn<sup>24</sup> wordes [of felonye<sup>25</sup> 1032  
If<sup>26</sup> he [ne hade noughte don<sup>27</sup> ylle \*  
we xulde<sup>28</sup> [not haue broughte hym for  
to<sup>29</sup> spyll

\* [fol. 21a]

Bot fyrste we willene he bett be  
and sythene done hym on lande to flee  
the Iewes by gane harde to stryve  
and spekene wordis of felonye  
3if he ne haues noghte done iHe  
we ne willene hym noghte spiHe

<sup>1</sup> F. That waytes; A. 3e do. <sup>2</sup> A. mekyll.  
<sup>3</sup> F. may. <sup>4</sup> no thyng in hym. <sup>5</sup> F.  
now listen. <sup>6</sup> F. fre. <sup>7</sup> A. custom.  
<sup>8</sup> of. <sup>9</sup> A. paske dey. <sup>10</sup> F. in; A. nere.  
<sup>11</sup> F. That if; A. If. <sup>12</sup> F. be in prisoun;  
A. in prysoun be. <sup>13</sup> A. felone. <sup>14</sup> F. Off  
prison out deliuert; A. of prysoun delyuyrd  
he schall. <sup>15</sup> A. And wyth. <sup>16</sup> F. he goth;

A. to pas. <sup>17</sup> F. alle sech; A. lacks vv. 1027-  
1029. <sup>18</sup> F. he shalle. <sup>19</sup> F. Aud. <sup>20</sup> F.  
make; A. do. <sup>21</sup> F. out of his lond to; A.  
of land. <sup>22</sup> F. began. <sup>23</sup> to crye lowde.  
<sup>24</sup> F. Take we hym for his; A. Nymme hym  
of hys. <sup>25</sup> prowde. <sup>26</sup> A. If pat. <sup>27</sup> F.  
hade not don; A. dyd not. <sup>28</sup> wolde. <sup>29</sup> F.  
hym not; A. not hym.



*Camb. Gg. 5.31.*

þat we waiten him with schame 1016

I ne mai in him noþing finde  
Wer for he schol him bet opir binde]

Pilate [sayd herkyns<sup>1</sup> to me  
I will þhow tell wordis<sup>2</sup> thre 1020  
[ffor it<sup>3</sup> is custom in þis land  
Off þis paske þat [comys on<sup>4</sup> hand  
þat if a man be in [preson sent<sup>5</sup>  
ffor [þis hygh same sacrament<sup>6</sup> 1024  
Of<sup>7</sup> preson he [sall delyuerd<sup>8</sup> be  
[And with<sup>9</sup> owten dome go<sup>10</sup> free  
[ffor I<sup>11</sup> rede þat we<sup>12</sup> ihesu take 1027  
And lat hym [with his skathe schake<sup>13</sup>

Bot fyrst [be houys hym<sup>14</sup> betyn be  
[And sithen do hym on land<sup>15</sup> flee

þe Iewis [began þan for<sup>16</sup> cry  
And [spak wordis þan<sup>17</sup> of felony 1032  
[If þat<sup>18</sup> he had [noght done euyl<sup>19</sup>  
We ne wald hym noght spyll

*Harleian.*

þat 3e do ihesu all þis schame,

ffor no cause can<sup>1</sup> I in him find,  
Wharfore men suld him bete & bind ;

And lo, 3e se I haue him sent 1018a  
Till herod forto tak iugement, 1018b  
And cause in him can he find nane 1018c  
Wharfore þat he suld be slane, 1018d  
þarfore me think it war foly 1018e  
So giltles forto ger him dy. 1018f

ffor þi I rede, if 3e will swa,  
We chastise him and lat him ga.  
3e know þe eustom in þis land  
Of þis pasch þat es cumand ;  
If any<sup>2</sup> man be in presoun  
ffor manslaghter or for tresoun,  
Oure custum will þat he go fre  
ffor þis grete solempnite.

þarfore I rede we vnder take  
Ihesu deliuerance forto make, 1027a  
And lat him wende whare so he  
will, 1028a  
Sen in him es funden none ill ; 1028b  
Bot first now sall<sup>3</sup> he beten be,  
And seþin ger him of land [to fle." 4

þan þe iews so kene<sup>5</sup> and proud  
Cried and said þus all oloud :<sup>6</sup>  
" If þis ilk man had noght done ill,  
We had noght broght him þe vntill ;

<sup>1</sup> he seid lustet. <sup>2</sup> wonder. <sup>3</sup> It. <sup>4</sup> is  
ner. <sup>5</sup> prisoun. <sup>6</sup> manslath opir þette ydon.  
<sup>7</sup> þat of. <sup>8</sup> deliuered. <sup>9</sup> With. <sup>10</sup> þai ssal  
go. <sup>11</sup> I. <sup>12</sup> ye. <sup>13</sup> al quite scape. <sup>14</sup> we  
wolle he. <sup>15</sup> Sithen of lond do him.

<sup>16</sup> comen hard. <sup>17</sup> spoken wordes. <sup>18</sup> Yef.  
<sup>19</sup> do noth hille.

<sup>1</sup> kan. <sup>2</sup> [a]ni. <sup>3</sup> sal. <sup>4</sup> fle.  
<sup>5</sup> ken. <sup>6</sup> oloude.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.**Additional.*

<sup>1</sup>wyth thy counsel And thy rede 1034a  
we wolde þat he were don to dede *b*

Pilate was A party greuyd  
ffor [the iewes<sup>2</sup> cryed<sup>3</sup> in hys  
heuyd 1036  
he toke Ihesu [And went<sup>4</sup> [per oute<sup>5</sup>  
And askyd [hym thyngys þat<sup>6</sup> [were to<sup>7</sup>  
doute  
Ihesu answerde in heuen<sup>8</sup> weye  
To alle þat [euyr he<sup>9</sup> cowde seye 1040  
[þe whyles<sup>10</sup> [þey two<sup>11</sup> stodyn þore  
I wyl 3ou tellyn of treson more  
the prynces of<sup>12</sup> þe maystres Alle  
[Stylle they stodyn<sup>13</sup> in þe halle 1044  
þey clepyd<sup>14</sup> forthe þe iewes kene  
And tokyn [hyr counsel<sup>15</sup> hem by twen  
A delyuyranse [that þey wolde<sup>16</sup> haue  
Of [A man that<sup>17</sup> [þey wolde<sup>18</sup> craue  
[þey haddyn<sup>19</sup> in preson barabas 1049  
Bothe traytoure & theefe [for sothe he<sup>20</sup>  
was  
[To delyuyre<sup>21</sup> hym they [toke here<sup>22</sup>  
rede<sup>23</sup>  
[And Ihesu<sup>24</sup> cryste [for to don to<sup>25</sup>  
dede<sup>26</sup> 1052

Pilate [cam A non hem<sup>27</sup> to  
And<sup>28</sup> seyde to hem *what* wyl 3e do

Pilate was a partye greuede  
ffor þay cryede in his heuede  
he toke Ihesu and went with owte  
and askede hym thynges þat were in  
dowte \* [fol. 39a, col. 2]  
Ihesu answerde in Euene way  
TiH aHe þat Pilat kouthe saye  
whiHs þat þay stodene thare  
I wiH 3ow teH of tresoune mare  
The prynces and the Maystirs aHe  
By leuede stiH in that hauHe \*  
he called forthe the Iewes kene  
and made a conceHe þame by twene  
a delyuirance þay wolde haue  
Of what mane so þay wolde craue  
thay hauede in presone on Barabas  
that bothe thefe and traytour was  
Delyuir hym thay thought Ilkane  
Ihesu thay thoghtene for to slane

Pilate sone he come thaym to  
and sayde to thayme what wiH 3e doo

<sup>1</sup> *rr.* 1034a-1034b *lacking*. <sup>2</sup> *pei*.  
<sup>3</sup> A. cryed lowde. <sup>4</sup> F. out of. <sup>5</sup> F.  
þat rowte; A. Aboute. <sup>6</sup> F. þat; A. hym  
thyng þat. <sup>7</sup> was in. <sup>8</sup> euon. <sup>9</sup> pilate.  
<sup>10</sup> Whil. <sup>11</sup> A. Ihesu & pylate. <sup>12</sup> and. <sup>13</sup> F.  
Be leften stille; A. Stylle þei lystend. <sup>14</sup> A.  
calyd. <sup>15</sup> A. concell. <sup>16</sup> for to. <sup>17</sup> F. þat

man; A. pylate. <sup>18</sup> A. forto. <sup>19</sup> F. *transposes*  
*rr.* 1049-1950; That was. <sup>20</sup> he. <sup>21</sup> Deliuier.  
<sup>22</sup> F. thougt; A. wold. <sup>23</sup> ilkone. <sup>24</sup> F.  
Ihesu; A. Bot Ihesu. <sup>25</sup> F. thei thougt to;  
A. þei wold. <sup>26</sup> slone. <sup>27</sup> Anon cam hem.  
<sup>28</sup> He.

Pilate was a party greuyd  
ffor pai [cryed so in his<sup>1</sup> heuyd 1036

He tuke ihesu & [led hym<sup>2</sup> oute  
And askyd thyng<sup>3</sup> pat was in doute

Ihesu answerd in euyñ way  
Tyll all pat pilate [pare couth<sup>4</sup> say 1040  
[And to whyls pose two stude<sup>5</sup> pare  
I wyll 3how tell of treson mare [fol. 150b]  
þe prince3 and þe maisters aH  
Beleuyd styll [pare in<sup>6</sup> þe haH 1044  
pai called forth [þe Iewis full<sup>7</sup> kene  
And tuke a consaile þaime betwene  
[ffor a<sup>8</sup> delyueraunse wald pai hafe  
Of what man [pat pai<sup>9</sup> wald crafe 1048  
pai had in preson [þan barabas<sup>10</sup>  
[pat bothe thefe and traytur<sup>11</sup> was

[Delyuer hym<sup>12</sup> pai wald ilkone<sup>13</sup> 1051

[Bot ihesu<sup>14</sup> crist pai wald [haf slone<sup>15</sup>

Pilate onone [come þaime to<sup>16</sup>  
And<sup>17</sup> sayd to þaime what wyll 3he<sup>18</sup> do

His [euill werkes will<sup>1</sup> witnes 1034a  
Of his condiciowns<sup>2</sup> what he es." 1034b  
þus leþerly on him pai lied, 1034c  
And all<sup>3</sup> at anes on him pai cried. 1034d  
Sir pilate<sup>4</sup> was aparty greued,  
ffor pai cried so in his heuid ;

þarfore he led ihesu<sup>5</sup> þarout  
And asked him thinges pat war in dout,

And ihesus answerd him alway  
To ilka thing pat he couth say ;  
þai spac of maters more & myn.<sup>6</sup>  
And þan þe iews pat war with in,  
þe maisters and þe princes all  
pat still war lened in þe hall,  
Toke a counsail<sup>7</sup> þam bitwene,  
How pai might do ihesu tene,  
pat pai wald a deliuerance haue  
Of a man whilk pai wald craue.  
þai had in presoun<sup>8</sup> ane barabas,  
pat man mortherer and traitur was ;

" Deliner we him," pai said ilkane,\*

\* [fol. 74b, col. 2]

" And so sall ihesu sune be slane."

þus pai assented more and myn ; 1052a  
And sone by pis come pilat<sup>9</sup> in,  
Ihesu also he broght in þan,  
And down he sat als domes man, 1054a  
And þan he said þe iews vnto : 1054b

<sup>1</sup> spoken in. <sup>2</sup> wend with. <sup>3</sup> him.  
<sup>4</sup> couth. <sup>5</sup> Wile þe nou stonde. <sup>6</sup> in ; MS.  
*has v. 1044 written in the margin.* <sup>7</sup> ieues  
<sup>8</sup> A. <sup>9</sup> þei. <sup>10</sup> barabas. <sup>11</sup> Bothe traitour  
and þef he. <sup>12</sup> Deliure. <sup>13</sup> heuchon.

<sup>14</sup> Ihesu. <sup>15</sup> slon. <sup>16</sup> he com gon.  
<sup>17</sup> He. <sup>18</sup> we.  
<sup>1</sup> euill werkis wil. <sup>2</sup> condiciownes. <sup>3</sup> al.  
<sup>4</sup> pelate. <sup>5</sup> ihesus. <sup>6</sup> min. <sup>7</sup> kounsail.  
<sup>8</sup> presoun. <sup>9</sup> pelat.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[If þat<sup>1</sup> 3e wyl don aftyr me  
Ihesu schal delyuyred be [fol. 21b] 1056

3if 3e wiht done aftir mee  
Ihesu saht delyuirde bee

The iewes cryed<sup>2</sup> certys<sup>3</sup> naye  
he xal [be dede<sup>4</sup> thys ilke daye  
[þere is<sup>5</sup> barabas theefe<sup>6</sup>  
Delyuyr vs hym [he is vs<sup>7</sup> leefe 1060

the Iewes crydene and sayd naye  
he saht dye this Ilke daye  
here es barabas the thefe  
Delyuir hym pat es vs lefe

<sup>8</sup> Thus they stryuyd hem by twen 1060a  
Pylate And the iewes kene 1060b

Lystenytli now A lytyl pas<sup>9</sup>  
I wyl 3ou tellyn of sathanas  
he thoughte wyl of<sup>10</sup> goddys sone  
[þat he cam<sup>11</sup> in þerthe<sup>12</sup> to<sup>13</sup> wone 1064

Lystenys now a littiH space  
LI wiht 3ow telle of sathanas  
he thoghte hym selfe þane fuht sone  
whate was in erthe for to done

[he wyste if<sup>14</sup> Ihesu [myghte forthe<sup>15</sup>  
gon<sup>16</sup>  
[pat he wolde<sup>17</sup> haue<sup>18</sup> [many sowles<sup>19</sup>  
And<sup>20</sup> [wyth his deth he myghte<sup>21</sup> bye  
Sowles<sup>22</sup> [that were<sup>23</sup> in hys<sup>24</sup> baylye

and Ihesu myghte with his dede dye  
Sawlis þat were in his Baylye

<sup>1</sup> If. <sup>2</sup> F. seid. <sup>3</sup> A. & seyde. <sup>4</sup> dye.  
<sup>5</sup> F. Take; A. Bot þer is. <sup>6</sup> the thefe.  
<sup>7</sup> A. As he is. <sup>8</sup> cc. 1060a-1060b lacking.  
<sup>9</sup> space. <sup>10</sup> þat. <sup>11</sup> Was cum. <sup>12</sup> F. to  
erth; A. erth. <sup>13</sup> F. with man to; A.  
for to. <sup>14</sup> MS. o of of deleted and i inserted;

F. If. <sup>15</sup> F. hade to life; A. wer not.  
<sup>16</sup> A. slone. <sup>17</sup> He shulde. <sup>18</sup> F. haue hade.  
<sup>19</sup> sowles many on. <sup>20</sup> A. ffore. <sup>21</sup> F.  
ihesu myzt with his sowle; A. Ihesu wyth  
hys deth myzt. <sup>22</sup> Alle. <sup>23</sup> A. þe saulys.  
<sup>24</sup> F. þe deuols.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

[ffor if<sup>1</sup> þhe wyll do aftyr me  
[þan ihesu<sup>2</sup> sall deliuerd be 1056

þe Iewis [certis þan<sup>3</sup> nay  
[ffor he<sup>4</sup> sall dy þis same day  
[Whare is<sup>5</sup> barabas pat<sup>6</sup> thefe  
Delyuer hym pat<sup>7</sup> is vs lefe 1060

Herkyns<sup>8</sup> nowe a lytell space<sup>9</sup>  
I wyll þhowe tell of sathanas  
He thoght wele on<sup>10</sup> goddys son  
[Was comen<sup>11</sup> in erth [for to<sup>12</sup> won 1064

He wist if ihesu myght fourthe gane

He wald<sup>13</sup> hafe sawyd<sup>14</sup> manyane  
And ihesu [with his ded myght<sup>15</sup> by  
Saules þat war in [þe fendys<sup>16</sup> baly 1068

“ What will 3e with ihesu do? 1054<sup>c</sup>  
Lo, I haue led him furth 3ow fra, 1054<sup>d</sup>  
Allane forto asay him swa, 1054<sup>e</sup>  
And in him can I find right noght, 1054<sup>f</sup>  
Wharfore he suld to ded be broght 1054<sup>g</sup>  
ffor þi, if 3e do efter me,  
Ihesus sall deliuerd be.”

þan þe iews war euil paide, 1056<sup>a</sup>  
And þus þai answerd sone & said: 1056<sup>b</sup>  
*Non hunc sed baraban:*

þai cried and said, “sertes, nay,  
Ihesus sall be ded þis day.  
We haue ane baraban þe thef,  
Deliuer him pat es vs lefe,  
And by oure custum him we ass, 1060<sup>a</sup>  
ffor<sup>1</sup> ihesu sall<sup>2</sup> on none wise pas.” 1060<sup>b</sup>  
þus þai cried euer ilkane, 1060<sup>c</sup>  
And said pat ihesu suld be slane. 1060<sup>d</sup>  
þan pilat<sup>3</sup> herd paire hedose<sup>4</sup> eri, 1060<sup>e</sup>  
And still he sat in a stody, 1060<sup>f</sup>  
He wist noght what war best to do, 1060<sup>g</sup>  
Ne what he suld answer þam to. 1060<sup>h</sup>  
*De diabolo & vxore pilati* ‘

þe fals fende ful of enuy<sup>5</sup>  
Persayued and wist þan weterly  
þat if ihesus to ded war broght,  
Man saul suld with his blude<sup>6</sup> be  
boght,

And wele he hoped þat he suld tine

All pat war with him in pine.  
þarfore fast he him bithoght  
fforto lett<sup>7</sup> it if he moght ;

<sup>1</sup> Yef. <sup>2</sup> Ihesu. <sup>3</sup> seiden certes.  
<sup>4</sup> He. <sup>5</sup> þer es. <sup>6</sup> þe. <sup>7</sup> to vs þat.  
<sup>8</sup> Sustnez. <sup>9</sup> pas. <sup>10</sup> of. <sup>11</sup> þat he was.  
<sup>12</sup> com to. <sup>13</sup> schol. <sup>14</sup> lawes. <sup>15</sup> mitht

mid his deth. <sup>16</sup> fend his.  
<sup>1</sup> fo. <sup>2</sup> sal. <sup>3</sup> pelat. <sup>4</sup> hidose.  
<sup>5</sup> enui. <sup>6</sup> blode. <sup>7</sup> let.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

A treson [3it he wold haue<sup>1</sup> don 1069  
[If pat<sup>2</sup> he myghte [haue come<sup>3</sup> per to  
forthe<sup>4</sup> he 3ede [than ful styлле<sup>5</sup>  
he<sup>6</sup> thoughte [wyth gyle to don ille<sup>7</sup>  
he cam [A non to<sup>8</sup> pylates wyfe 1073  
[And seyde he<sup>9</sup> wolde saue<sup>10</sup> Ihesus  
lyfe

pere sche laye [And slepte<sup>11</sup> [ful faste<sup>12</sup>  
A gryselý lokýnge<sup>13</sup> [on here he<sup>14</sup>  
caste 1076

A wake he seyde & speke wyth me  
Of thyn harme I [come to warne<sup>15</sup> the

Tresoun he fandide for to do  
3ife he myghte hafe comene per to  
Ilk<sup>1</sup> nyghte he 3ode fuH styHe  
To fande for to done his wiH  
he come pat nyghte to Pilates wyfe  
and wolde hafe saued Ihesus lyfe

thare scho laye and slepid faste  
3ite he awoke hir at pe laste

wakene he sayd & speke with me  
ffor of thi skathe I wiH warne thee

[go byde<sup>16</sup> thy lorde wyth gode rede  
pat he do noughte Ihesu to dede 1080  
[for he<sup>17</sup> pat pro[c]oureth<sup>18</sup> hym to falle\*  
They schul be confoundyd alle \* [fol. 22a]  
he<sup>19</sup> was takyn wyth<sup>20</sup> treson  
wyth wronge he is<sup>21</sup> in preson 1084  
he pat pe<sup>22</sup> treson fyrst be gan  
[helle peyne<sup>23</sup> [to hym he nam<sup>24</sup>

Byde thi lorde with gude rede  
that he do noghte Ihesu to dede  
ffor he pat present hym to 3ow aHe  
he saH be confundid in heHe  
he was takene with na tresone  
and with wrange he es in presoun  
he pat pis tresone firste by ganne<sup>2</sup>  
helle pyne he hym wanne [fol. 39b, col. 1]

Pylatys wyfe herde pe<sup>25</sup> wordys pore  
[wordys durste sche speke<sup>26</sup> [no  
more<sup>27</sup> 1088

<sup>28</sup> Vp sche roos and styrtte fro slepe 1088a  
for drede sche be gan to wepe 1088b

A non sche went<sup>29</sup> [to syr<sup>30</sup> pylate  
[pere he satte<sup>31</sup> at<sup>32</sup> [domes gate<sup>33</sup>  
As he schulde [3eue the dome on<sup>34</sup> Ihesu

Pylatis wyfe herde thir wordis thare  
a worde ne durste scho speke na mare

Sythene scho 3ode to sir pylate  
thare he in the Mote hanHe satte  
alswa he solde deme Ihesu

<sup>1</sup> F. he fande for to; A. he thou3t to.  
<sup>2</sup> A. If. <sup>3</sup> F. cum. <sup>4</sup> F. Alle be ny3t;  
A. All pat ny3ht. <sup>5</sup> stille. <sup>6</sup> His. <sup>7</sup> he  
fondit forto (A. to) fulfiH. <sup>8</sup> F. to; A. to  
syr. <sup>9</sup> He. <sup>10</sup> haue saued. <sup>11</sup> A. in slepe.  
<sup>12</sup> fast. <sup>13</sup> loke. <sup>14</sup> A. he on byrc.  
<sup>15</sup> warne. <sup>16</sup> Bidde. <sup>17</sup> F. ffor pei the;  
A. The men. <sup>18</sup> F. profer. <sup>19</sup> A. ffore he.  
<sup>20</sup> A. wyth no. <sup>21</sup> was put. <sup>22</sup> this. <sup>23</sup> pe

peyne of heH. <sup>24</sup> A. he hym wane. <sup>25</sup> A.  
pes. <sup>26</sup> F. A worde ne durste sho speke;  
A. Sche durst not speke A word. <sup>27</sup> A. fore  
fere. <sup>28</sup> vv. 1088a-1088b lacking. <sup>29</sup> 3ede.  
<sup>30</sup> F. to. <sup>31</sup> F. In to pe halle. <sup>32</sup> F. per;  
A. in. <sup>33</sup> F. he sate; A. domes sete.  
<sup>34</sup> deme.

<sup>1</sup> MS. ilk.

<sup>2</sup> MS. has second n stroked.

*Cumb. Gg. 5. 31.*

A treson he [wald faynd to<sup>1</sup> do  
[f þat<sup>2</sup> he myght [come þare to<sup>3</sup>  
All be nyght he ʒhede full styll  
Hys thocht he wenyd<sup>4</sup> to full fyll 1072  
He come [sone to<sup>5</sup> pylates wyfe  
[ffor helpe to safe<sup>6</sup> ihesu lyfe

þare scho lay and slepe fast<sup>7</sup>  
[He come tyll hir at þe last<sup>8</sup> 1076

Wake<sup>9</sup> he sayd and [speke with me<sup>10</sup>  
[ffor of<sup>11</sup> þi harme I warne þe<sup>12</sup>

Byd þi lord with gude rede  
þat he do noght ihesu to ded 1080  
ffor þai<sup>13</sup> þat procurd ihesu<sup>14</sup> to fall  
þai sall be condempnyd all  
[ffor he<sup>15</sup> was takyn with treson  
With wrong he is in preson 1084  
He þat þis treson fyrst began  
þe payne of hell to hym he wan

Pilate<sup>3</sup> wife [was ferid<sup>16</sup> sore 1087  
A word [durst scho noght speke pore<sup>17</sup>

Sithe scho ʒhode vnto<sup>18</sup> pilate  
þar he [on domys bynk satt<sup>19</sup>  
[Ryght als<sup>20</sup> he suld dome ihesu

*Harleian.*

A treson thocht he forto do,  
If he might cum wele parto.  
Als ane angell he went bi night  
Prenely to proue<sup>1</sup> his might,  
And forto saue so ihesus life  
He went vnto sir pilat wife,<sup>2</sup>

In hir bed als scho slepeand lay,  
And vnto hir þus gan he say :

“Wakin dame & speke with me,  
Of þi harm I will warn þe,  
And als I bid, luke þat þou do,\* 1078a  
So þat no harme cum þe vnto. 1078b  
Go bid þi lord for any rede \* [fol. 75a, col. 1]  
þat ihesu be noght done to ded,  
ffor sertes þai sall<sup>3</sup> be schent ilkane  
þat procures now to haue him slane ;  
Tane he es ogains resoun,<sup>4</sup>  
With wrang þai hald him in presoun ;  
þe wa with owten end he wan  
þat þis treson first bigan ;  
And þarfore warn þi husband now 1086a  
þat no harm cum vnto ʒow.” 1086b  
When þis was said to pilates<sup>5</sup> wiue,  
Out of hir slepe scho rase biliue,

Vntill hir lord scho toke þe way,  
All þe soth to him at say ;  
In to þe halle<sup>6</sup> biliue scho come,

<sup>1</sup> fonde forto. <sup>2</sup> Yef. <sup>3</sup> torn þer ton.  
<sup>4</sup> fondid. <sup>5</sup> to. <sup>6</sup> He wolde haue saued.  
<sup>7</sup> ful faste. <sup>8</sup> Tristilich in hir caste.  
<sup>9</sup> Wat. <sup>10</sup> with hire speke. <sup>11</sup> Of. <sup>12</sup> þe  
yet. <sup>13</sup> he. <sup>14</sup> him. <sup>15</sup> He. <sup>16</sup> herde þe

wordes. <sup>17</sup> ne durst þo spek no more. <sup>18</sup> to.  
<sup>19</sup> sat on dom is gat. <sup>20</sup> Als.

<sup>1</sup> prou. <sup>2</sup> whife. <sup>3</sup> sal. <sup>4</sup> resoun.  
<sup>5</sup> pelates. <sup>6</sup> hale.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

Sche<sup>1</sup> seyde [pylate *quhat* thynkyst<sup>2</sup>  
pou<sup>3</sup> 1092

[Pylate I<sup>4</sup> holde [thes wres than<sup>5</sup> wode  
[why doste pou<sup>6</sup> [Ihesu other than<sup>7</sup> gode  
leue noughte [vp on<sup>8</sup> þe iewes rede  
for to don Ihesu [to the<sup>9</sup> dede 1096

Man scho sayde what wilt þou do no

sir Pylate scho sayde thou arte wode  
þife thou doo Ihesu oghte bot gude  
lefe thou noghte the Iewes rede  
ffor to do Ihesu to the dede

[As I lay And slepte<sup>10</sup> I þe<sup>11</sup> telle  
A beest<sup>12</sup> I wene þer<sup>13</sup> cam fro helle

Slepan<sup>d</sup> I saughe I wiþ þow teHe  
a beste I wene þat come fra heHe

lothleeh he malasyd<sup>14</sup> me  
for [Ihesus sake<sup>15</sup> [so dede he the<sup>16</sup> 1100  
[he pat hym broughte<sup>17</sup> [þe by forn<sup>18</sup>  
wyth outhen ende<sup>19</sup> [he is<sup>20</sup> for lorn  
pat<sup>21</sup> beest<sup>12</sup> was [fowle & lokyd<sup>22</sup>  
greselye \* [fol. 22b]

[he sawe<sup>23</sup> neuyr non so lothly<sup>24</sup> \* 1104  
I was<sup>25</sup> neuyr [so for<sup>26</sup> drede<sup>27</sup>  
Sythen I was of<sup>28</sup> my modyr fedde<sup>29</sup>  
Delyuyr now<sup>30</sup> Ihesu fro the  
[pat the<sup>31</sup> beest<sup>12</sup> [thy frende may be<sup>32</sup>

harde þare he manaced me  
ffor Ihesu and swa dide he the  
he þat broghte hym the by forne  
with owttene Ende he es for lorne  
the beste was so lothely

I ne saughe neuir none so gresely  
I ne was neuir swa for drede  
Sythene I was of my modir fede  
þer fore delyuir thou now Ihesu fra the  
and thane may þat beste lufe the

Pylate herde [tho wordes<sup>33</sup> Alle 1109  
[þe iewes<sup>34</sup> [þe gan to hym<sup>35</sup> calle

Pylate herde these wordes aHe  
the Iewes to hym þan gart he caHe

<sup>1</sup> A. wyth Ihesu sche. <sup>2</sup> F. pilate what  
wilt; A. what wylte. <sup>3</sup> A. þou do.  
<sup>4</sup> F. Pilate she seid I; A. Sche seyde I. <sup>5</sup> F.  
þe; A. þe fore. <sup>6</sup> If þou do. <sup>7</sup> F.  
ouȝt to ihesu but; A. Ihesu ouȝt bot. <sup>8</sup> on.  
<sup>9</sup> to. <sup>10</sup> F. Slepande I saw; A. Slepan  
it comne. <sup>11</sup> F. wil þe; A. may þou.  
<sup>12</sup> A. gost. <sup>13</sup> he. <sup>14</sup> mased. <sup>15</sup> F. þat  
ihesu. <sup>16</sup> F. ded shulde be; A. þat dyde he.  
<sup>17</sup> F. He brouȝt vs; A. They þat brouȝt Ihesu.

<sup>18</sup> F. þat best þore. <sup>19</sup> F. honde. <sup>20</sup> F.  
were; A. þei be. <sup>21</sup> F. The. <sup>22</sup> F. so;  
A. well. <sup>23</sup> F. I sawe; A. Sey I. <sup>24</sup> A.  
vgly. <sup>25</sup> F. ne was. <sup>26</sup> F. so; A. so sore.  
<sup>27</sup> A. A dred. <sup>28</sup> F. in. <sup>29</sup> F. made. <sup>30</sup> A.  
Auone. <sup>31</sup> F. That; A. So þat þe. <sup>32</sup> F.  
may fro vs fle; A. may loue the. <sup>33</sup> F. þe  
wordes; A. þe Iues. <sup>34</sup> A. how hy. <sup>35</sup> MS.  
be gan gan; F. to him he did; A. þei gan  
wyth wordys.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

A 10<sup>1</sup> sayd pilate what will pou 1092

[<sup>1</sup> pilate I hald þe for <sup>2</sup> wode (fol. 160a)

If pou do Ihesu oght bot gude

Iefe noght apon <sup>3</sup> þe Iewis rede

[Here for to <sup>4</sup> do ihesu till <sup>5</sup> ded 1096

þe for slepand <sup>6</sup> I sawe I wyll þhowe <sup>7</sup> tell

A best I wene þat <sup>8</sup> come fro hell

v

[

I

k

f And full laithly <sup>9</sup> he manacyd <sup>10</sup> me

for ihesu [and so dyd he <sup>11</sup> þe 1100

He þat broght hym [þe be foren <sup>12</sup>

With outyn end he is forlorne

ffor þat <sup>7</sup> best was full grisely

]

[sawe neuir none <sup>13</sup> so laithly 1104

A I <sup>14</sup> was neuir [þhit so adred <sup>15</sup>

þithen I was of my modir fed

þelyuer nowe ihesu fro þe

þat he <sup>16</sup> þat best may luf <sup>17</sup> þe 1108

]

þyr pilate <sup>18</sup> herd þir <sup>19</sup> wordis all

þe Iewis [þan he tyll hym <sup>20</sup> call

]

Als sir pilat sat in dome.

“Sir,” scho said, “take <sup>1</sup> tent to me,

ffor I am sent to warn þe

þat þow <sup>2</sup> throw noght þe iews rede

fforto do ihesu to ded.

He es a man of mekill <sup>3</sup> might, 1096a

þat has bene tald to me þis night; 1096b

Ane <sup>4</sup> angell full <sup>5</sup> grenose and grim

Has turment me to night for him,

And bad þat pou no thing suld do 1098a

þat in euil towches him vnto, 1098b

Bot ordan in al <sup>6</sup> þat pou may 1098c

þat he be safe and wend <sup>7</sup> his way. 1098d

So bad he þat me warned has, 1098e

(þe fende I wate full <sup>5</sup> wele it was) 1098f

fful hidosly he manast me

ffor ihesu sake, so did he þe,

And said he suld be þaire enmy

þat procurd ihesu forto dy;

And sir, I was neuer so adred

Sen I was of my moder fed.

þarfore sen we er warned bath,

Lat ihesu scap with owten scath

And wend his way whare so he will 1108a

With owten <sup>8</sup> drede, els dose þou ill.” b

When pilat herd þir wordes all,

Al <sup>6</sup> þe maisters gert he call,

And þe bisschoppes of þaire law, 1110a

And vnto þam he said þis saw: 1110b

<sup>1</sup> He. <sup>2</sup> MS. for *inserted*. <sup>3</sup> on. <sup>4</sup> Forto. <sup>5</sup> Lest. <sup>6</sup> to him gan he. <sup>7</sup> com to. <sup>8</sup> Pilat. <sup>9</sup> þe.  
to þe. <sup>10</sup> Slepend. <sup>11</sup> þe. <sup>12</sup> he. <sup>13</sup> Lolich. <sup>14</sup> tak. <sup>15</sup> þou. <sup>16</sup> mikel. <sup>17</sup> An. <sup>18</sup> ful.  
þratte. <sup>19</sup> so he dide. <sup>20</sup> biforn. <sup>21</sup> ne  
sach; neuir. <sup>22</sup> I ne. <sup>23</sup> so for drad.

114 *Pilate asks the Jews what ill Jesus has done. "He shames us everywhere and says he is king of the Jews." Pilate turns to Jesus:*

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

3e ben A bouten to<sup>1</sup> haue<sup>2</sup> 3oure<sup>3</sup> wyll  
Of Ihesu [qrhat hath he<sup>4</sup> don ylle 1112

3e arene abowte to hafe 3oure wiH  
Of Ihesu whate hafes he done iHe

<sup>5</sup> pan Answerde the iewes kene 1112a  
To syr pylate þey seyde I wene 1112b  
Ihesu<sup>6</sup> seyde<sup>7</sup> vs schame<sup>8</sup> And schonde  
he<sup>9</sup> defamyth<sup>10</sup> vs in euery londe  
And ȝit he [seyde of vs in<sup>11</sup> other<sup>12</sup> folye  
[þat he<sup>13</sup> hath onȝr<sup>14</sup> vs [the maystrye<sup>15</sup>  
kyng of iewes he doth<sup>16</sup> hym calle 1117  
Suche [ben in<sup>17</sup> hys maystryes<sup>18</sup> Alle

than spake þay aH & answerde hym  
with thir wordis þat was sa gryme  
he schames vs in Ilk a stede  
thare we arene luffede he mase vs fede  
and ȝitt he says anopir folye  
he sayse of vs he hase Maystrye  
kyng of Iewes he garres hym caHe  
and thus and werse his dedis arene aHe

Pylate seyde to<sup>19</sup> Ihesu  
They love the noughte [I seye  
the<sup>20</sup> nowe<sup>21</sup> 1120

Pilate sayde thane to Ihesu  
thay loue þe noghte whate sayse thou

In pes þou myghtest gon<sup>22</sup> for me  
But for the<sup>23</sup> folke of thys<sup>23</sup> cuntre  
[þe byschope<sup>24</sup> of the<sup>25</sup> lawe wyth envye  
[he poughte<sup>26</sup> to don<sup>27</sup> [gret folye<sup>28</sup> 1124

he clepyd<sup>29</sup> forth [A wyghte<sup>30</sup> squyere  
And bade hym fette<sup>31</sup> watyr clere 1128  
whan þe watyr [was to hym<sup>32</sup> broughte \*  
he wessche hys hondys as [was hys<sup>33</sup>  
poughte \* [fol 23a]

In peese þou myghte ga for me  
Bot for þe mene of thi<sup>1</sup> countree  
the Byschope of þe lawes with Envie  
thoghte to done the grete folye  
Na thyng it es lange on me  
and þat ȝe saH fuH sone see  
he callede forthe a wyghte sqwyere \*  
and bade hym brynge the watir clere  
when þe watir was tiH hym broghte  
he waschede his handis so he haued  
thoghte \* [fol. 39b, col. 2]

<sup>1</sup> A. They þat we wyll. <sup>2</sup> F. do.  
<sup>3</sup> A. oure. <sup>4</sup> MS. hath *deleted before*  
*qrhat*; F. what he hathe; A. þat hath.  
<sup>5</sup> *rr.* 1112a-1112b *lacking*. <sup>6</sup> He. <sup>7</sup> seith.  
<sup>8</sup> F. bothe shame. <sup>9</sup> And. <sup>10</sup> F. famyth.  
<sup>11</sup> F. dothe; A. seys. <sup>12</sup> F. more. <sup>13</sup> F.  
He seith he. <sup>14</sup> of. <sup>15</sup> maistry. <sup>16</sup> A.  
dyde. <sup>17</sup> arr. <sup>18</sup> dedis. <sup>19</sup> A. vnto.  
<sup>20</sup> F. what seist; A. what þei sey. <sup>21</sup> F.

þou. <sup>22</sup> be. <sup>23</sup> F. pi. <sup>24</sup> F. Bisshopes; A.  
Bysschop. <sup>25</sup> F. þat. <sup>26</sup> Thynk. <sup>27</sup> do þe.  
<sup>28</sup> A. vylonye; *rr.* 1125-1126 *inserted*: No  
thyng [hit is longe of (A. þys fawte is in)  
me / [þat þou shalt so (A. And þat schall sone)  
se. <sup>29</sup> called. <sup>30</sup> F. a; A. A wyked. <sup>31</sup> F.  
fett forth. <sup>32</sup> F. was. <sup>33</sup> F. he hade; A. he.

<sup>1</sup> thi *inserted*.

"Thou mightest go in peace if it weren't for thine own countrymen." He washes 115  
his hands before them all,

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[3he er<sup>1</sup> about to haf 3houre<sup>2</sup> wyll  
Of ihesu what has he done euyl<sup>3</sup> 1112

þai<sup>4</sup> sayd [he has vs schamyd on hand<sup>5</sup>  
And sklaundyr<sup>6</sup> vs in ilka land  
And [3hit he sayd<sup>7</sup> anothir foly  
þat he has of [vs all<sup>8</sup> maistry 1116  
[And kyng<sup>9</sup> of Iewis he duse hym call  
[Swilke þan<sup>10</sup> ar his dedys [now aH<sup>11</sup>

Pilate sayd vnto<sup>12</sup> ihesu 1119  
[þai luf þe noght and<sup>13</sup> what says þou

In pese þou myght be for me  
Bot for [þis men þat þou may se<sup>14</sup>

1124  
Nothyng it is<sup>15</sup> long of<sup>16</sup> me  
þat [sall þou with þi eghen<sup>17</sup> se  
[And forth he called a<sup>18</sup> sqwyer  
And<sup>19</sup> bad hym [feche hym<sup>20</sup> water clere  
When þe water whas furth<sup>21</sup> broght  
He wessehe hys hend als he had thocht

*Harleian.*

"I se 3e er about to spill  
A man þat es with outen<sup>1</sup> ill,  
And lat se, sais vnto me sone<sup>\*</sup> 1112a  
What euil<sup>2</sup> dedes he has done." 1112b  
þan answerd þai euer ilkane 1112c  
And said vnto him sone onane: 1112d  
"With his word þis fals ihesus,  
Ouer all he sclanders vs, \* [fol. 75a, col. 2]  
And sais to ilk<sup>3</sup> man opiny  
þat he has of vs maistry,  
ffor king of iews he gers him call;  
þat semes als we suld be his thrall,  
And, sir, þat gase noght wele about, 1118a  
To mak vs all his vnderlout." 1118b  
Pelat, when he þaire malice<sup>4</sup> knew, 1118c  
þus he said vnto ihesu:  
"þai luf þe noght, þat se I now, 1120

Bot to þaire sayinges<sup>5</sup> what sais þou? a  
þine awin folk, als þou may se, 1120b  
Has bitraid<sup>6</sup> þe vnto me, 1120c  
And for me might þou pas in pese  
If þai wald of þaire saws sese;  
þine awin folk and þi bisschoppes bath  
Er most about to do þe seath,  
And þat it es noght lang on me,  
þat saltou sone þi seluen se."  
Sone he spac<sup>7</sup> till a squiere,  
And bad he suld bring water clere;  
And when þe water was to him born,  
He wesche<sup>8</sup> his hend þe folk biforn,  
And sepin dried þam on a clath, 1130a  
fforto excuse him self of seath. 1130b  
Bot all if he þis werk so wrought, 1130c

þe gret folie. <sup>15</sup> mis. <sup>16</sup> on. <sup>17</sup> thow schalt  
son. <sup>18</sup> He called forth; a wiked. <sup>19</sup> He.  
<sup>20</sup> fet. <sup>21</sup> to him.  
<sup>1</sup> owten. <sup>2</sup> euill. <sup>3</sup> ill. <sup>4</sup> malis.  
<sup>5</sup> saiinges. <sup>6</sup> bitrayd. <sup>7</sup> spak  
<sup>8</sup> whesche.

<sup>1</sup> þei ben. <sup>2</sup> here. <sup>3</sup> hille. <sup>4</sup> He.  
<sup>5</sup> vs schame and eke schonde. <sup>6</sup> famid.  
<sup>7</sup> sithen yiet. <sup>8</sup> vs. <sup>9</sup> King. <sup>10</sup> Such.  
<sup>11</sup> alle. <sup>12</sup> to. <sup>13</sup> And he him answerd.  
<sup>14</sup> men of þi cuntre; *vc. 1123-1124 inserted*:  
Bissops of þe lawe with envie / þei þenketh do

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[And seyde than<sup>1</sup> to þe iewes kene  
Of thys gylte<sup>2</sup> I wyl be elene 1132  
And of<sup>3</sup> the spylynge of hys blode  
I fynde<sup>4</sup> in hym [noughte but<sup>5</sup> gode

þan Answerde the iewes kene  
Al hys<sup>6</sup> blode [be on vs<sup>7</sup> sene 1136

[Cryst leue that it be<sup>8</sup> falle  
On vs And oure<sup>9</sup> chyldern Alle  
Than spake pylate þere he stode  
To Ihesu<sup>10</sup> [was mylde of<sup>11</sup> mode 1140

Ihesu he seyde [how lykyth<sup>12</sup> the<sup>13</sup>  
Alle these folke [holde A ȝens<sup>14</sup> the  
for thou takyst<sup>15</sup> [þe new<sup>16</sup> lawes 1143  
þat were [noughte vsed be for<sup>17</sup> oure<sup>18</sup>  
dayes

Ihesu seyde in<sup>19</sup> hys þoughte  
Of [here wordes<sup>20</sup> [me recche ryth<sup>21</sup>  
noughte  
<sup>22</sup>In other stede is my baylye  
I wyl makyn here no maystrye 1148  
My kyndam<sup>23</sup> [is vp in<sup>24</sup> heuene  
lyghte<sup>25</sup>

and sayde vn to Iewes so kene  
Of his dede I make me elene  
and of the spryngynge of his blode  
ffor I ne fynde in hym no thyng bot  
gude

Thane ansuerde the Iewes kene  
AHe his blode on vs be sene

God leue þat aH his synne faHe  
One vs & one owre childrene aHe  
thane spake Pilate þere he stode  
To Ihesu with mylde mode

Ihesu he sayde by thyнк now the  
aHe this folke haldes one the  
ffor thou takes newe lawes  
that were noghte vsede in oure dawes

Ihesu sayde anone his thoghte  
Of thi wrange ne rekkes me noghte

I ne wiH here make na maystrye  
In oþir stede es my Baylly  
My ryngne es in heuene lyghte

<sup>1</sup> He seide. <sup>2</sup> F. man. <sup>3</sup> A. in. <sup>4</sup> F. ne fynde. <sup>5</sup> F. but; A. no thinge bot. <sup>6</sup> F. þis. <sup>7</sup> A. on vs be. <sup>8</sup> F. God leuyt þis syn; A. And All þe synne myght. <sup>9</sup> F. on oure; A. of oure. <sup>10</sup> A. Ihesu cryst. <sup>11</sup> with mylde. <sup>12</sup> F. be thyнке; A. be hold &. <sup>13</sup> A. se. <sup>14</sup> MS. me *deleted before the*;

A. be holde oune. <sup>15</sup> A. teches. <sup>16</sup> new. <sup>17</sup> F. not seid in; A. vnseyd be. <sup>18</sup> A. olde. <sup>19</sup> anon. <sup>20</sup> F. this worde; A. ȝoure wordys. <sup>21</sup> F. rek me; A. I gyfe. <sup>22</sup> *vr.* 1147-1148 *transposed.* <sup>23</sup> F. reme. <sup>24</sup> F. is in; A. is. <sup>25</sup> A. bryght.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[And he<sup>1</sup> sayd to þe Iewis kene  
[All þis syn on ȝow be<sup>2</sup> sene 1132

Anoper in his hert he thoght; 1130d  
And when he had on þis wise done, e  
Vnto the iews he said ful sone: 1130f  
"I schew vnto ȝow albidene<sup>1</sup>  
þat in þis cause<sup>2</sup> I will be clene,  
And of þe spilling of his blode;  
ffor he es rightwis man and gude."

[þai sayd god<sup>3</sup> leu þat þis<sup>4</sup> syn fall  
On vs and on oure childir aH  
þan spake pilate þare he stude  
Tyll ihesu [þat was myld of<sup>5</sup> mode 1140

þan þe iews with grete debate  
Answerd þus to sir pilate:  
*Sanguis eius super nos & super  
filios nostros*  
"His blode," pai said, "on  
vs be sene, 1136a  
And on oure childer all bidene; 1136b  
We pray þat all þe perill fall  
On vs and on oure childer all."  
When pilate herd all how pai said,  
He lete als he war euil paid,  
And vnto ihesu þus he spac: 1140a  
"How likes [þe þis<sup>3</sup> pai mak? \* 1140b  
Al<sup>4</sup> halely hald þai þe ogain,  
To sla þe es þaire purpose plain;  
ffor þou vses oþer lawes • [fol. 75b, col. 1]  
þan has bene vsed in are dawes."

Ihesu he sayd [how thynke<sup>6</sup> þe  
All þis folk [haldys apon<sup>7</sup> þe  
ffor þow [bryngis vppe<sup>8</sup> newe lawis  
þat war noght vsed be are<sup>9</sup> dawis 1144

Ihesus þan answerd als him thoght:  
"Of all þaire greuance gif I noght;

Ihesu sayd [tyll hym full softe<sup>10</sup>  
Of þis werld<sup>11</sup> ne is<sup>12</sup> me noght  
[He wyll I make<sup>13</sup> no maistry  
In othir stede is my baly 1148  
My wonnyng<sup>14</sup> is in heuyn bryght<sup>15</sup> \*

Bot here I will mak no maistri,  
In oþer stede es my baily,  
Mi regne es in þe heuyn light,

\* [fol. 160b]

<sup>1</sup> He. <sup>2</sup> Of þis ded wol i be clene; rr. 1133-1136 inserted: And of þe spilling of his blod / I ne find in him no þing bot god / þan answerde þe ieuws kene / Alle his blod be on vs sene. <sup>3</sup> God. <sup>4</sup> al'e þe. <sup>5</sup> with milde.

<sup>6</sup> bithenche. <sup>7</sup> biholdeth on. <sup>8</sup> takest. <sup>9</sup> our. <sup>10</sup> anon his þoht. <sup>11</sup> word. <sup>12</sup> rechit. <sup>13</sup> I nel make her. <sup>14</sup> regne. <sup>15</sup> litht. <sup>1</sup> all bidene. <sup>2</sup> caus. <sup>3</sup> þis note. <sup>4</sup> all.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

þere [Inne I wot *quhat* is my myght<sup>1</sup>  
If<sup>2</sup> my kyndam<sup>3</sup> [were now<sup>4</sup> here  
[þe Aungelys<sup>5</sup> [pat ben<sup>6</sup> [me so<sup>7</sup> dere<sup>8</sup>

thare I wate what es my myghte  
þife my ryngne ware now here  
Aungeþs pat are me fuþ dere 1152

A geyn the<sup>9</sup> iewes [they myghte<sup>10</sup> me  
weren [fol. 23b]  
pat non of hem schulde me deryn

ffra þe Iewes pay solde me were  
pat nane of thayme solde do me dere

[But now<sup>11</sup> my kyndam<sup>12</sup> is fer me fro  
My fadrys wylle schal<sup>13</sup> [forth go<sup>14</sup> 1156

**P**ylate seyð than Art þou kyng  
In thys worlde [A bouen<sup>15</sup> Al  
thyng

Bot my ryngne es me ferre fraa  
My ffadirs wiþ saþ forthe gaa

**P**ilate said þou ert kyng  
In this werlde ouir aþ thyng

Ihesu seyð þou seyst now<sup>16</sup> soo  
In thys<sup>17</sup> worlde<sup>18</sup> I haue to do 1160  
[And in<sup>19</sup> thys worlde<sup>18</sup> I was born  
I cam to sekyn<sup>20</sup> that was<sup>21</sup> for lorn  
Neythere [feyghten ne<sup>22</sup> to sweryn 1163  
[But sothe<sup>23</sup> wytnesse [for to beren<sup>24</sup>

Ihesu sayde þou says swo  
In this werlde I haue to do  
In this werlde I was borne  
I come to seke þat was forlorne  
Nowthir to flitte ne þit to dere  
Bot of the sothfastenes witnes to bere

And euery man that louyt sothnesse  
[And honoureth my worde<sup>25</sup> more & lesse  
<sup>23</sup> In my blysse schul they be 1166a  
And sytten be my fadrys kne 1166b

and ilke a mane pat loues sothfastnes  
honowrs my name bothe more & lesse

<sup>1</sup> MS. myght my; F. *euer* is day & neuer  
nyzt; A. I was þys same nyzt.  
pat. <sup>3</sup> F. regne. <sup>4</sup> A. wer. <sup>5</sup> Angels.  
<sup>6</sup> A. off heuen. <sup>7</sup> F. fuþ; A. schuld  
me. <sup>8</sup> A. were. <sup>9</sup> F. þese. <sup>10</sup> F.  
myzt. <sup>11</sup> But. <sup>12</sup> reme. <sup>13</sup> F. I shalle;  
A. it schall. <sup>14</sup> A. be so. <sup>15</sup> of. <sup>16</sup> wel.  
<sup>17</sup> F. alle þis. <sup>18</sup> F. worde. <sup>19</sup> F. In.

<sup>20</sup> F. saue. <sup>21</sup> F. were. <sup>22</sup> F. *transposes*  
*vv.* 1163-1164; *v.* 1163: þat men myzt of me  
hit lere; A. to fyght neþyr. <sup>23</sup> F. And of  
sothenes; A. Bot of sothe fastnes. <sup>24</sup> F. to  
bere; A. bere. <sup>25</sup> F. Honoureth my wey;  
A. In me wonnes. <sup>26</sup> *vv.* 1166a-1166b  
*lacking.*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þar in I wate what is my rygth<sup>1</sup>  
[ffor if <sup>2</sup> my regne [whar now<sup>3</sup> here  
[And my aungels<sup>4</sup> þat er me dere<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Lyghtly myght I fro yhow go  
<sup>7</sup> Bot my fader ne will noght so 1156  
Pilate sayd þan ert þou kyng  
In þis werld of alkyn<sup>8</sup> thyng

Ihesu sayd þou says so<sup>9</sup>  
In þis world I haf to do 1160  
<sup>10</sup> I come to seke þat was forlorne  
In þis world [when I<sup>11</sup> was borne<sup>12</sup>

1164  
And ilk<sup>13</sup> man þat [luffis sothfastnes<sup>14</sup>  
[Honours my festis<sup>15</sup> more and lesse

*Harliun.*

And þarof sal ȝe neuer haue sight,  
My<sup>1</sup> regne es noght of þis werld here,  
Whare noght es sene bot sines sere. 1152  
And if my<sup>2</sup> regne in þis werld ware, a  
With angels þat in heuyn er þare 1152b  
I might haue help þan at my<sup>2</sup> will

To wreke me on ȝowre werkes ill ; 1154  
Bot þan might noght fulfilled be 1154a  
þe wordes þat er wreten of me, 1154b  
And als it es my faders will  
And his asent I sall fulfill.”  
Sir pilat said : “ þan ertou king,  
þat se I wele by þi saying, 1158

And in þis world þou has maistri.”<sup>3</sup> a  
þan answerd<sup>4</sup> ihesus to him in hy : 1158b  
“ Sir, sen þou sais þat I am so,  
Here in þis world I haue to do,  
ffor in þis world here was I born ;  
I come to seke þat war forlorn,  
And no fals athes forto swere,  
And no fals witnes forto bere,  
Ne no fals witnes forto bere,  
Bot [all falsshed<sup>5</sup> forto refuse, 1164a  
And alkyns rightwisnes to vse. 1164b  
And al<sup>6</sup> þat lufs here rightwisnes,  
Lufes my<sup>2</sup> waies both more and les.”

Pilat þan, als man amaid, 1166a  
Answerd to him þus and said : 1166b  
*Quid est ueritas :*

<sup>1</sup> mitht. <sup>2</sup> Yief. <sup>3</sup> ne wer notht.  
<sup>4</sup> Angles. <sup>5</sup> ful dere ; vv. 1153-1154  
inserted : Agein þe ieues ha mist me were/  
þat non of hem me schold dere. <sup>6</sup> Bote mi  
regne is me for fro. <sup>7</sup> Mi fadir is wille  
schal fortȝ go. <sup>8</sup> alle. <sup>9</sup> wel so. <sup>10</sup> vv.  
1161-1162 transposed. <sup>11</sup> i. <sup>12</sup> rr. 1163-

1164 inserted : Neuir to fist nor to swern /  
But of treuth witnes berin. <sup>13</sup> euche.  
<sup>14</sup> leuet sochnis ; MS. sostfastnes. <sup>15</sup> Hii  
schol haue heuene both.  
<sup>1</sup> Mi. <sup>2</sup> mi. <sup>3</sup> maystri. <sup>4</sup> answer.  
<sup>5</sup> al falshed. <sup>6</sup> all.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[Pylate seyde <sup>1</sup> I bydde the  
what [sothnesse is <sup>2</sup> telle þou me 1168  
At þis worde Ihesu [style stode <sup>3</sup>  
[Seyde he <sup>4</sup> [neyther euyl ne gode <sup>5</sup>  
Pylate [stode al <sup>6</sup> ful of þoughte  
qwhat he myghte don [wyste he <sup>7</sup>  
noughte 1172

Anon he seyde the iewes to  
what wyl 3e wyth Ihesu <sup>8</sup> do  
Synne it is <sup>9</sup> to spyllyn hys blode \*  
I <sup>10</sup> fynde in hym [no thyng <sup>11</sup> but  
gode \* [fol. 24a] 1176  
[Gode it is <sup>12</sup> [that we late hym <sup>13</sup> go  
[In to <sup>14</sup> the londe pere <sup>15</sup> he cam fro]

<sup>16</sup> he clepid him self king of heuene †  
<sup>17</sup> loke if þat it be riht and euene 1180  
<sup>18</sup> ffor he þat calliþ him self king  
<sup>19</sup> vnto Cesar he doth greet skornyng  
† [fol. 12a]

Delyuere [to vs <sup>20</sup> barrabas pe <sup>21</sup> thef  
& [do ihesu <sup>22</sup> peyne <sup>23</sup> [and greef <sup>24</sup> 1184  
<sup>25</sup> or ellis we schal boþe loude & hye  
[callin the sire Cesaris <sup>26</sup> enemye <sup>27</sup> 1186  
Pylate [doutid hem þan pe <sup>28</sup> more <sup>29</sup>  
[& þan he <sup>30</sup> tok <sup>31</sup> ihesu riht <sup>32</sup> thore.

*Additional.*

Pylate sayde I bydde the [fol. 40a, col.  
what es sothefastnes þou telle me  
at this worde Ihesu stiH stude  
Sayd he nowthir iHe nor gude  
and Pilate stode aH fuH of thought  
what he myght do ne wiste he noghte

alswa sone he sayde the Iewes vn to  
what wiH 3e with Ihesu doo  
Synne it es to spyHe his blode  
ffor I ne fynd in hym bot gude  
and gude it es we latyne hym gaa  
To the stede þare he come fraa

The Iewes sayde to Pilate  
3if thou late hym gange his gate  
Cesares frende bese þou noghte halde  
he haues done swa als we the talde

Delyuier vs barabane the thefe  
and do Ihesu to paynnes grefe  
and bot þou do als we the saye  
EuyH dede dey þou to daye  
Pilate thayme dowtted thane the mare  
he tuk Ihesu by fore thaym thare

<sup>1</sup> A. Pylat. <sup>2</sup> A. is sothfastnes. <sup>3</sup> A. stod style. <sup>4</sup> A. And seyde. <sup>5</sup> F. neuer ille ne gode; A. neþyr gode ne ille. <sup>6</sup> A. was. <sup>7</sup> A. he wist. <sup>8</sup> F. þat man. <sup>9</sup> A. wer. <sup>10</sup> F. ffor I. <sup>11</sup> F. no3t. <sup>12</sup> I rede; F. transposes vv. 1177-1178. <sup>13</sup> F. 3e hym lat ageyne. <sup>14</sup> F. To. <sup>15</sup> A. þat. <sup>16</sup> MS. D begins here; [Than seyde pe iewes (The iewes seid) to pylate. <sup>17</sup> If (A. 3iff þat) þou late hym [so gon (F. go þus; A. þus) [hys gate (A. scape). <sup>18</sup> Cesars [loue wylt þou noughte holde (F. frende best þou not bolde; A. wyll þou not be). <sup>19</sup> for he (A. we

hath don as we [the tolde (A. told þe). <sup>20</sup> vs. <sup>21</sup> F. þat. <sup>22</sup> I. do Ihesu to; F. syn with; A. pute Ihesu to. <sup>23</sup> peynes. <sup>24</sup> I. A. greef; F. we shal hym grefe. <sup>25</sup> But (But if) þou do As we the seye. <sup>26</sup> I. On suche deth þou xalte; F. An eucl deth shalle þou; A. Thou schalt on A euyl deth. <sup>27</sup> deye. <sup>28</sup> I. dredde hym þan; F. þan doutid hem; A. þan dred theme. <sup>29</sup> I. A. sore. <sup>30</sup> he. <sup>31</sup> F. toke hem. <sup>32</sup> I. F. be for hem; A. Afore them.



Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Pilate sayd I byd [it to þe<sup>1</sup>  
What sothefastnes<sup>2</sup> is þou tell me 1168  
At þis<sup>3</sup> worde ihesu [full styll<sup>4</sup> stude  
[Sayd he<sup>5</sup> nothir eyll no gude  
Pilate stude<sup>6</sup> all full of thoght 1171  
What<sup>7</sup> he myght do [he wyst<sup>8</sup> noght

On one he sayd þe<sup>9</sup> Iewis vnto<sup>10</sup>  
What wyll ȝhe wyth þis man do  
[ffor syn<sup>11</sup> it is to spyll hys blude  
I ne fynd in hym bot gude 1176

[And gude it is<sup>12</sup> we lat hym go  
Vnto<sup>13</sup> þe land þat<sup>14</sup> he come fro

þe Iewys [says vnto<sup>15</sup> pilate  
If þou lat hym go þus<sup>3</sup> gate 1180  
Cesar frende [bese þou<sup>16</sup> noght halden  
[ffor he<sup>17</sup> has done als we þe talden

Delyuer vs baraban þe thefe  
[We wyll<sup>18</sup> do [ihesu to paynes<sup>19</sup> grefe  
Bot if þou do als we þe say 1185  
þou [dose a eyll dede þis day<sup>20</sup>  
Pilate dowtid [hym full sare<sup>21</sup>  
[And he<sup>22</sup> tuke ihesu [þat stude<sup>23</sup> þare

Harleian.

"Sen þat þou so suthfast es,  
Say me what es suthfastnes."  
Ihesus þan ful still he stode,  
And answerd nowþer ill ne gude,  
So þat pilate<sup>1</sup> grete wonder thoght.  
What he might say þan wist he noght,

Bot wele he thoght so als he sat  
þat he to þe iews bud say sumwhat.

He said: "I rede ȝe lat him ga  
To his cuntre þat he come fra,  
And lat þam iustifi him þare,\* 1178a  
And moue vs now with him nomare." b  
þan þai cried all to pilate: " [fol. 75b, col. 2]  
"And þou lat him gang þusgate,  
Sen he so wikkedly has wroght,  
Cesare frend þan bese þou noght; 1182  
ffor wha so makes him self a king, a  
He gainsaise cesar in all thing. 1182b  
Deliuier vnto vs barabas,  
And do him als he serued has."  
When pilate herd þaire<sup>2</sup> grete enuy,  
þat [þai toke<sup>3</sup> cesar to party,  
þan he dred him mekill<sup>4</sup> mare  
To liuer him þan he did are.  
All þe folk on ilka side 1188a  
ffast vnto sir pilate cried, 1188b  
And said þat ihesus hy<sup>5</sup> suld hang, 1188c  
And barabas all<sup>6</sup> qwhite suld gang, 1188d  
þan pilat gau a falsshede<sup>7</sup> feine, 1188e  
Als he wald þaire will ateyne; 1188f

<sup>1</sup> þe. <sup>2</sup> sothinis. <sup>3</sup> is. <sup>4</sup> stille. <sup>5</sup> He seid. <sup>6</sup> seid. <sup>7</sup> þat. <sup>8</sup> ne wist he. <sup>9</sup> to  
þe. <sup>10</sup> þo. <sup>11</sup> Sinne. <sup>12</sup> Gode is þat.  
<sup>13</sup> To. <sup>14</sup> þer. <sup>15</sup> seiden to. <sup>16</sup> þou  
nart. <sup>17</sup> He. <sup>18</sup> And sithen. <sup>19</sup> him

þeine. <sup>20</sup> schalt in iuel deth deien. <sup>21</sup> no  
more. <sup>22</sup> A. <sup>23</sup> þan.

<sup>1</sup> pelate. <sup>2</sup> þair. <sup>3</sup> þat to. <sup>4</sup> mekel.  
<sup>5</sup> hi. <sup>6</sup> al. <sup>7</sup> falshede.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

and<sup>1</sup> delyuerid<sup>2</sup> him [vp a mong hem<sup>3</sup>  
alle

[do 3e pe beste<sup>4</sup> [pat may<sup>5</sup> be falle<sup>6</sup>  
pan pe<sup>7</sup> iewis [felle & kene<sup>8</sup>  
spoylid<sup>9</sup> ihesu hem be twene 1192  
[of pei turnid<sup>10</sup> alle<sup>11</sup> his clothis  
[pat he schuld dey pei made<sup>12</sup> hire<sup>13</sup>  
othis

ihesu [pan stod<sup>14</sup> befor hem nakid 1194a  
to betin him [were scorgis makid<sup>15</sup> 1194b  
[& pan pei<sup>16</sup> bond him vnto<sup>17</sup> a pilere  
And [tok scorgis<sup>18</sup> strong<sup>19</sup> &<sup>20</sup>  
stere<sup>21</sup>

[& betin him whil<sup>22</sup> [pei wold<sup>23</sup> laste

pe blod ran of<sup>24</sup> [his bodi<sup>25</sup> faste  
[al ihesu cristis<sup>26</sup> bodi per he stod  
was<sup>27</sup> hillid<sup>28</sup> [wip his owne<sup>29</sup> blod 1200  
[& setthe<sup>30</sup> pei vnbound<sup>31</sup> his handis<sup>32</sup>  
<sup>33</sup> out fro pe sorye bandis  
pei diden<sup>34</sup> [vp on<sup>35</sup> him [purpil palle<sup>36</sup>  
& felle on knes be for him<sup>37</sup> alle 1204  
[and to him seyde<sup>38</sup> on<sup>39</sup> skornyng<sup>40</sup>  
wolkome [be pou<sup>41</sup> iewis kyng

and delyuird hym to the Iewes aH

Dose 3oure wiH he sayde how so by faHe  
thane by gane the Iewes kene  
To dispoyle ihesu thayme by twene  
Offe hym pay rafe aHe his clathes  
and swore his dede with many mayne  
athes

thay bande hym to a pelare thare  
thay bett hym with skourges fuH sare

thay dange hym whils pe skourges wald  
laste

that the blode rane of hys body fuH faste

Ihesu body pare it stode  
I was aH couerde in his awene blode  
and sythene pay band his fete fuH faste  
with stythe cordes pat wele wolde laste  
thay dide on hym the purpiH palle  
and feHe doune one knes aHe  
and sayd aHe one thaire scornynge  
welecom be thou Iewes kyng

<sup>1</sup> I. A. he. <sup>2</sup> A. toke. <sup>3</sup> to the iewes.

<sup>4</sup> I. Doth now wyth hym; F. But he seid; A. Now loke he seyde. <sup>5</sup> F. A. what wil. <sup>6</sup> I. inserts vv. 1190a-1190f: Barabas comaundyd he / A non delyuired for to be / That for man slaughte & treson / hadde ben longe in preson / he gafe hym lyfe And hym go / In to that londe pere he cam fro.

<sup>7</sup> I. A. be gan the; F. didene be. <sup>8</sup> kene. <sup>9</sup> I. A. dyspoylyn; F. Dispoyle. <sup>10</sup> I. transposes vv. 1193-1194; Of hym they drowyn; F. Hym pei tore out; A. They pute of hym.

<sup>11</sup> F. of. <sup>12</sup> And sworn hys deth wyth. <sup>13</sup> I. greth; F. A. many. <sup>14</sup> I. stode; F. A. lack vv. 1194a-1194b. <sup>15</sup> I. hyr counsel was takyd. <sup>16</sup> pay. <sup>17</sup> to.

<sup>18</sup> I. wounded hym; A. toke. <sup>19</sup> I. wyth.

F. stark. <sup>20</sup> I. scourges; A. in. <sup>21</sup> I. there; A. fere. <sup>22</sup> I. transposes vv. 1197-1198; whyle; F. A. They bete hym whil.

<sup>23</sup> I. the cordys wolden; A. pe schorgys. <sup>24</sup> I. by; F. on; A. down. <sup>25</sup> A. by hym.

<sup>26</sup> I. lacks vv. 1199-1202; F. transposes vv. 1199-1200; F. A. Ihesus. <sup>27</sup> F. His body was. <sup>28</sup> A. All couyrde. <sup>29</sup> F. in; A. wyth hys. <sup>30</sup> F. A. Syn. <sup>31</sup> F. A. bownde. <sup>32</sup> F. handis fast; A. fete faste. <sup>33</sup> F. Whitt pei trowed pe ropis wold last; A. wyth stronge cordys whyll pei myzt laste.

<sup>34</sup> A. honge. <sup>35</sup> on. <sup>36</sup> I. A. A purpyl palle; F. a purpalle. <sup>37</sup> I. hem. <sup>38</sup> I. They seyde to hym al; F. A. Alle pei seid.

<sup>39</sup> F. on her; A. in per. <sup>40</sup> A. schorginge. <sup>41</sup> F. A. ser.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Delyuerd<sup>1</sup> hym to þe Iewis all

Dose he sayd [als 3he<sup>2</sup> wyll fall<sup>3</sup>  
þan began þe Iewys [full kene<sup>4</sup>  
To dispoile<sup>5</sup> ihesu þaime betwene 1192  
Off hym þai [tirvyd sone þe<sup>6</sup> clathes  
And<sup>7</sup> swore his ded with many athes

þai band him [fast till<sup>8</sup> a pilere  
And tuke skourgis starke and stere 1196

þai<sup>9</sup> bett hym whils þai<sup>10</sup> wald last

<sup>11</sup>þe blude ran of hys body fast  
Ihesu body þare it [styll stude<sup>12</sup>  
It [was all couird in his<sup>13</sup> blude 1200  
<sup>14</sup>Sithen þai band his hend full fast  
With cordis whyls þai myght last  
þai did apon hym a purpill pall [fol. 161v]  
And fell on knese before hym all 1204  
All þai sayd on þair skornyng  
Welcome be pou Iewis kyng

*Harleian.*

Ihesu to þam deliuerd he,

And bad þat he suld beten be.  
þan þai toke him þam bitwene,  
And [band him<sup>1</sup> als he thef had bene;  
Al<sup>2</sup> his clathes fra him þai kest,  
And till a peler fast him fest,

And scourges kene þai ordand þare  
To bete opon his body bare.

Ilkone about þai bete<sup>3</sup> him fast

Ay whils [any scourge<sup>4</sup> might last,  
Vntill his body als he stode  
Was couerd all ouer in blode.  
And so when he was al for bled,  
With clathes<sup>5</sup> of purper þai him cled,  
So forto scorne him þar with all,  
And on þaire knese down gan þai fall,  
Sayand to him in þaire lething:  
"Haile ihesus, of iews king.  
3e er araid in riche atyre, 1206a  
ffor 3e say<sup>6</sup> 3e er lord and syre." <sup>7</sup> b

<sup>1</sup> He deliured. <sup>2</sup> wat. <sup>3</sup> bifalle.  
<sup>4</sup> kene. <sup>5</sup> spoille. <sup>6</sup> didnen is. <sup>7</sup> A.  
<sup>8</sup> to. <sup>9</sup> and. <sup>10</sup> hit. <sup>11</sup> Als þei wolde a  
rude beste. <sup>12</sup> stod. <sup>13</sup> ron alle with red.

<sup>14</sup> vv. 1201-1206 *lacking*.

<sup>1</sup> band. <sup>2</sup> all. <sup>3</sup> bet. <sup>4</sup> ani Skowrge.  
<sup>5</sup> klathes. <sup>6</sup> sai. <sup>7</sup> sire.

124 *They make a crown of thorns and set it on his head; the blood runs down his face from the wounds.*

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[And þan<sup>1</sup> [þei tok<sup>2</sup> thornis [ful kene<sup>3</sup>  
&<sup>4</sup> made a garlond [hem be twene<sup>5</sup> 1208  
and<sup>6</sup> sette it [faste on<sup>7</sup> his heuid  
þer was no merci<sup>8</sup> in<sup>9</sup> hem<sup>10</sup> leuid<sup>11</sup>

*Additional.*

and sythene þay tuke the thornnes kene  
and made a crownne thayme by twene<sup>\*</sup>  
and sett it anone one his heuede  
with þame was no mercy leuede

• [fol. 40a, col. 2]

þe thornis made woundis<sup>12</sup> grete  
þe blod ran down wiþ greet<sup>13</sup> hete<sup>14</sup> 1212

the thornes made wondes grette  
that the blode rane downe to his fete

[& couerid al his fayre face<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>16</sup> þer as he stod in þe place  
3et [þei maden at vnspede<sup>17</sup> 1214a  
in his riht hand to halde a rede 1214b  
[wiþ þat rede þei smette<sup>18</sup> him sore  
al þis<sup>19</sup> he suffrid & [wol moche<sup>20</sup> more

and wete 3e wele it was fuH sare  
and 3itt he suffirde mekiH mare 1216

B<sup>E</sup>side<sup>21</sup> [ihesu pilate<sup>22</sup> stod  
and<sup>23</sup> [saw him renne al on<sup>24</sup> blod

Be syde Ihesu sir Pilate stode  
thare he rane aH ouir on rede blode

<sup>1</sup> I. Sone Aftyr; F. 3et; A. Aftyr. <sup>2</sup> I. they; F. þei nomen. <sup>3</sup> kene. <sup>4</sup> A. They. <sup>5</sup> A. be dene. <sup>6</sup> F. þey. <sup>7</sup> I. streyghte vpon; F. A. vpon. <sup>8</sup> F. A. more. <sup>9</sup> I. on; F. A. with. <sup>10</sup> I. F. hym. <sup>11</sup> I. by leuyd; F. lede; A. bot dede. <sup>12</sup> F. þe woundis. <sup>13</sup> I. F. mekyl. <sup>14</sup> I. *inserts vv. 1212a-1212b*: þey pryckyd hym in to þe brayne / To suffyr þat payne he was fayne. <sup>15</sup> I. hys face was couyred al wyth blode; F. A. *lack v. 1213.*

<sup>16</sup> v. 1214 *lacking*. <sup>17</sup> I. A. *lack vv. 1214a-1214b*; F. wel more þei hym mys bede. <sup>18</sup> I. *lacks vv. 1215-1216*; F. *With* theyre rede þei smote; A. They toke scorges & bete. <sup>19</sup> A. þat. <sup>20</sup> F. wel; A. mych. <sup>21</sup> I. Be foru. <sup>22</sup> I. hem Alle þere he; A. pylat Ihesu. <sup>23</sup> F. There; A. All. <sup>24</sup> I. sawe hys bodye renne on; F. he ran alle in; A. he was be runne wyth.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[And ȝhit<sup>1</sup> þai tuke<sup>2</sup> thornes kene  
And made<sup>3</sup> a gerland þaime betwene  
[Sithen þai<sup>4</sup> sett [it on<sup>5</sup> his heuyd  
Was [þare þan<sup>6</sup> no mercy leuyd<sup>7</sup> 1210

þose thornes made wondys grete  
þe blude downe ran wyth mekill hete

Harleian.

þan þai gederd thornes kene,  
And made a corowne þam bitwene,  
And on his heuid þai it thrust,  
On ilka side<sup>1</sup> þe blude out brast;  
With staues of rede þai set it down, 1210a  
And clapped it fast [vntill his<sup>2</sup> crowne, b  
So þat þe thornes went in þan 1210c  
Till þai pereed þe hern þan; 1210d  
þe thornes made þe woundes wide,\*  
þe blude ran down on ilka side,  
And þan als sone þe blude keleing 1212a  
Gerth his clathes fast to him eling. 1212b

\* [fol. 76a, col. 1]

Beside pilate ihesu [þare stude<sup>8</sup> 1217  
<sup>9</sup> And his body ran all of blude

When he was þus with rewth araid, a  
þan pilat to þe puple said: 1216b  
“Vnto ȝow furth I sall him bring, 1216c  
So þat ȝe sall<sup>3</sup> haue knawing 1216d  
þat I in him can find right noght, 1216e  
Wharfore he suld to ded be broght.” f  
Als ihesus þare bifor þam stode,  
ffra heuid to fete all famed of blode,  
þan said pilat to þam bidene: <sup>4</sup> 1218a  
“Lo, here þe man þat ȝe of mene.” b  
And þan þe iews so kene and proude c  
Answerd and cried all full<sup>5</sup> loud, 1218d  
*Cruciſiſe cruciſiſe eum:*  
þat es to mene all with a voyce e  
þai cried: “deme him to hang on  
croyce.” 1218f  
When pilate all þaire wordes herd, 1218g  
Vnto þam sone þus he answerd 1218h

swithe god.

<sup>1</sup> syde.

<sup>2</sup> vntill.

<sup>3</sup> sal.

<sup>4</sup> bydene.

<sup>5</sup> ful.

<sup>1</sup> Yiet.

<sup>2</sup> nomen.

<sup>3</sup> mad him.

<sup>4</sup> And.

<sup>5</sup> apon.

<sup>6</sup> with hem.

<sup>7</sup> rr. 1211-1216

lacking.

<sup>8</sup> stod.

<sup>9</sup> For he was euir

*Harleian.*

And said: "take him 3ow<sup>1</sup> vntill, 1218i  
 And demes him how so euer 3e will, j  
 ffor faut in him can I find nane, 1218k  
 Wharfore pat he suld be slane, 1218l

<sup>1</sup> þan 3ow.*Harleian.*

And þarfore cheuis 3ow and him." m  
 þai answerd all with [voyce full<sup>1</sup> grim: n  
 "Omang vs here we haue a law, 1218o  
 And þat kens vs, ful wele we know, p

<sup>1</sup> voice ful.*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

he<sup>1</sup> seyde [I haue<sup>2</sup> wonder<sup>3</sup> [of the<sup>4</sup>  
 [þat þou biddist<sup>5</sup> no man<sup>6</sup> helpin<sup>7</sup> the<sup>8</sup>  
 [neyther þou wilt aske<sup>9</sup> mercye<sup>10</sup> 1221  
 of<sup>11</sup> [hem þat<sup>12</sup> don the þis folye<sup>13</sup>  
 [of whens<sup>14</sup> art<sup>15</sup> þou [telle vs<sup>16</sup> þi  
 name 1223  
 strong [þou art<sup>17</sup> to sufferen schame<sup>18</sup>

*Additional.*

Pilate saide I wondir me  
 that thou biddes nane helpe the  
 To thaym þat dose the aH this schame  
 3itt myghte þou aske mercy by name  
 TeHe me thy name & wythenne þou arte  
 Or I saH do the Paynmes smerte

Ihesu stod<sup>19</sup> [and answerid<sup>20</sup> nouht \*  
 pilate seyde what is thi þouht \* [fol. 126v]  
 semip<sup>21</sup> the<sup>22</sup> not [speke vnto<sup>23</sup> me 1229  
 whil þou art in my pouste  
 wost<sup>24</sup> þou not [wel þat I<sup>25</sup> may  
 saue<sup>26</sup> [þi lyf<sup>27</sup> þis same day 1232  
 or ellis<sup>28</sup> don the [to þe<sup>29</sup> ded  
 al<sup>30</sup> [is þis<sup>31</sup> at<sup>32</sup> [myn owne<sup>33</sup> red  
 of þi bodi I haue pouste  
 [to don it hange<sup>34</sup> on<sup>35</sup> a tre 1236

And if þou crye vs mercy aHe  
 aHe the bettir may the by faHe  
 Ihesu stode he answerde noghte  
 I and Pilate said what es thi thought  
 Ne dygnes þe noghte to speke with me  
 whils þat þou arte in my pouste  
 Ne wate þou noghte þat I wele maye  
 Saue: or spiHe the this Ilke daye  
 here I the may do to the dede  
 ffor swilke es now þe Iewes rede  
 Of thi body I hafe pouste  
 To gerre the hange one rode tree

<sup>1</sup> Pylate. <sup>2</sup> I. it is; F. I. <sup>3</sup> F. A. mer-  
 vet. <sup>4</sup> I. to me. <sup>5</sup> F. þou wilt. <sup>6</sup> I. man  
 to; F. more. <sup>7</sup> F. crye on. <sup>8</sup> F. me. <sup>9</sup> I.  
 þou ne wylte no; F. *transposes* *cr.* 1221-1222;  
 Why wil þou; A. And why þou makys no.  
<sup>10</sup> I. mercy crye; F. A. more crye. <sup>11</sup> I. To;  
 F. And to; A. On. <sup>12</sup> F. þat. <sup>13</sup> A.  
 vylonye. <sup>14</sup> I. Of when; F. Whens; A.  
 when. <sup>15</sup> I. at. <sup>16</sup> *quod* is. <sup>17</sup> I. is thi  
 myghte; F. A. art þou. <sup>18</sup> *cr.* 1225-1226  
*inserted*: I rede þou crye vs mercy Alle / [The

bettir (A. flore thy profete) [it maye the (F.  
 sone þou maist; A. so may) be falle. <sup>19</sup> A.  
 stod styl. <sup>20</sup> F. onswerid he; A. &  
 seyde. <sup>21</sup> I. Deyne; F. Wenyth; A. Ne  
 gruche. <sup>22</sup> F. A. þou. <sup>23</sup> to speke wyth.  
<sup>24</sup> wenyth. <sup>25</sup> I. A. þat I wyi; F. at I.  
<sup>26</sup> A. do. <sup>27</sup> F. þe; A. þe to deth. <sup>28</sup> I  
 may. <sup>29</sup> I. F. to. <sup>30</sup> A. As. <sup>31</sup> I. A.  
 it is; F. this is. <sup>32</sup> I. Aftir; A. þe. <sup>33</sup> I.  
 my; A. lues. <sup>34</sup> F. A. ffor to henge þe.  
<sup>35</sup> I. vp on.

Harleian.

þat allgate him aw to dy, 1218<sup>q</sup>  
 ffor he makes him god sun mighty; 1218<sup>r</sup>  
 And þarfore mote noght þar ogaine, <sup>s</sup>  
 ffor oure law will þat he be slane.<sup>1</sup> <sup>t</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> slayne.

Harleian.

When pilate<sup>1</sup> herd how þe tale ȝede, <sup>u</sup>  
 In his hert þan had he drede, 1218<sup>v</sup>  
 And, for þai on him set slike schout,<sup>2</sup> <sup>w</sup>  
 Eft he led ihesus þar out, 1218<sup>x</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> pelate. <sup>2</sup> schowt.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Pilate<sup>1</sup> sayd I hafe wondir of þe  
 [þat pou<sup>2</sup> byddis noman helpe þe 1220  
<sup>3</sup> Ne pou will here no mercy cry  
 To þaime þat dose þis foly  
 When<sup>4</sup> ert þou what is þi name 1223

[þow ert full strong<sup>5</sup> to suffyr schame

I rede þou cry vs mercy all  
 [Wele þe<sup>6</sup> better [may þe<sup>7</sup> befall  
 Ihesus stude answerde he noght  
 Pilate sayd what is þi thoght 1228  
 [Ne denys þe<sup>8</sup> noght to speke with<sup>9</sup> me.  
 [To whils<sup>10</sup> pou ert in my pouste  
 [ffor whenys þou noght<sup>11</sup> þat I may  
 [þe saue or spyll<sup>12</sup> þis ilk day<sup>13</sup> 1232

[ffor of<sup>14</sup> þi body I haf pouste  
 To do it hyng [apon a<sup>15</sup> tre 1236

Harleian.

And said to him: "I meruaile me  
 þat þou biddes no man help þe.

Whepin ertow? what es þi name,

þat may<sup>1</sup> suffer so mekill schame?  
 And sen þou sese we may þe saue, 1224<sup>a</sup>  
 Mercy of vs may þou craue, 1224<sup>b</sup>  
 And ask forgifnes of vs all,  
 þe better þan may þe bifall."  
 Ihesus vnto þis answerd noght.  
 þan said pilate: "what hastou thoght?  
 Deynes þe noght to answer me?  
 Whils þou es in my<sup>2</sup> pouste? [fol. 76a, col. 2]  
 Wate þou noght wele þat I may  
 Ger þe be ded þis ilk day?  
 I may anely with my<sup>2</sup> voyce  
 Deme þe to be hanged on croice,  
 And als it es in my powere  
 To lat þe pas and mak þe clere,  
 So þat þousall<sup>3</sup> noght be slaine;<sup>4</sup> 1236<sup>a</sup>  
 Al þis es in my power playne." 1236<sup>b</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Y. <sup>2</sup> þou ne. <sup>3</sup> rr. 1221-1222 lacking.  
<sup>4</sup> Wezen. <sup>5</sup> Strong artou. <sup>6</sup> þe. <sup>7</sup> som del  
 þe mei. <sup>8</sup> Deignestou. <sup>9</sup> mid.  
<sup>10</sup> Wile. <sup>11</sup> þou wost wele. <sup>12</sup> Saue þe.

<sup>13</sup> rr. 1233-1234 inserted: Opir i mai do þe  
 to ded / Alle is at mi nowen red. <sup>14</sup> Of.  
<sup>15</sup> on rode.  
<sup>1</sup> mai. <sup>2</sup> mi. <sup>3</sup> sal. <sup>4</sup> slayne.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

Ihesu answerid<sup>1</sup> to pilate<sup>2</sup>  
 al pi power<sup>3</sup> schal<sup>4</sup> [a bate<sup>5</sup>  
 [for pouste<sup>6</sup> hast þou non of me 1239  
 but þat [fro a bouen is<sup>7</sup> grauntid the<sup>8</sup>

*Additional.*

Ihesu þan spake to Pilate  
 aȝ thi pouste come to late  
 Pouste haues þou nane of me  
 Bot þat my seluene hase graunted the

[& þer<sup>9</sup> for [he hap<sup>10</sup> [þe mor<sup>11</sup> synne  
 þat gaf<sup>12</sup> [me vp<sup>13</sup> to [þis vnwynne<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>15</sup> as pilate stod be him thore 1242a  
 his pouht was ful wide whore 1242b

ffor thi haues thou mare synne  
 that thou dose me vn wynne

[he tok &<sup>16</sup> ledde ihesu per<sup>17</sup> oute  
 [& þe<sup>18</sup> iewis gaderid him<sup>19</sup> a boutte 1244

than ledde Pilate Ihesu ther owte  
 the Iewes cryede aȝ abowte

[Pilate þan lowde<sup>20</sup> [þe gan to<sup>21</sup> crye  
 þis is ȝoure king<sup>22</sup> in my baylye  
 þat ȝe seen wip<sup>23</sup> purpil palle 1246a  
 [here corownid be forȝow<sup>24</sup> alle 1246b  
 þe iewis seyde<sup>25</sup> we bid the  
 [þou ȝeue<sup>26</sup> him dome to hang [on a<sup>27</sup>  
 tre 1248  
 [alle þei cride<sup>28</sup> wip<sup>29</sup> on<sup>30</sup> voys 1253

and than Pilate lowde gane crye  
 this es ȝoure kynge in my bayly

the Iewes sayde we biddene the  
 Gyffe hym to dome to hange one tree

Pilate sayde es þat ȝoure crye 1249

<sup>1</sup> I. A. seyð; F. spake. <sup>2</sup> I. syr pylate; A. pylat ys. <sup>3</sup> pousty. <sup>4</sup> I. F. cam; A. þou schall. <sup>5</sup> I. to late; F. now late; A. fore go. <sup>6</sup> Pouste. <sup>7</sup> I. is beforȝ; F. is; A. fro heuen is. <sup>8</sup> F. unto þe. <sup>9</sup> þer. <sup>10</sup> I. hath he; F. hath. <sup>11</sup> F. no more; A. more. <sup>12</sup> F. solde. <sup>13</sup> F. hym; A. me. <sup>14</sup> I. ȝowre wyne; F. þese synfuȝ men; A. ȝou here lue. <sup>15</sup> vv. 1242a-1242b *lacking*.

<sup>16</sup> Pylate. <sup>17</sup> A. wyȝh. <sup>18</sup> þe. <sup>19</sup> I. hem; A. All. <sup>20</sup> I. Pylate Anon lowde; F. Anon loude pilate; A. Anone pylat lowde. <sup>21</sup> I. A. gan; F. con. <sup>22</sup> F. lorde. <sup>23</sup> I. in; F. A. lack vv. 1246a-1246b. <sup>24</sup> I. Crowned wyȝh thornes & scharpe wyȝh. <sup>25</sup> F. cried. <sup>26</sup> ȝeue. <sup>27</sup> on. <sup>28</sup> vv. 1253-1254 *placed after* v. 1252; I. þey sevdyn alle; F. A. Alle they seid. <sup>29</sup> F. at. <sup>30</sup> F. a.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Ihesu sayd [vn till syr<sup>1</sup> pilate  
 [Pouste has þou nane I wate<sup>2</sup>  
 Bot [it fro heuyn war<sup>3</sup> grawnted þe  
 [ffro my fader here for to be<sup>4</sup> 1240

ffor þi [of me þai hafe gret<sup>5</sup> syn  
 At gaffe me vppe<sup>6</sup> to þis vuvyn<sup>7</sup>

Pilate led ihesu pare outt  
 þe Iewis gadird hym about<sup>8</sup> 1244

On one pilate [loud gan<sup>9</sup> cry  
 [Here is þhowre<sup>10</sup> kyng of<sup>11</sup> my baly

þe Iewis cryd<sup>12</sup> we byd [now þe<sup>13</sup> 1247  
 [þou gyf<sup>14</sup> hym dome to hyng on tre

Pilate sayd is pis<sup>15</sup> þhowr cry

*Harleian.*

Ihesus þan answerd als him thocht :  
 " Of all þi powere rek I noght,  
 ffor power hastou nane of me,  
 Bot þat es granted vnto þe,  
 þi might es gifen to þe ful euyn 1240a  
 ffra my<sup>1</sup> fader þat es in heuyn ; 1240b  
 ffor þi to me þou has no might, 1240c  
 Bot þat es gifen vnto þe right. 1240d  
 þarfore þou es gretely<sup>2</sup> to blame, 1240e  
 þat þou dose me so mekill schame, 1240f  
 Bot his sin es mekill<sup>3</sup> mare,  
 þat me bitraid<sup>4</sup> vnto þe are."

When pilat<sup>5</sup> herd þir wordes all, 1242a  
 He led ihesus in to þe hall,  
 And at his might ymagind he  
 þat ihesus suld deliuerd be ; 1244a  
 And down on sege he sett<sup>6</sup> him þan b  
 Omang þam all als domes man. 1244c  
 þe stede where þai suld domes hald, d  
 Lichostratos þe iews it cald, 1244e  
 In þaire tong þai named it swa, 1244f  
 And in ebrew,<sup>7</sup> golgatha. 1244g  
 þan said pilat to þam in hy :  
 " Lo, here þowre king of þowre iewry."

þai cried ogaine<sup>8</sup> all with a voyce :  
 " Deme him tite<sup>9</sup> to hang on croyce."

<sup>1</sup> to. <sup>2</sup> Of þi pouste noth i notht.  
<sup>3</sup> vv. 1239-1240 transposed ; þat is. <sup>4</sup> Pouste  
 ne hauestou non of me. <sup>5</sup> he hauet more.  
<sup>6</sup> hope. <sup>7</sup> world is vinne. <sup>8</sup> alle aboute.

<sup>9</sup> bigon to. <sup>10</sup> þis his owre. <sup>11</sup> in.  
<sup>12</sup> crien. <sup>13</sup> þe. <sup>14</sup> Gef. <sup>15</sup> þat.  
<sup>1</sup> mi. <sup>2</sup> gretly. <sup>3</sup> mekill. <sup>4</sup> bitraid.  
<sup>5</sup> pelat. <sup>6</sup> set. <sup>7</sup> Ebru. <sup>8</sup> againe. <sup>9</sup> tyte.

*Comb. Dd. 1. 1.*

gif him dom to hang on croys 1254  
 Pilate seyde [whi schuld I<sup>1</sup> 1249  
 deme<sup>2</sup> him but [if I<sup>3</sup> wiste<sup>4</sup> whi 1250  
 [þe iewis<sup>5</sup> [þat a bouthe him<sup>6</sup> stood 1251  
 cride [on him<sup>7</sup> as þei were wood 1252  
 ageyn<sup>8</sup> oure<sup>9</sup> lawe<sup>10</sup> [he hap 3oue<sup>11</sup>  
 red 1255  
 [& þer for we sey he schal<sup>12</sup> ben ded<sup>13</sup>

Pilate seyde I can no red  
 [but do 3e him to þe<sup>14</sup> ded 1260  
 than answerid þe [iewis felle<sup>15</sup>  
 it fallip<sup>16</sup> [not vs ony<sup>17</sup> man to quelle  
 [for þe dom<sup>18</sup> fallip vnto<sup>19</sup> the  
 [do him<sup>20</sup> to hangin [on a<sup>21</sup> tre 1264  
 Pilate seyde þis<sup>22</sup> is [a wunder<sup>23</sup> þing  
 wile 3e sleen 3oure owne<sup>24</sup> king

[þe iewis<sup>25</sup> answerid euerilkon<sup>26</sup>  
 [Cesar is oure king & oper<sup>27</sup> non<sup>28</sup> 1268  
 Graunte<sup>29</sup> vs now<sup>30</sup> for Cesaris sake  
 Barrabas<sup>31</sup> out of prisone [to take<sup>32</sup>

Pilate seyde [if it be so<sup>33</sup>  
 what wile 3e wiþ [þis man<sup>34</sup> do 1272

<sup>1</sup> I. it is folye ; F. is þat *your* crye ; A. is þys 3oure cry. <sup>2</sup> To domyn. <sup>3</sup> I. men ; F. A. 3e. <sup>4</sup> A. wote. <sup>5</sup> I. 3it þe iewes ; F. The Iewes 3et. <sup>6</sup> I. F. þere they ; A. All þat there. <sup>7</sup> I. lowde. <sup>8</sup> I. F. Aftyr ; A. Off. <sup>9</sup> the. <sup>10</sup> A. lawys. <sup>11</sup> I. we haue takyn ; F. we take ; A. we haue. <sup>12</sup> þe lawe wyl that he. <sup>13</sup> *rr.* 1257-1258 *inserted* : he doth (A. dyde All) þat to folye fallyth / whan he [hym kyngde of iewes (F. kyng of iewes hym) callyth. <sup>14</sup> I. for they schuld do the to ; F. þe lawe wil þat he be. <sup>15</sup> I. A. folke of helle. <sup>16</sup> I. be houeth. <sup>17</sup> vs no. <sup>18</sup> I. þe dome it be ; F. Gif hym dome it ; A. The dome

*Additional.*

To deme hym bot 3e wiste why\*  
 the Iewes 3it there als pay stode  
 thay criede als pay were wode 1252  
 aHe pay saide with a voyce \* [fol. 40b, col. 1]  
 Gyffe hym to dome to hyngne one croyse  
 aftir þe lawe we hafe tane rede 1255

and righte wiþ he ga to dede  
 he dose a thynge þat we wate aHe  
 kyngne of Iewes he gars hym caHe  
 Pilate sayde þan I kane na rede  
 Bott dose 3oure seluene hym to dede  
 thane ansuerde thus those folke of heHe  
 It fallys vs no mane to queHe  
 Bot deme hym to hange one tree  
 Als we by fore hafe sayde to the  
 Pilate sayde one his scornynge  
 wiþ 3e slaa 3oure heuene kyngne

the Iewes ansuerde sone one ane  
 Bot Cesare kyngne ne hafe we nane  
 Grante vs for Cesar sake  
 Barabas owte of presoune to take

Pilate said 3if it be soo  
 what wiþ 3e of Ihesu do

<sup>19</sup> I. F. to ; A. be gynnyn of. <sup>20</sup> I. 3ene hym dom ; F. flor ; A. 3yff þou hym dome. <sup>21</sup> I. F. hym on a ; A. onne. <sup>22</sup> I. F. it. <sup>23</sup> I. stronge ; A. A strange. <sup>24</sup> I. heuene. <sup>25</sup> I. A. on ; F. They. <sup>26</sup> I. F. sone anon ; A. sone. <sup>27</sup> I. Other kyngne þan Cesar haue we ; F. But þo emperoure haue we kyngne ; A. Oþyr kyngne þan se3are we haue. <sup>28</sup> I. *inserts rr.* 1368a-1368b : he is A man of gret pouste / And cheef kyngde of alle oure fee. <sup>29</sup> I. þou graunte. <sup>30</sup> A. hym. <sup>31</sup> A. And baraban. <sup>32</sup> A. take. <sup>33</sup> F. *transposes rr.* 1271-1272 ; þe iewes to. <sup>34</sup> Ihesu.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

To deme [a man <sup>1</sup> bot 3he <sup>2</sup> wyst why  
 [3hit pe Iewys <sup>3</sup> pare pai stude  
 [Be gan to cry <sup>4</sup> als pai war wode 1252  
 [And all <sup>5</sup> pai sayd at a voice  
 Gyff hym dome to hyng on croice  
 Aftyr [pe lawe hafe we <sup>6</sup> tane rede

[And pe lawe <sup>7</sup> wyll he <sup>8</sup> be ded 1256  
 [He dose <sup>9</sup> pat vnto <sup>10</sup> foly [he falles <sup>11</sup>  
 When [kyng of Iewis he hym <sup>12</sup> calles  
 Pilate sayd i kan no rede [fol. 161b  
 Bot [demys 3howre self hym <sup>13</sup> to ded  
 þan answerd þat <sup>14</sup> folk [so fell <sup>15</sup> 1261  
 It falles vs [noman forto <sup>16</sup> qwell  
 Gyff hym dome it falles to þe  
 [To hyng him on þe <sup>17</sup> rode tre 1264  
 Pilate sayd on <sup>18</sup> hys skornyng <sup>19</sup>  
 Wyll 3he sla <sup>20</sup> 3oure heuyns kyng

þe Iewis answerd sone onone  
 Bot Cesar [hafe we kyng <sup>21</sup> none 1268  
 Grant vs [nowe for cesar <sup>22</sup> sake  
 Barabas [out of <sup>23</sup> preson take

Pilate sayd if it be [nowe so <sup>24</sup>  
 What will 3he with <sup>25</sup> ihesu do 1272

þan said pilat on his hething :  
 “ Will 3e þat I eros 3owre king <sup>1</sup> ? ”  
 þan answerd al <sup>2</sup> þe iews kene 1266a  
 And said [vnto him <sup>3</sup> al in tene : 1266b  
*Nos non habemus regem nisi cesarem.*  
 þai said : “ we <sup>4</sup> wate wele euer ilkane  
 þat king bot cesar haue we nane.  
 And grante vs now for cesar sake  
 Baraban fra presoune forto take,  
 And lat him quit of oure hand, 1270a  
 ffor þis fest þat es cumand.” 1270b  
 Pilat said : “ sen 3e will so,  
 What will 3e þan with ihesu do ? ”

<sup>1</sup> men. <sup>2</sup> me. <sup>3</sup> þe iewes yiet. <sup>4</sup> þei  
 cried. <sup>5</sup> Alle. <sup>6</sup> þai haue. <sup>7</sup> Lawe.  
<sup>8</sup> þat he. <sup>9</sup> Doth. <sup>10</sup> to. <sup>11</sup> fallez.  
<sup>12</sup> he him king. <sup>13</sup> do him quit or sleth.  
<sup>14</sup> þe. <sup>15</sup> of helle. <sup>16</sup> no fole to. <sup>17</sup> Do

him hong on. <sup>18</sup> in. <sup>19</sup> turning. <sup>20</sup> cleue.  
<sup>21</sup> king haue we. <sup>22</sup> for cesar is. <sup>23</sup> of  
<sup>24</sup> so. <sup>25</sup> bi.  
<sup>1</sup> kink. <sup>2</sup> all. <sup>3</sup> vnto. <sup>4</sup> we written  
 above the line.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

Alle þei cride<sup>1</sup> wiþ on<sup>2</sup> voys  
þeue him doom to hange on croys

*Additional.*

aHe thay sayde *with* o voyce  
Gyffe hym vs to hange on croyce

[Pylate grauntyd hem<sup>3</sup> here wylle\*  
[he 3afe the<sup>4</sup> dome Ihesu to spyll 1276

\* [fol. 26a]

[And barabas<sup>5</sup> commandyd<sup>6</sup> he  
[delyuyrēd A non<sup>7</sup> for to be  
<sup>8</sup> But fyrst he bade þei schulde hym  
bete 1278a

And sythen oute of londe do lepe 1278b  
PurpyH palle Ihesu stode Inne  
They [drew it of<sup>9</sup> [they wolde not  
blynne<sup>10</sup> 1280

Pilate graunted thayme thayre wiþ  
he gaffe thaym Ihesu for to spiH

and Barabas þane commandid he  
Sone delyuirde for to bee

In clathes of purpüre Ihesu stude Ine  
thay raue it aH of *with* owttynne wyne

[her owen<sup>11</sup> clothes [they gan<sup>12</sup> take  
And<sup>13</sup> clothyd hym for schamys sake  
þey drowyn hym<sup>14</sup> as they were  
wode 1283

And<sup>15</sup> threttyn him to hange on rode  
þe dome [was comen<sup>16</sup> dampne<sup>17</sup> [he was<sup>18</sup>

his awene clathes þay gane take  
thay cledene hym for schame sake  
thay ruggedde hym forthe als þay were  
wode  
and thrett hym faste to hange on rode  
the dome was gyffene and dampned  
was he

<sup>1</sup> seyden.      <sup>2</sup> F. a.      <sup>3</sup> *vv.* 1275-1360  
*lacking in D, supplied from I; F. to.*      <sup>4</sup> F.  
He gaf hem; A. Than gafe he.      <sup>5</sup> Baraban.  
<sup>6</sup> F. þan cryed.      <sup>7</sup> Anon deliuerde.      <sup>8</sup> *vv.*  
1278a-1278b *lacking.*      <sup>9</sup> F. tore hym out þer

of.      <sup>10</sup> F. *with* wyne; A. *wyH outen* wyne.  
<sup>11</sup> F. His owne; A. All hys.      <sup>12</sup> F. can  
þei; A. off þei gane.      <sup>13</sup> A. Aþen þei.      <sup>14</sup> F.  
hym forth.      <sup>15</sup> F. They.      <sup>16</sup> is gyven.  
<sup>17</sup> F. demed; A. hangyd.      <sup>18</sup> is he.

*Camb. Gg. 5 31*

All þai [answerd with a<sup>1</sup> voice  
Gyff hym dome to hyng on croice

Pilate grauntid þaime þaire wyȝ  
[ffor he<sup>2</sup> gaf dome ihesu<sup>3</sup> to spyȝ 1276

[And barabas þaim grauntid<sup>4</sup> he  
Onone forto<sup>5</sup> delyuerd be

Purpur pall ihesu stude in 1279  
[þat tirwid<sup>6</sup> it [of hym with vnyvyn<sup>7</sup>

Hys awen clothes þai gun take  
And cled [hym for schame<sup>8</sup> sake 1282  
þai drogh hym furth als þai war wode

And<sup>9</sup> thrett hym [fast to<sup>10</sup> hyng on rode  
þe dome is gyffen demyd is he

*Hurleian*

þan answerd þat euil<sup>1</sup> menȝe [fol. 76b, col. 1]  
And said all : " he sall<sup>2</sup> hanged be ;  
Gif him dome al we þe pray, 1274a  
ffor sertes he sal be ded þis day." 1274b  
Pilat forgat his awin astate 1274c  
And ferd he was for paire debate, 1274d  
(His state was rightwisnes to ȝeme 1274e  
And rightwisli ilk man to deme) 1274f  
His state he toke<sup>3</sup> no tent vntill,  
Bot demid al efter paire will ;  
And all efter paire wordes wrang 1276a  
He demid him on rode to hang, 1276b  
And barabas þan cumanded he  
ffra presoun<sup>4</sup> suld deliuerd be.  
þan als ihesu stode in þe rout, 1278a

fful sternely stirt þai him about ; 1278b  
þe purper clath þat he in stode,  
Was hardend all with his awin blude,<sup>5</sup>

So þat it cleued on ilka side 1280a  
fful fast both vnto flessche<sup>6</sup> & hide ; b  
þai rugged it of with outen rest, 1280c  
When it so to þe fless was fest, 1280d  
þat with paire tuing in þat tide 1280e  
Al bled eft sones both bak and side, f  
And so þan was þis secund paine 1280g  
ffeller þan þe first for sertayne. 1280h  
His awin clathes þan gan þai take,  
And kled him in for schame sake.  
þan þai swore als þai war wode

þat he suld hing high on a rode.  
þe dome es gifen dampned es he,

---

<sup>1</sup> seiden at one.      <sup>2</sup> He.      <sup>3</sup> him.      <sup>9</sup> þei.      <sup>10</sup> to.  
<sup>4</sup> Baraban comandid.      <sup>5</sup> for.      <sup>6</sup> A rendin.      <sup>1</sup> ill.      <sup>2</sup> sal.      <sup>3</sup> tok.      <sup>4</sup> presun.  
<sup>7</sup> with outen wiinne.      <sup>8</sup> hem w scham and.      <sup>5</sup> blode.      <sup>6</sup> flesche.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

3it<sup>1</sup> [they hadde<sup>2</sup> no rode tre 1286 And 3itt hadene pay na rode tree

þan<sup>3</sup> seyde [to hem syr<sup>4</sup> pylat  
[go forth he seyde<sup>5</sup> [by þe<sup>6</sup> gate 1288  
[Tyl þat<sup>7</sup> 3e fyndyn [A sely<sup>8</sup> tre [fol. 26b]  
where on he may hangyd be  
forth þey 3ede<sup>9</sup> [sekyng faste<sup>10</sup>  
A tree<sup>11</sup> they fonde [at þe laste<sup>12</sup> 1292  
<sup>13</sup> wyth Inne A strem of watyr clere 1292a  
A non they drewe it hem ful nere 1292b  
It was longe And gret Also 1292c  
Ihesu hade purweyd it þer to 1292d  
[And how<sup>14</sup> that ilke tree cam there  
[I wyl 3ou tellyn how &<sup>15</sup> where  
[If that 3e A whyle wyl<sup>16</sup> dwelle  
[More of that tre<sup>17</sup> I wyl 3ou telle 1296

than sayde to thayme sir Pilate  
loke 3e gaa fro gate to gate  
TiH 3e fynde some sely tree  
that he maye one hanged bee  
fforthe þay 3odene and at the laste  
a tree þay fande swythe faste [fol. 40b, col. 2]  
  
how that þat tree come thare  
I saH 3ow telle bothe lesse & mare  
ffor thi I wiH a stownte dueHe  
and of þat tree I wiH 3ow teHe

<sup>1</sup> A. Bo[t]. <sup>2</sup> F. hade þai; A. we haue.  
<sup>3</sup> F. 3itte. <sup>4</sup> F. sir; A. hem syr. <sup>5</sup> F.  
Gothe abowte; A. Go he seyd. <sup>6</sup> fro gate to.  
<sup>7</sup> Tille. <sup>8</sup> F. sum holy; A. some rode.  
<sup>9</sup> F. went. <sup>10</sup> F. swyth fast; A. at þe laste.

<sup>11</sup> A. longe tre. <sup>12</sup> A. in baste. <sup>13</sup> vv.  
1292a-1292d lacking. <sup>14</sup> F. How; A. when.  
<sup>15</sup> F. Hit was not fownden neuer; A. It is not  
told enery. <sup>16</sup> þerfore I wille A stounde.  
<sup>17</sup> F. And of that; A. Of þat tre.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Camb. Gg. 1. 1.*

D Auyd the<sup>1</sup> kynge in hys lyue 1297  
He sette A<sup>2</sup> tre [to latyn it<sup>3</sup> thryue  
Of thre<sup>4</sup> braunches þat<sup>5</sup> he fonde  
The braunches<sup>6</sup> [to gedyr alle<sup>7</sup> he wonde<sup>8</sup>  
In A stocke of cedyr<sup>9</sup> tre  
he sette þe<sup>10</sup> braunches alle thre 1302  
þe braunches [they were<sup>11</sup> of gret pryse  
[for þei<sup>12</sup> [were broughte<sup>13</sup> fro<sup>14</sup> para-  
dyse  
<sup>15</sup> Of An Aungel bryghte and chene 1305  
for they schulde alle plantyd ben  
þey were takyn<sup>16</sup> wyth outen stryfe

[D Sette a tre to late priue [fol. 129b, col. 2]  
Of þe braunchez þat he fond  
þe leues al to gider he wond  
In a stoke of cedre tre  
He sette þe braunchez alle þre  
þe braunchez wer of gret pris  
For þei wer broht fro paradys  
þei werin nomin with oute strif

<sup>1</sup> F. this. <sup>2</sup> A. pat. <sup>3</sup> A. forto.  
<sup>4</sup> F. þe. <sup>5</sup> MS. togedyr *deleted before* þat.  
<sup>6</sup> F. rotes. <sup>7</sup> alle togedur. <sup>8</sup> F. bonde.

<sup>9</sup> F. þe ceder. <sup>10</sup> A. þes. <sup>11</sup> were.  
<sup>12</sup> A. They. <sup>13</sup> A. come. <sup>14</sup> out of.  
<sup>15</sup> vv. 1305-1306 lacking. <sup>16</sup> F. nomen.

*David planted three branches of the tree of life that were brought from Paradise. 135*  
*He wound them together in a stock of cedar.*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

And<sup>1</sup> hafe þai<sup>2</sup> no rode tre

þai [3hode and sayd<sup>3</sup> to syr pilate  
 Gase [he sayd<sup>4</sup> fro gate to gate 1288  
 Tyll 3he<sup>5</sup>, fynd some holy<sup>6</sup> tre  
 Whare on he may h[a]ngid be  
 ffurth þai 3hede swithe fast  
 A tre þai fand at þe last 1292

[And how<sup>7</sup> þat ilk tre come þare  
 It<sup>8</sup> is noght fundyn [euir ay whare<sup>9</sup>  
 [ffor þi I<sup>10</sup> wyll a stound dwell 1295  
 [And of<sup>11</sup> þat tre I wyll 3howe tell

[Gg. 5. 31 is continued at the  
 bottom of p. 140.]

*Harleian.*

And 3it haue þai no rode tre ;  
 Ilkone<sup>1</sup> of þam till oper spak, 1286a  
 Whare of þai a cros might mak, 1286b

And how it of þat cros bifell,  
 Al þe suth<sup>2</sup> I sall<sup>3</sup> 3ow tell,  
 And how þat it come first in place,  
 Listens now a litell<sup>4</sup> space.

[Additional and Harleian are  
 continued at p. 146.]

<sup>1</sup> Yet. <sup>2</sup> we. <sup>3</sup> seiden anon. <sup>4</sup> biside.  
<sup>5</sup> þou. <sup>6</sup> seli ; MS. coly. <sup>7</sup> Wan. <sup>8</sup> Suche.  
<sup>9</sup> neuir here. <sup>10</sup> Yef ye. <sup>11</sup> Of.

<sup>1</sup> ilkane. <sup>2</sup> soth. <sup>3</sup> sal. <sup>4</sup> litel.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

And [coruen they were<sup>1</sup> [of þe<sup>2</sup> tre of lyfe  
 On [suche A<sup>3</sup> tre the<sup>4</sup> appyl grewe  
 þat made vs Alle to chaungyn hewe<sup>5</sup>  
 That<sup>6</sup> Appyl þoroughte Euy<sup>7</sup> rede \*  
 Broughte<sup>8</sup> adam [to þe<sup>9</sup> dede \* [fol. 27a]  
 for [thy it<sup>10</sup> was A wyckyd<sup>11</sup> thoughte  
 for<sup>12</sup> deth was þorough þat<sup>13</sup> appyl  
 wroughte<sup>14</sup> 1314  
 That<sup>15</sup> lyfe schulde [of þat ilke<sup>16</sup> tre  
 [Sume tyme schulde haue<sup>17</sup> tokyn be  
 Dauyd the kyng þe braunches sette  
 And in the rote [he hym<sup>18</sup> mette<sup>19</sup>

*Camb. Gg. 1. 1.*

And koruen of þe tre of lif  
 On woche tre þat appil grewe  
 þat doth vs alle to chaunge hewe  
 þe appil þroth eue is rede 1311  
 Broth adam to þe ded  
 For þi it was a ful god poth  
 For deth was proth þe appil br[o]th

þat lef schold of þat ilke tre  
 Som time schold he taked be  
**D**au king þe braunches sette  
 And in rote alle þei mette

<sup>1</sup> F. comyn ; A. wer corue. <sup>2</sup> F. of. <sup>3</sup> F.  
 the whilke ; A. þat ; MS. A deleted before A.  
<sup>4</sup> A. þat. <sup>5</sup> F. our hew ; A. new. <sup>6</sup> F.  
 The ; A. flore þat. <sup>7</sup> F. womans. <sup>8</sup> F.  
 Deliuerde ; A. was. <sup>9</sup> A. brouȝt to. <sup>10</sup> F. þat.

<sup>11</sup> wel gode. <sup>12</sup> A. That. <sup>13</sup> þe. <sup>14</sup> brouȝt.  
<sup>15</sup> A. The. <sup>16</sup> F. on þis ilke ; A. of þat.  
<sup>17</sup> F. In sum tyme ; A. In some men. <sup>18</sup> F.  
 alle he ; A. to gedȝur þei. <sup>19</sup> MS. smette.

136 *The tree was of four sorts : cedar, cypress, palm and olive grew toge'her always green for 30 years. After David's death Solomon started to build the temple.*

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

Be than<sup>1</sup> þe 3ere was ful<sup>2</sup> gon 1319  
 þey [stode & grewen<sup>3</sup> euyrychon  
 The<sup>4</sup> manyr of trees [for soth þer<sup>5</sup>  
 were 1321

[þat waxen Alle<sup>6</sup> [to gedyr<sup>7</sup> 3ere<sup>8</sup>  
 ffor<sup>9</sup> Cedyr was þe maystyr<sup>10</sup> rote  
 [þere on<sup>11</sup> grewe [oure alther<sup>12</sup> bote  
 Cypres<sup>13</sup> & [þe palme<sup>14</sup> tree  
 The [fayre olyfe I telle<sup>15</sup> [it the<sup>16</sup> 1326  
 They<sup>17</sup> wexen [fayre & wyde the<sup>18</sup>  
 spredde

[þe kyng þer of gret Ioye<sup>19</sup> hadde<sup>20</sup>  
 Thyrti wyntyrt [as I wene<sup>21</sup>  
 [The leuys wern<sup>22</sup> Alyke<sup>23</sup> grene 1330  
 wyth Inne þat<sup>24</sup> tyme I<sup>25</sup> seye<sup>26</sup> the  
 It was waxen A ful<sup>27</sup> fayre tree  
 3it<sup>28</sup> it stode And fast gan sprede 1333  
 Sythen<sup>29</sup> [þat kyng dauid<sup>30</sup> was dede  
 for hym was made mych<sup>31</sup> mornynge<sup>32</sup>  
 [But Salamon<sup>33</sup> was sythen<sup>34</sup> kyng \*  
 he was hys sone [he was<sup>35</sup> of Age \* [fol. 27b]  
 þerfore he [hadde the<sup>36</sup> herytage 1338  
<sup>37</sup> whan he was feffyde in the fee 1338a  
 he was A man of gret pouste 1338b  
 Anon he thoughte to make A werke  
 [þere Inne to serue<sup>38</sup> [both prýest<sup>39</sup> &  
 clerke 1340

<sup>40</sup> God of heuen to honoure 1340a  
 he thoughte to make A wel fayre boure b  
 [Men of crafte<sup>41</sup> [he hadde<sup>42</sup> olye<sup>43</sup> 1341

*Camb. Gg. 1. 1.*

Be þan þe yere was forth gon  
 þei stoden and wast euchon  
 Foure manere tren þar weren  
 þat weren tren to geder pre \*  
 Of cedre was þe first rote \* [fol. 130a, col. 1]  
 þer inne grewe our allre bote  
 Cipres þe plane tre  
 þe ferþe was oliue i telle þe  
 Far þai were and wide þei sprad

þe king þer of gamen he had  
 þritti wintir al bi dene  
 þe leues werin euchon grene  
 With inne þe time þat i sei þe  
 Hit was waxin a ful feir tre  
 Yit hit stod and fast gan sprede  
 Sithin þe king dauí was dede  
 For him was mad gret mening  
 Bot salomon þer wa makid king  
 He was his sone and of age  
 þer for he had þe heritage

Anon he potht to mak a work  
 To seruen inne bothe prest and clerk

Men of mister he had sleie

<sup>1</sup> A. þat. <sup>2</sup> F. wel; A. All. <sup>3</sup> F. wex and spronge; A. stode & wex. <sup>4</sup> F. fluff many; A. Off thre. <sup>5</sup> F. þer; A. þei. <sup>6</sup> F. That wex; A. They stode & wex. <sup>7</sup> F. to gedur trees. <sup>8</sup> there. <sup>9</sup> Of; A. transposes vv. 1323-1324. <sup>10</sup> furst. <sup>11</sup> A. There vpon. <sup>12</sup> alle oure. <sup>13</sup> A. The sedyre. <sup>14</sup> F. oliff. <sup>15</sup> F. forme of life forto. <sup>16</sup> F. be; A. þe. <sup>17</sup> F. ffor þey. <sup>18</sup> F. wyde &; A. to geþyr feyre &. <sup>19</sup> F. The kyng and oþer þer of game; A. There of þe kenge grete

Ioy. <sup>20</sup> A. made. <sup>21</sup> albe dene. <sup>22</sup> A. They wex feyre &. <sup>23</sup> F. on like; A. lyke. <sup>24</sup> þe. <sup>25</sup> þat I. <sup>26</sup> A. telle. <sup>27</sup> A. well. <sup>28</sup> F. Sithen; A. There. <sup>29</sup> A. vnto. <sup>30</sup> F. dauid þe kyng. <sup>31</sup> gret. <sup>32</sup> F. sykyng. <sup>33</sup> A. Salamon Aftyr. <sup>34</sup> A. made. <sup>35</sup> and. <sup>36</sup> A. bore hys. <sup>37</sup> vv. 1338a-1338b lacking. <sup>38</sup> F. To serue þer in; A. To serue In. <sup>39</sup> F. preest. <sup>40</sup> vv. 1340a-1340b lacking. <sup>41</sup> F. Mester men; A. Men. <sup>42</sup> F. herd. <sup>43</sup> F. sey; A. off mastery.



*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

pey<sup>1</sup> made A<sup>2</sup> werke [& reysed it<sup>3</sup>  
hye<sup>4</sup>

whan the werke<sup>5</sup> was vp reysyd  
[Of A<sup>6</sup> tree they [were dysseyuyd<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup>pey ne wyste where þei schulde secche a  
A tre þat were þere to A meche 1344b

Sythen<sup>9</sup> they wente<sup>10</sup> be fore the kyng  
[And hym tolde<sup>11</sup> of other<sup>12</sup> tydyng<sup>13</sup>

**S**Alamon [stode as hym<sup>14</sup> ne roughte  
[Of a<sup>15</sup> tree he hym<sup>16</sup> by thoughte

In hys [orche 3erde<sup>17</sup> pere it grewe  
[Al it<sup>18</sup> was [of on<sup>19</sup> hawe

he sawe<sup>20</sup> it<sup>21</sup> was longe I nowe  
he [dyde it fellyn<sup>22</sup> [ilke A<sup>23</sup> bowe 1352

<sup>24</sup>whan it was I fellyd smerte 1352a  
pan þei gun drawe it to warke 1352b

pey<sup>25</sup> [it brougten<sup>26</sup> to [þe chyrche<sup>27</sup>  
[Alle the bettyr<sup>28</sup> pey myghte<sup>29</sup> wyrche\*

They<sup>30</sup> drewen [the werke Al<sup>31</sup> on hye  
That<sup>32</sup> [tre was ful<sup>33</sup> on slye 1356

[for it<sup>34</sup> was schorter than þe make<sup>35</sup>  
Be . iiij. feet mette<sup>36</sup> to take \* [fol. 28a]

[þere for<sup>37</sup> pey letyn it doun falle  
[The maystry<sup>38</sup> [of the werkys<sup>39</sup> Alle]

[Bot zet<sup>40</sup> [þei wenid<sup>41</sup> [hem alle<sup>42</sup>  
among [fol. 14a] 1361

*Camb. Gg. 1. 1.*

þei maden þe werk to risen heie

In ierusalem þe cite 1342a

þei maden a chirche ful of clarte 1342b

Wan hit was nech3 vp ibrotht

Of a tre þei hauden þoht

Son þei yede bi for þe king

And tolden him of har missing

**S**Alomon stod so he ne roht

**S**Of þis tre he him be poht 1348

In his horcherd a tre grewe

Fair it was and of on ewe

He seith wel hit was long ynoth

He dide hit falle euche aboth3

Wan hit was fallid þei gon hit wirche

þei berin hit to pat y chirche

Als þei droth þe tre on heie

þe werk waxed so vn sleie

For hit was schortir þan þe make

Bi four fet gret marc to take [fol. 130a, col. 2]

Gret wondir poht him wit alle

For tene þei letin hit doun falle

Bot þei wenden hem among

<sup>1</sup> F. He. <sup>2</sup> þe. <sup>3</sup> F. wonder; A. to reys on. <sup>4</sup> rr. 1342a-1342b inserted: F. Ierusalem in þat cite / He made a kyrk of charite; A. In Iherusalem þat eyte bryght / They made þat werke A wele gode syght. <sup>5</sup> F. r. 1343: Whan almost made was her werke; A. temple. <sup>6</sup> F. A. <sup>7</sup> F. wantyd of her merke. <sup>8</sup> rr. 1344a-1344b lacking. <sup>9</sup> Sone. <sup>10</sup> 3ede. <sup>11</sup> F. To telle hym; A. And told hym. <sup>12</sup> þat. <sup>13</sup> F. myssyng; A. thyng. <sup>14</sup> A. seyde he. <sup>15</sup> F. On A; A. Off þat. <sup>16</sup> A. was. <sup>17</sup> A. 3erd. <sup>18</sup> F. Hit. <sup>19</sup> F. al of an odor. <sup>20</sup> F. saw wel. <sup>21</sup> A. þat tre. <sup>22</sup> F. made to fett it. <sup>23</sup> euery.

<sup>24</sup> rr. 1352a-1352b lacking. <sup>25</sup> rr. 1353-1354 transposed; F. And. <sup>26</sup> bere it. <sup>27</sup> F. þat feyre kyrke; A. þe feyre chyrche. <sup>28</sup> Whan hit was feld. <sup>29</sup> F. did it; A. gane it. <sup>30</sup> F. Alle þei; A. Als þei. <sup>31</sup> F. þe tre; A. þat tre. <sup>32</sup> A. There. <sup>33</sup> F. werke wex aft; A. werkys wex. <sup>34</sup> A. The tre. <sup>35</sup> A. marke. <sup>36</sup> F. larg-r met. <sup>37</sup> rr. 1359-1360 transposed; ffor tene. <sup>38</sup> Gret wonder. <sup>39</sup> F. poust hem with; A. þei thouzt wyth. <sup>40</sup> MS. B. . zet; I. But than; F. Odur. <sup>41</sup> A. thouzt. <sup>42</sup> hem.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[pat pei had mad hire markis<sup>1</sup> wrong<sup>2</sup>  
[Eft sone<sup>3</sup> pei gan [hire markis<sup>4</sup> take  
pan<sup>5</sup> was it longere pan [pei it mate<sup>6</sup>  
be . iij.<sup>7</sup> feet grete<sup>8</sup> and more 1365  
[pan pei<sup>9</sup> sworin<sup>10</sup> it schuld [not ben<sup>11</sup>  
thore  
[a geyn<sup>12</sup> pei drowin<sup>13</sup> it [vp wip mays-  
trye<sup>14</sup> 1367  
&<sup>15</sup> lokid [al a boute<sup>16</sup> [ful wiselye<sup>17</sup>  
pei wenid [to han<sup>18</sup> sped [ful wel<sup>19</sup>  
but<sup>20</sup> [per to it acordid<sup>21</sup> no<sup>22</sup> del  
[eft pan it was<sup>23</sup> [to schort vn to<sup>24</sup> pe  
merke  
[for tene pei caste it down<sup>25</sup> [fro hire  
werke<sup>26</sup> 1372  
pei souhte anoper [where pei<sup>27</sup> myhte<sup>28</sup>  
[for to<sup>29</sup> pat werk [it wold not ben  
dlyhte<sup>30</sup>  
anoper werk it wolde a bide  
[per fro myhte<sup>31</sup> [no man<sup>32</sup> [it hide<sup>33</sup>  
[it wold a biden<sup>34</sup> a noper honoure  
to berin ihesu oure sauyoure  
it<sup>35</sup> was leyd ouer<sup>36</sup> a [greet pitte<sup>37</sup>  
[per as<sup>38</sup> no man [schuld it<sup>39</sup> flitte<sup>40</sup>  
[a bouen<sup>41</sup> [a streme of watir clene<sup>42</sup>  
in<sup>43</sup> [stede of<sup>44</sup> a brigge [as I<sup>45</sup> wene

*Camb. Gg. 1. 1.*

pat pei had maked wrong  
Of pat tre pei gan marke take  
pan was hit lenger pan pe make  
Bi four fet gret and more  
pen pei sworin it schold be pere  
pei wrothin hit wit maistrie  
And lokeneden hit with envie  
pei wenden haue sped ful welle  
pe met of pat opir ne wol it notht del  
Hit was schortir pan pe make  
Awei pei slongen hit alle for wrake  
pei sothen anopir wer pei mith  
par hit was wrong and no rith  
Anopir work it wold abide  
par for ne nicht hit noman hide 1376  
Abide hit wold anopir honur  
To bere ihesu oure sauueour  
Hit was leide ouir a pitte  
penne mitht hit noman flitte 1380  
Ofer a streme of watir clene  
In stid of brigge al so i wene

<sup>1</sup> I. pat they hadde merkylt it; F. That hit hade be merked ouer; A. They had take pe mete. <sup>2</sup> F. longe. <sup>3</sup> I. F. 3it; A. Aftyr. <sup>4</sup> I. mette for to; F. pe merke; A. mette to. <sup>5</sup> F. 3et. <sup>6</sup> I. F. the make; A. pe marke. <sup>7</sup> iij. <sup>8</sup> large. <sup>9</sup> pey. <sup>10</sup> I. thoughte pat; F. swore alle; A. suere pat. <sup>11</sup> ben. <sup>12</sup> I. F. 3it; A. As. <sup>13</sup> I. caste. <sup>14</sup> I. vp on hye; F. with maistry. <sup>15</sup> A. The. <sup>16</sup> I. pere vp on; F. A. per on. <sup>17</sup> I. wondyrfully; F. with enuy; A. euyr on hye. <sup>18</sup> I. haue. <sup>19</sup> I. wonder welle; A. wele. <sup>20</sup> MS. has v. 1370. <sup>21</sup> I. A. pe mette; F. And pei. <sup>22</sup> I. pere to A. cordyd; F. hit schent; A. pei toke it wold. <sup>23</sup> F. euery.

<sup>24</sup> I. It was; F. Than was hit; A. Tha it was. <sup>25</sup> I. F. pey slange it A. shorter than. <sup>26</sup> I. A. fro pe werke; F. with gret wrake. <sup>27</sup> F. sone; A. pei. <sup>28</sup> F. anon. <sup>29</sup> To. <sup>30</sup> I. pey kowde it not dyghen; F. wolde hit not gon; A. it wold not ryght. <sup>31</sup> I. perfor myghte it; F. ffor any thyng. <sup>32</sup> F. pat myght. <sup>33</sup> I. hyden; F. be tyde. <sup>34</sup> Abyden it wolde. <sup>35</sup> A. Than it. <sup>36</sup> I. in. <sup>37</sup> I. A. pytte; F. broke. <sup>38</sup> I. pat; F. Ther to; A. Then myght. <sup>39</sup> F. hede; A. it. <sup>40</sup> F. toke. <sup>41</sup> Ouyr. <sup>42</sup> I. watyr pe strem was kene. <sup>43</sup> F. Hit; A. In pe. <sup>44</sup> F. scruyd as. <sup>45</sup> I.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[but sone<sup>1</sup> [vn to þe pitte<sup>2</sup> grounde<sup>3</sup>  
it sank<sup>4</sup> [doun in a litil<sup>5</sup> stounde<sup>6</sup>  
[for it sank doun it lay<sup>7</sup> [longe so<sup>8</sup>  
[þer tok<sup>9</sup> no man kep<sup>10</sup> þer to 1386  
[but god<sup>11</sup> þat [wiste of alle<sup>12</sup> dedis  
[honourid it<sup>13</sup> for [alle oure<sup>14</sup> nedis  
he<sup>15</sup> worschipid<sup>16</sup> þat ilke tre  
[so as<sup>17</sup> I schal<sup>18</sup> tellin the 1390

[Eueri day<sup>19</sup> fro heuene lyht  
[þe<sup>20</sup> sente [doun an<sup>21</sup> aungil briht  
þe aungil made [þe watir<sup>22</sup> [to flowe<sup>23</sup>  
whan [as he<sup>24</sup> [dide þer in<sup>25</sup> rowe 1394  
[& þei<sup>26</sup> þat were þe<sup>27</sup> streme be side  
þer<sup>28</sup> [myhte þei seen<sup>29</sup> an<sup>30</sup> aungil glide  
[þis contynnuys<sup>31</sup> [many a<sup>32</sup> day  
[& whan<sup>33</sup> he had don he wente  
away<sup>34</sup> 1398

[whan he had flowis þat watir clene a  
þer in was left vertu ful schene<sup>35</sup> 1398b  
[þat who<sup>36</sup> so ferst<sup>37</sup> [þer in myhte<sup>38</sup>  
[ben bapid<sup>39</sup> after þe [aungelis flihte<sup>40</sup>  
[if þat<sup>41</sup> he<sup>42</sup> were syke<sup>43</sup> wip alle 1401  
his<sup>44</sup> siknesse schuld fro him<sup>45</sup> falle  
if he<sup>46</sup> were blynd he<sup>47</sup> schuld se  
[& if he<sup>48</sup> were crokid [ful riht<sup>49</sup> be

*Camb. Gg. 1. 1.*

Sone to þe watir grounde  
Hit sanc in a litil stounde  
Hit lai þer longe in watir so  
Nom þer nomen yem þerto  
Godde þat red his of alle rede  
Soffred deth for man is nede  
He honured þat ilke tre  
Alle so y mai telle ye  
Euche dai fro heuene litht  
Eþeder ihesu send an angel britht  
þe angle mad þe watir so flowe  
Wen he schol þeder rowe  
þei þat were þe streme biside  
þer inne þei seith an angle glide\*  
þat was a time of euche dai  
Wan he had don he went awai

\* [fol. 130b, col. 1]

Wo so mith in him riht  
Bathen him aftir his flicht  
þo þat were sek with alle  
Her seknisse schold fro hem falle  
Yef þei wer blinde and scholden se  
Yef þei were crokid ritht to be

<sup>1</sup> Sone. <sup>2</sup> I. in to þe depest; F. to þe pitte; A. Aftir in a lytell. <sup>3</sup> A. stound.

<sup>4</sup> F. was souken. <sup>5</sup> I. wyth Inne A lytyl; F. in a; A. doun in to þe. <sup>6</sup> A. grond.

<sup>7</sup> I. In the pytte it was; F. Hit lay ther wel; A. And þer it ley. <sup>8</sup> I. tho; A. longe Also.

<sup>9</sup> I. Myghte; F. Toke; A. Toke þer. <sup>10</sup> I. com; F. A. hede. <sup>11</sup> I. A. God; F. Ihesu.

<sup>12</sup> I. wist Alle gode; F. wist of almaner of; A. know of All. <sup>13</sup> I. he it honoured; A. honoryd þat tre. <sup>14</sup> mannes. <sup>15</sup> A. God.

<sup>16</sup> honoured. <sup>17</sup> I. As; F. A. Also. <sup>18</sup> I. may wel; F. A. may. <sup>19</sup> F. Euen.

<sup>20</sup> F. Ihesu þer; A. God. <sup>21</sup> I. theder An; F. an; A. theþyr An. <sup>22</sup> I. þe pytte; A. þat watir.

<sup>23</sup> A. flowe. <sup>24</sup> I. he hym selfe; F. A. he. <sup>25</sup> I. gan thedere; F. thidur was; A. gane þer In.

<sup>26</sup> I. F. þey; A. Men. <sup>27</sup> I. A. þat. <sup>28</sup> I. A. þere Inne. <sup>29</sup> I. F. the sawe; A. þei se.

<sup>30</sup> I. þat. <sup>31</sup> I. transposes *vr.* 1397-1398; þis was euyr on tyme; F. Thus he did; A. At A tyme. <sup>32</sup> I. ofe þe; F. A. euer ilke a. <sup>33</sup> *qwhan*. <sup>34</sup> F. his way.

<sup>35</sup> MS. watir *deleted* and vertu *substituted*; *vr.* 1398a-1398b *lacking*. <sup>36</sup> who. <sup>37</sup> I. than; F. A. mygt.

<sup>38</sup> I. Myghte bathen hym; F. Go þeder; A. Bathe hym. <sup>39</sup> I. A. Aungel bryghte.

<sup>40</sup> I. F. þoughte; A. And sefe. <sup>41</sup> F. þei. <sup>42</sup> I. F. febyl & seke; F. A. rist seke.

<sup>43</sup> I. þe; F. Her. <sup>44</sup> F. hem. <sup>45</sup> I. A. luck *vr.* 1403-1404; F. þei.

<sup>46</sup> MS. s *deleted* before se; F. þei. <sup>47</sup> F. If þei.

<sup>48</sup> F. riht to.

## Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[and of <sup>1</sup> [many other <sup>2</sup> manere sore <sup>3</sup>  
 [sike men <sup>4</sup> [were relesid <sup>5</sup> thore 1406  
 for <sup>6</sup> þat <sup>7</sup> holy treys sake  
 [it was a tre <sup>8</sup> wip outen make 1408  
 þe <sup>9</sup> tyme is <sup>10</sup> come [of þat <sup>11</sup> tre  
 þe iewis it had <sup>12</sup> in hire pouste  
 þei drowin it forth <sup>13</sup> as þei were wode \*  
 [and gan to make þer of <sup>14</sup> a rode 1412  
 [whan it was made <sup>15</sup> tellen <sup>16</sup> I wyll †  
 wyth wordys [fayre mylde <sup>17</sup> & styll  
 [Of thre endes <sup>18</sup> [they dyddyn it <sup>19</sup>  
 make \* [fol. 14b]  
 [þat hys <sup>20</sup> hondes <sup>21</sup> [myghte þer to <sup>22</sup>  
 take <sup>23</sup> 1416

† [fol. 29a]

hys <sup>24</sup> feet to þe nether ende  
 Schulde <sup>25</sup> be nayled [þat were se <sup>26</sup>  
 hende 1420  
 Of *q̄*what manyr <sup>27</sup> it was <sup>28</sup> al †  
 A non I ȝou tellyn schal <sup>29</sup>

## Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Of alle manere iveles hole  
 Sek men had her bot þere  
 Alle for þis holi tre is sake  
 For hit was with oute make  
 þe time is comin now to þat tre  
 þe ieues han hit in her pouste] 1410  
 þai drowe it vppe <sup>1</sup> als þai war wode \*  
 [And sone <sup>2</sup> did make þar of a rude  
 When [þe rude <sup>3</sup> was made [at will <sup>4</sup>  
 With wordis fayr <sup>5</sup> meke and styll  
 With foure bandys <sup>6</sup> it was ȝharid  
 ffor ihesu suld <sup>7</sup> þare on be paryd <sup>8</sup>

\* [fol. 164b]

þat bothe hys hend myght take  
 Tyll [bothe þe endys <sup>9</sup> with owtyrn  
 lake <sup>10</sup> † [fol. 165a]

[And his <sup>11</sup> fete till [þat <sup>12</sup> nedir hend  
 Suld be nayled [for so <sup>13</sup> þai wend

In <sup>14</sup> what maner <sup>15</sup> it was þan <sup>16</sup> all †  
 [Herkyns and <sup>17</sup> I [tell yowe sall <sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Of. <sup>2</sup> I. F. al; A. euery. <sup>3</sup> I. sekenesse sere; F. of yuel sore; A. euyll sore. <sup>4</sup> I. Myghte men; A. Men. <sup>5</sup> I. bene bothe; F. A. hade here bote. <sup>6</sup> I. F. Al for. <sup>7</sup> I. the. <sup>8</sup> for it was. <sup>9</sup> A. whe þe. <sup>10</sup> A. was. <sup>11</sup> F. to þe. <sup>12</sup> MS. v. 1410 written in margin; F. hase; A. toke. <sup>13</sup> I. A. vp. <sup>14</sup> I. And þer of they dydden make; F. Sone they made þer of; A. Anone þei made þer of. <sup>15</sup> MS. lacks vv. 1413-1438, so supply from I.; F. How þat rode was made; A. vv. 1413-1414 transposed; Of þat rode. <sup>16</sup> A. tell ȝou. <sup>17</sup> F. mylde both fayre; A. sone feyre. <sup>18</sup> F. With thre trenys; A. That rode Anone. <sup>19</sup> A. þe Iues gaze. <sup>20</sup> F. Ihesus; A. That Ihesus.

<sup>21</sup> hymmes. <sup>22</sup> F. þer on to; A. myȝt þer on. <sup>23</sup> vv. 1417-1418 inserted; [Sithen his (A. Bothe þe) handis þei shulde take / To [aydur ende (A. þe rode) with out sake (A. lake). <sup>24</sup> A. And both hys. <sup>25</sup> A. They schuld. <sup>26</sup> F. they be ful. <sup>27</sup> F. trees; A. manyr tre. <sup>28</sup> MS. ylle deleted before al; F. was made. <sup>29</sup> F. inserts vv. 1423-1424: Off cipresse þe lenth was made aȝ / ffor his body shulde swete smatt. <sup>1</sup> fortȝ. <sup>2</sup> A. <sup>3</sup> hit. <sup>4</sup> i wol yow telle. <sup>5</sup> MS. grete deleted before fayr. <sup>6</sup> endes. <sup>7</sup> wold. <sup>8</sup> sprad. <sup>9</sup> euche hende. <sup>10</sup> sake. <sup>11</sup> His. <sup>12</sup> þe. <sup>13</sup> so. <sup>14</sup> Of. <sup>15</sup> maner tre. <sup>16</sup> mad. <sup>17</sup> God men nou. <sup>18</sup> wol yow telle.

## Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Of trewe storys may we gadire 1\*  
 Off Adam þat was owre forme fadir  
 In þe last ende of his lyfe  
 Sent Seth his son an Eue his wyfe 4\*

## Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

To paradys for oyle of mercy  
 Tyll anoynt with all his seke body  
 þat wafull was and wa began  
 ffor grete seknes þat hym had tane 8\*

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

1424  
þe bredys<sup>1</sup> þat þe<sup>2</sup> Armes layne<sup>3</sup> on  
Of olyfe was<sup>4</sup> purweyd A non  
for it was [bryȝhte & fayrre<sup>5</sup> tree  
Men<sup>6</sup> myghten it [ful fayre<sup>7</sup> see 1428  
[þat stode<sup>8</sup> [vndyr the nether<sup>9</sup> fote<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> was Cedyr tre both ryche & gode

1432

<sup>12</sup> There on they boryd wyth outen  
wenne 1433

They [thoughte þat god was<sup>13</sup> [longe &  
gret<sup>14</sup> 1435

Borys<sup>15</sup> they madyn<sup>16</sup> [wyth owten  
mette<sup>17</sup>

<sup>18</sup> An other bore they madyn sone ȝete \*  
\* [fol. 29b]

<sup>19</sup> for to naylen at hys feet] 1438

[This narrative is continued at p. 168.]

Of cypresse þe lenthe<sup>1</sup> was made all  
ffor hys body [þar suld<sup>2</sup> seme small  
þe brede þat his armes lay [appon<sup>3</sup>  
Of olyfe was puruayed onone<sup>4</sup>  
ffor it was bryght and [of fayre hewe<sup>5</sup>  
[Men þat it sawe<sup>6</sup> fer [þai it knewe<sup>7</sup>  
[þe end þat<sup>8</sup> in þe erth stude  
It [was made<sup>9</sup> of Cedir full<sup>10</sup> gude  
ffor it suld<sup>11</sup> noght [in erth rotyn<sup>12</sup>  
So long als it stude þar apon<sup>13</sup>

[And boris full many þai made<sup>14</sup> þare in  
<sup>15</sup> þe tre was hard for to wyn In 1434  
[If ihesu war mykill and<sup>16</sup> long also

<sup>17</sup> ffor brede myght he noght wyn þare to

[þai borid<sup>18</sup> to [þe hand a bore<sup>19</sup> A  
nothir to þe<sup>20</sup> tothir

[Ayther a<sup>21</sup> bore wald<sup>22</sup> þai noght<sup>23</sup>  
othy

[Gg. 5. 31 is continued at p. 169.]

<sup>1</sup> F. breyde; A. ouyr tre. <sup>2</sup> his. <sup>3</sup> F. lye.  
<sup>4</sup> A. it was. <sup>5</sup> F. briȝt and ful fayre; A. feyre  
& A bryȝt. <sup>6</sup> A. That men. <sup>7</sup> F. fult fere;  
A. well ferre. <sup>8</sup> A. The end. <sup>9</sup> F. in erth;  
A. on þe grownd. <sup>10</sup> was sydere gode. <sup>11</sup> ffor  
hit shulde not rote as (A. þer) hit  
stode. <sup>12</sup> F. Hales þei made many þer on;  
A. They boryd holys þer on wyth wyth  
wynne; v. 1434: F. They thoȝt to slee goddis  
son; A. ffore it was to dryue nayles ine.  
<sup>13</sup> A. thoȝt. <sup>14</sup> mycul & longe also. <sup>15</sup> F.  
The borys. <sup>16</sup> A. toke. <sup>17</sup> F. with out  
met þer to; A. no mette þer to. <sup>18</sup> F. A bore  
at his fote a nodur at þe todur; A. A bore to  
þe one A bore to þe oþyr. <sup>19</sup> F. A bore at

his ton wolde þei do non odor; A. A bore to  
beþe hys fete wold þei non oþyr.  
<sup>1</sup> lengest. <sup>2</sup> schold. <sup>3</sup> on. <sup>4</sup> an  
ouen on. <sup>5</sup> feir tre. <sup>6</sup> Me mith hit.  
<sup>7</sup> wel ise. <sup>8</sup> þat at. <sup>9</sup> was. <sup>10</sup> swithe.  
<sup>11</sup> ne schold. <sup>12</sup> rotiinne. <sup>13</sup> inne.  
<sup>14</sup> vv. 1433-1434 transposed; Bores þei  
mad moni. <sup>15</sup> Somme þei borid hit  
with oute winne; vv. 1434a-1434b inserted:  
For hem þoth þe tre was hard /  
Nayles to driuen inne wel scharp. <sup>16</sup> þei  
þoht þat god was much. <sup>17</sup> Bores þei mad  
nold hit noth be so. <sup>18</sup> A bor. <sup>19</sup> þat  
on hond. <sup>20</sup> þat. <sup>21</sup> A. <sup>22</sup> to þat o  
fet nold. <sup>23</sup> no.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þai went þanne furthe als says þe  
storyse 9\*  
And come þanne vnto paradyse  
ffor be þe steppys þai knew þe way

Of Adam And Eue þe sothe to say 12\*  
þat swythen war with owten dowte \*  
When þai of paradyse war dryfen outt  
Vnto þat place for þaire syn \* [fol. 162a]

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Whar neuynraftyr sall grysse grow In 16\*  
 And when þai paradyse ware comyn  
 vntill  
 ffor to fulfill þare adam will  
 Sone Seth gan to the aungell say  
 At kepyd þat place lord we þe pray 20\*  
 Vnto my fader þi awen seruand  
 At þou a porcion wyll graunt  
 Of þe oyle of þe tre of merey  
 ffor to anoynt with all his body 24\*  
 And couates to be anoyntid þar with  
 To be relesid of his gret payne  
 And þe aungell and[s]ward hym agayne  
 And sayd for sothe seth I say þe 29\*  
 Oyle þou gettis nowe none of me  
 Bot here I sall delyuer to þe  
 Thre pepyns of þat same tre 32\*  
 Whare of þi fadir þe appyl ete  
 When he goddis byddyng gan forfette  
 And sone fro þou to þi fadir come  
 Ded fro hym his lyf sall nome 36\*  
 His cors in þe erth putt sall 3he  
 And vndyr hys tung pise pepyns thre  
 And at þe last a blyssed tre  
 Of þaime sall spryng þis tell I þe 40\*  
 Whare on a blyssyd fruthe sall hyng  
 þat sall þi fadir to myrthis bryng  
 And restore a gayne vnto þat blys  
 Whilke he forfett thurke hys mysse 44\*  
 Noght anely hym bot all hys sede  
 þat goddys will fulfillid in dede  
 þai went bothe hame þan in fere  
 And tald adam þe aungels answare 48\*  
 And þan he lughe als þe story sayse  
 And neuir bot þan in all his dayse  
 Many hard thrawis þan gan he take

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

And many sharpe schoures gan hym  
 schake 52\*  
 So þat þe þe third dayse ende  
 His saule fro his body gan wend  
 And ded he was als any stone  
 And hym þai<sup>1</sup> berid sone on one 56\*  
 And vndir his tung þe pepyns thre  
 þai putt in buke þus wrytyn fynd we  
 And of þaime sone thre launces sprang  
 Ilkone of ane eluyn þai war lang 60\*  
 And many a day þus growid þai þare  
 And nowthir lesse vex þan no more  
 Bot alway styll þus gates þai stude  
 Tyll moyses tyme þe prophete gude 64\*  
 When þe chylder moyses of israel  
 To þe haly land he led to dwell  
 ffor egyp evyn thurghe wyldernes  
 Als in þe bybill wryten es 68\*  
 And when þai passyd war þe rede se  
 Both þe mayn pupill and he  
 Apon a day þire wandys he fand  
 Agayn a evyn full faire growand 72\*  
 And moyses knewe thurghe þe haligast  
 þe vertu of þire wandis in haste  
 And sayd for sothe here may we se  
 þe lyknes of þe haly trinite 76\*  
 Sone vppe be þe rutes he gan þaime  
 drawe  
 And to þe folk he gan þaime schawe  
 And of þaime come so swete a nayre  
 And so delicius a reffayre 80\*  
 þat all þaime thoght bothe more & myn  
 At paradyse þai had bene In  
 ffor none þare was þat sekenes had  
 War he neuir so enyll bestad 84\*  
 At feled þe ayr of þase plantes tre  
 þat ne bute of bale alssone had he

<sup>1</sup> written above the line.

*David found them on Moses' grave and brought them to Jerusalem. He laid them in a cistern over night, but by God's grace they rose upright and grew into one tree.* 143

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þan moyses þase plantes gan fold  
 ffor grete daynte in clothes of gold 88\*  
 And full lely fovrty wyntir and mare  
 þis blyssyd plantys with hym he bare  
 Thurgh þe desertes of all araby  
 In ilka place whar þai gan ly 92\*  
 Tyll þai come to þe mount [T]abor  
 Whar god to moyses tald before  
 þat he suld dy and byrid be  
 And þan he sett þire plantes thre 96\*  
 Euyñ at fute of þe mountayne  
 And sone þai tuke rute a gayne  
 And þusgates ware þai þare growand  
 To dauid tyme I vnderstand 100\*  
 Whilk had þe kyngdome vñdir hand  
 þat men calles now þe halyland  
 And a tyme thurgh þe haly gast  
 Dauid was warnid he suld hym haste  
 To þe mount tabor in Araby 105\*  
 ffor þare he suld fynd sykirly  
 A richest tresoure þat euir he se  
 þat is to say þe brawnches thre 108\*  
 þat moyses at þe mount tabor  
 He sett a thousand þere before 110\*  
 Whylk out of adam mouth gan spryng  
 Of þase thre grayns þat seth gan bryng  
 When he was sent tyll paradyse (fol. 163a)  
 ffor oyle of mercy als tellys þe storis  
 Dauid was warnyd he suld þaime bryng  
 Tyll Ierusalem for any thyng 116\*  
 And set þaime als þai are had bene  
 And dauid arayid his men bedene  
 And sone went furth tyll araby  
 And to mount tabor come in hy 120\*  
 Ryght sone he fand þire plantys thre  
 When he þaime sawe full glad was he  
 With grete renerens to þaime he þhode

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

And drawe þaime vppe fro þar þai stude  
 So swete sauour þareof þaime sprang  
 Dauid and his men amaug 126\*  
 At þaime thoght þare all bedene  
 In heuen blys als þai had bene 128\*  
 þan dauid turnyd in hy  
 With alkyn myrth and melody  
 With daunnsyng trumpyng and harpyng  
 And þire thre plantys with hym gan  
 bryng 132\*  
 And swylk grace god to þaime sent  
 And swilk vertu vnto þaime lent  
 þat all þat any sekeues þare had 135\*  
 And with þaime mett all hale war made  
 þai louyd god bothe more and lesse  
 And thankyd hym of hys gudnes  
 ffor þe fayr myrales at þai sawe done  
 At god for þase plantes gan schewe sone  
 þan to ierusalem hame þai soght 141\*  
 Bot dauid alway had full grete thoght  
 Whare he þise plantes best myght sett  
 At he fra þe mount [T]abor gan fett  
 And all þat nyght he gert layd be 145\*  
 In a þiseyne þase plantis thre  
 þe whylk was fast be syde his toure  
 Because þai suld hafe þaire moisture \*  
 Vnto þe morne at it war day 149\*  
 þat he myght remowe þaime away  
 And sett þaime in some othir place  
 Whare so goddys Awne wyll was 152\*  
 And men he did about þaime wake  
 With many lyghtes for þair sake  
 Bot þaire myght men grete merwayle se  
 ffor sodanly þir launces thre 156\*  
 In þat cystem thurgh goddys myght  
 With outt mannys<sup>1</sup> helpe war raysed  
 vppe ryght

<sup>1</sup> second n of mannys stroked.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

And growyd to gydir pai war all thre  
Apon a rote and was a tre 160\*  
And on þe morne when þe kyng come  
pidir  
And sawe pase brawnces þus to gedyr  
ffull grete meruayle þan had he [fol. 163b]  
And sayd forsothe here may we se 164\*  
þat þare is nokyn god bot he  
Ewyrmore blyssyd myght he be  
ffor he is god lord of maieste 167\*  
þe kyng thoght þan grete wrong it ware  
þat tre to remowe any mare  
In pat cystem he lete it stand  
And þare it stude full faire growand  
All hys tyme als says the boke 172\*  
And wex a fayre tre on tu luke  
It wex and thrayfe þare thyrti 3here  
In dauid tyme at kyng was 3ere  
And þan dauid he <sup>1</sup> fell in syn 176\*  
He come to pat tre <sup>2</sup> sore wepyng  
And fell on knees þore in þat tyde  
And sorowd his synnes þe tre besyde  
And þare in sorowe he made þis psalme  
to vs 180\*  
þat is þe first Miserere mei deus  
And so he made þe salter buke  
And þan þe tempill he gan to luke  
In remyssioun of his syn certanly 184\*  
He gan to bygg þan templum domini  
And fourthe 3here in it he wroght  
Bot for hys syn it end he ne moght  
God sayd to dauid end þou ne may 188\*  
Templum domini in þi lyfe day  
And dauid passyd furthe fro þis lyffynd  
And went furthe at goddys bydyng  
þan salomon was aftir hym kyng 192\*  
And gowarnd hym wysely withouten  
fandyng  
And endyd þe tempyll þat begun was

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

And made it vppe in two and thyrti  
3here space  
Foure manir of trees some sayse þare  
ware 196\*  
At war gedird to gidir þan þare  
Of cedir was þe first rute  
þar on growyd our allir bute  
Cypresse and þe palme tre 200\*  
þe ferith was olyue I tell þe  
And when þe tempill was nere vppe  
brought  
Of a tre þai had grete thoght  
Some pai 3hede vnto þe kyng 204\*  
And tald to hym of þair myssyng  
Salomon dauid son of age  
ffor þi here bare þat herytage  
Still he satt als he ne roght 208\*  
And of a tre he hym be thoght  
ffor in hys orcherd pat tre it growe  
And it was faire and gude of hewe  
He sawe wele it was long ynoghe\* 212\*  
And did it fell euir ilka bughe  
When it was feld þai gan it wyrke  
And bare furth it in to the kyrke  
When þai drowe þe tre on hyghe 216\*  
It was wroght so vnsceleghe \* [fol. 164a]  
þat it was schortir þan þe make  
Be four fute longe merke to take  
Grete wondir thoght men with all 220\*  
ffor tene pai lete it downe fall  
Bot pai wende þaim amang  
þat þai had takyn pair me[r]kys wrang  
3hit gan þai paire merkys take 224\*  
þan was it longer þan þe make  
Be foure fute or els mare  
þan pai swore it suld be þare  
Vppe pai drowe it with maistri 228\*  
And lukyd on it þan with envy  
þai wenyd þai hafe sped full wele

<sup>1</sup> he deleted after he.

<sup>2</sup> MS. tre.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Bot þat tre it wald do <sup>1</sup> no dele  
 þan was schortir þan þe make 232\*  
 þai slang it furth in to þe gate  
 þai drawe it vppe and downe so thrise  
 It wald nocht be þar on no wyse  
 Anothyr werke it wald abyde 236\*  
 ffor þat myght noman it hyde  
 It wald abide a nothyr houre  
 ffor to bere ihesu oure sawyoure  
 þai tald þe kyng sone of þat tre 240\*  
 þat it wald nocht to þat werke be  
 þai gatt anothyr tre full swythe  
 And made vppe þe tempyll belyfe  
 Salomon gart sone take in þat tre 244\*  
 In þe tempyll he comandid it to be  
 All þat contre to ierusalem þai come  
 To se þat <sup>2</sup> tempill sone onone  
 A tyme grete pupill pidir went 248\*  
 Tyll worschyp þat tempill verament.  
 Amang þaime all þare a woman was  
 þat maxill hight with outyn lese  
 Scho sett hyr downe appon þat tre 252\*  
 Hyr clothes sone brent als I tell þe  
 Sone scho stert vppe and gan to cry.  
 And ihesu crist of me hafe mercy.  
 þe Iewys when þai herd cryst call 256\*  
 þai callyd hyr wiche and sklauderere  
 aH  
 þai had hyr out of þe towne sone  
 And standyd hyr tyll ded onone  
 þare þai gan þe first martir make 260\*  
 þat euir dide for goddys sake [fol. 164b.]  
 þat tre þai had outt of þe tempill also  
 Vntill a stanke a lytil þaime fro  
 þai kest þat tre for tene to þe watir  
 ground 264\*  
 ffor it suld neuir aftyr be found

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

And god he sent euir ilka day  
 ffor heuyn ane aungell als buke gun say  
 And went in to þat ilke pyseyne þat tyde  
 And who so noyd war þare bisyde 269\*  
 And went in to þe watir sone aftyr pis  
 He was all hale of hys sekenes  
 þe Iewis saw þase myraeles done 272\*  
 þai drewe vppe þat tre sone  
 And had it for dispyte to sylay  
 And made it brygg þare in hy 275\*  
 All þe filth þare of þe towne castyn it is  
 þare fore þat tre pedir putt þe Iewis  
 It lay þare <sup>3</sup> tyll Sibill þe qwene come to  
 rome  
 Tyll here of salomon mouth wysdome  
 Als scho suld entyr to þat bryg 280\*  
 Scho sawe þat tre ouer þe watir lyg  
 Scho lightid and did of hyr schone  
 And went lawely to þe bryg onone  
 In prophetes voice sayand ful mekely  
 Lord ihesu of me þou haf mercy 285\*  
*Iudicii signum tellus sudor madescet et*  
*cetera*  
 Scho went and spake with salomon  
 Hir erand and went þan to hyr wone  
 And so it lay vnto þat tyme 288\*  
 þat ihesu crist was putt to pyne  
 þe tyme is comyn of þat tre  
 þe Iewis it haues in þaire pouste  
 þai dampned ihesu thurgh fals rede 292\*  
 Apon þe cros to haf is dede  
 þai spyrd whare þai a tre myght hafe  
 And sone þai sayd we will þat crafe  
 þat lyse ouyr þe watir of syloy 296\*  
 He getis none bettir for vs sothly  
 þe Iewis þai went fast ffor þat tre  
 To þat fowle place als I say þe

[Gg. 5. 31 is continued at v. 1411,  
 p. 140.]

<sup>1</sup> MS. to.

<sup>2</sup> MS. þat þat.

<sup>3</sup> þai deleted before þare.

*Additional.*

fforgetis noghte Ihesu for this tale 1\*  
 ffor he es demyde & broghte to bale  
 Ne for getis noghte his passiounne  
 ffor none opir tale ne Sermonne 4\*  
 his passiounne for gete 3e noghte  
 Nor neuir late 3e it come owt of 3oure  
 thoghte  
 ffor I saHe 3ow teHe in littiH space  
 how the rode tree come in place 8\*  
 3e ne hafe noghte herde it comonly  
 thare fore lystyne me now blethely  
 we awe to knawe & wele to leue  
 how god made Adame & his wyf Eue 12\*  
**A**nd how his commandement pay lett  
 ffor an appiH pat pay Ete  
 thare fore adam & Eue vn wyse  
 ware dreuyne owt of paradyse 16\*  
 Goddis angeHe cherubyne  
 Drafte payme owte that ware pare Ine  
 thane cryed adame a rewfuh crye  
 and askede god of his mercy 20\*  
 God sayde he solde haue mercy & grace  
 whene his mercy come In place  
 Bot God pat haued pane makede  
 wolde noghte pat he went nakede 24\*  
 God pat euir es fuH of pete

*Additional.*

he clede hym In a barke of a tree  
 that was in manere of a [s]kyne  
 that thay bothe pane went Ine 28\*  
 than went adam & Eue allone  
 In to pe vale of Ebrone  
 thare thay lyffede with swynke & swete  
 with thoghte in hert and traueHe grete  
 In traueHe als he lede his lyue 33\*  
 Two childir he gatte by Eue his wyue  
 adame sone pat was fyrste borne 35\*  
 he highte cayme that was for lorne \*  
 the topir childe highte abeHe  
 that god almyghty luffed wele  
 thaire ffadir ordayned a gyse  
 that thay solde make sacrafyce 40\*  
 the tende dele of Ilke a thyng  
 thay solde it to an hiH brynge  
 a daye feHe appone hande \* [fol. 41a, col. 1]  
 pat thay solde make paire offerande 44\*  
 thay went vnto ane heghe hiH  
 aHe thaire teyndis pair broghte per tiH  
 and alle pay dide thaym to be brynt  
 thorowe pair ffadirs commandement 48\*  
 that was aHe pe alde lawes  
 that whylome was by olde dawes  
 abeHs teynde was aHe gude

*Harleian.*

**D**e morte primi parentis Ade  
 & de incepcione crucis christi<sup>1</sup>  
 When adam oure<sup>1</sup> form fader dere,  
 Was of elde nyghen hundreth 3ere,  
 And parto pan<sup>2</sup> he kend  
 pat his life drogh nere pe end ; 4\*  
 pan said he vntill eue : " pou sall  
 All my suns bifer me call,<sup>3</sup>

*Harleian.*

pat I may blis pam or I dy."  
 And als he bad, scho did in hy ; 8\*  
 Scho cald [pam] vnto him pat tide,\*  
 pai come and stode all him biside,  
 Als he in his sekenes lay, \* [fol. 76b, col. 2]  
 And vnto him pus gan pai say : 12\*  
 " ffader, what harm es pe on hand,  
 pat pou es in pi bed ligand,

<sup>1</sup> our.

<sup>2</sup> threty pan ; in MS. threty is erased.

<sup>3</sup> kall.

*Additional.*

ffor he gaffe thaym with Milde mode  
 kayme gaffe his with Envy 53\*  
 hym thoghte it was aH fule folye  
 abelle tendede his gudis fuH euene  
 ther fore þe smoke went vp vn to þe  
 heuene 56\*  
 and kayme þat was of EuyH wiH  
 the smoke wente downe to warde heHe  
 wannowe sayde kayme her es Envy  
 My smoke gose down & thyne gose hye  
 than saide abelle kayme vn tiH 61\*  
 God sese ilk a mans gud wiH  
 God sese his wiH & his dede  
 and thare aftir he gyffes thayme mede  
 than sayd kayme abelle vn tiH 65\*  
 than luffes god<sup>1</sup> the: and me noghte  
 wele  
 he tuke the cheke bone of an asse  
 abeHs hede he by gan to dasche 68\*  
 than hade adame sorowe ynoghe  
 whene the to broþir the topir sloughe  
 a dolefuH worde pane said adame 71\*

<sup>1</sup> written in margin.

*Additional.*

aHe this sorowe come thorow a womane  
 God it wote with hert sore  
 I ne saH neuir neghe hir more 74\*  
 a hundreth wyntir & fourty 3ere  
 Come adame Eue neuir nere [fol. 41a, col.  
 and sythene thorow goddis comande-  
 ment 77\*  
 adame agayne to Eue went  
 Eue consayued & wex grete  
 and had a childe þat highte Sethe 80\*  
 Sethe was a fuH gud childe  
 To ffadir & Modir bothe meke & mylde  
 Sythene lyuede adame Seuene hundrethe  
 3er  
 adame 3eris ere euene counted here 84\*  
 aHe þe 3eris of adame  
 that he lyued in the vale of Ebrone  
 thay ere wretyne wittirly  
 Nynne hundrethe wyntir & two &  
 thritty 88\*  
 and at the laste one a daye  
 adame stode and deluede in claye<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> half of fol. 41a, col. 2, and all of fol. 41b left blank.

[For Continuation of Additional, see p. 151.]

*Harleian.*

And wharto hastou cald<sup>1</sup> vs heder?<sup>2</sup>  
 þan said he to þam al<sup>2</sup> to geder: 16\*  
 "Suns," he said, "I far ful ill,  
 Of pine<sup>3</sup> and sorow I find my<sup>4</sup>  
 fill."  
 And þai answerd and said ogaine:  
 "ffader, tell vs what es payne, 20\*  
 And how it es sorow to haue,

*Harleian.*

Say vs þe suth, so god þe saue;  
 ffor whils we in pis werld haue bene,  
 Of sekenes haue we seldom sene." 24\*  
 þan said seth: "for suth<sup>5</sup> I trow,  
 ffader, þat þou 3ernes now  
 Of paradis fruit forto ett mare,  
 Of þe whilk þou has etin are, 28\*  
 And parfor ligges þou sorowand swa;

<sup>1</sup> kalld.

<sup>2</sup> all.

<sup>3</sup> paine.

<sup>4</sup> mi.

<sup>5</sup> soth.

*Harleian.*

Bot say to me and I sall ga  
 Sone vnto paradis gate,  
 And I sall grete þare in þe gate ; 32\*  
 I sall<sup>1</sup> mak site and sorows sere,  
 And so I hope god sall<sup>1</sup> me here,  
 And send sum angell<sup>2</sup> me to gete 35\*  
 Sum of þat fruit<sup>3</sup> þat þou wald ett."  
 Adam vnto seth þan telles :  
 "I ȝerne no fruit, ne nothing els,  
 Bot I haue dole with owten dout,  
 And euil<sup>4</sup> in al<sup>5</sup> my lims about." 40\*  
 þan said seth and pai all bidene :  
 "We wate neuer what euil es to mene ;  
 Tell<sup>6</sup> vs what thing þe greue<sup>7</sup> þus,  
 Wharto suld þou laine fra vs?" 44\*  
 Als he lay þan þus said he :  
 ["Al my<sup>8</sup> suns herknis to me.  
 When god had made me with his will,  
 ȝowre moder þan he made me till ; 48\*  
 In paradis sone he vs sett,  
 And gaf vs leue al fruit to ett ;  
 He outtoke no thing bot a tre  
 þat he forbed bath hir and me, 52\*  
 In middes of paradis it stode,  
 And was knawing of ill & gude.  
 þe est he put in my<sup>9</sup> powste  
 And þe north at my will to be, 56\*  
 And till ȝowre moder he toke þat tide \*  
 Bath þe west and þe sowth syde ;<sup>10</sup>  
 And twa angels he toke vs till,  
 Vs forto were fra alkins ill. \* [fol. 77a, col. 1]  
 Till on a tyme, sons, suth to say, 61\*  
 Oure angels went fra vs oway,  
 Bifor god paire wirschip<sup>11</sup> to ma ;  
 þan [com] þe fende þat es oure fa, 64\*  
 And in ȝowre moder fand he stede,

*Harleian.*

And did hir do efter his rede ;  
 Sone scho ette, als<sup>12</sup> he hir red,  
 Of þe fruit god<sup>13</sup> vs bath for bed ; 68\*  
 Scho bed it me and I ette sum,  
 And þus bigan oure care<sup>14</sup> to cum ;  
 þe gerrard þus gan hir bigile,  
 And me also, allas þat while. 72\*  
 þan of oure werk was god il paid,  
 And als sone vnto me he said :  
 "Adam, for þou has left my<sup>9</sup> lare  
 And broken þe bode þat I bad are, 76\*  
 And mare wroght efter þi wife,  
 þan efter me þat lent þe life,  
 Vnto þi bodi sal I send  
 Sixty wowndes & ten to lend, 80\*  
 Right fra þi heuid vnto þi hele,  
 Eghen and eres and ilka dele ;  
 And all þi lims on ilka side<sup>15</sup>  
 Witth<sup>16</sup> sorows sall<sup>1</sup> be ocupide." 84\*  
 He said : "suns, god has sent þis thing  
 Vntill vs and all oure of spring ;  
 Bot oure lord god almighty  
 Said we suld haue oile of mercy, 88\*  
 In þe werldes end, if we wald craue,  
 Of all þis site vs forto saue."  
 All on þis wise when he had talde,  
 He feled sorows ful many<sup>17</sup> falde ; 92\*  
 He cried and said him self vnto :  
 "Allas, caytif, what sall I do,  
 þat slike sorows er to me send,  
 And has no medsin me to mend?" 96\*  
 When eue herd þat he said swa,  
 Scho wepid and had ful mekell<sup>18</sup> wa,  
 And vnto god<sup>19</sup> fast gan scho call :  
 "Lord, forgif<sup>20</sup> me þis angers all ; 100\*  
 I wroght þe werk, þat wate I wele,

<sup>1</sup> sal.    <sup>2</sup> angel.    <sup>3</sup> fruyt.    <sup>4</sup> euyt.    <sup>13</sup> þat god.    <sup>14</sup> kare.    <sup>15</sup> syde.    <sup>16</sup> with.  
<sup>5</sup> all.    <sup>6</sup> tel.    <sup>7</sup> greues.    <sup>8</sup> All mi.    <sup>17</sup> mani.    <sup>18</sup> mekill.    <sup>19</sup> MS. inserted above.  
<sup>9</sup> mi.    <sup>10</sup> side.    <sup>11</sup> wurschip.    <sup>12</sup> all.    <sup>20</sup> gif.

*Harleian.*

Wharfore we haue pis dole ilk dele."  
 Scho praied adam on pis manere :  
 "Lord,<sup>1</sup> lat me haue pi sorow sere, 104\*  
 ffor sertes I did all þe syn<sup>2</sup> [fol. 77a, col. 2]  
 Wharfore þou es þir angers in."  
 þan adam answerd hir vntill :  
 "It may<sup>3</sup> noght be wroght<sup>4</sup> at oure  
 will, 108\*  
 Oure<sup>5</sup> lord of heuyn þat [has it<sup>6</sup> send  
 Thurgh his might he may it mend."  
**A**dam þan vnto seth gan say :  
 "Sun, of a thing I sal þe pray, 112\*  
 fforto wend als I sall þe wys<sup>7</sup>  
 Vnto þe ȝates of paradis,  
 And at þe ȝates,<sup>8</sup> when þou cumes right,  
 þou sal mak sorow in goddes sight, 116\*  
 fall to erth<sup>9</sup> and powder þe,  
 And pray god haue mercy on<sup>10</sup> me ;  
 ffor þan par auenture send sall he  
 Sum of his angels to þat tre, 120\*  
 Of whi[l]k<sup>11</sup> springes þe oile<sup>12</sup> of life,  
 þat medcyn es to man and wife,  
 þar<sup>13</sup> forto send me sum dele,  
 þan hope I þat my<sup>14</sup> care sal kele." 124\*  
 þan answerd seth and said in hy :  
 "To do pi will I am redy,  
 Bot þe bus teche to me the way,  
 And what I sall to þe angell say." 128\*  
 Adam said : "sun, tell him till  
 How þat I haue angers ill,  
 And tell<sup>15</sup> him also of þis thing  
 How þat my<sup>14</sup> life es nere ending ; 132\*  
 And pray him me to certify  
 Of þe oile of mercy weterly,  
 þe whilk god hight me of his grace,  
 When he me put out of þat place ; 136\*

*Harleian.*

If he [now pat sand<sup>16</sup> to me [will send,<sup>17</sup>  
 Of all my<sup>14</sup> sorow it sall me mend.  
 And sun," he said, "I sall þe say  
 Wharby þou sall<sup>18</sup> ken þe way : 140\*  
 þou sall sone find a grene gate  
 Euynto paradis ȝate ;  
 Wend estward & for no thing let,  
 Vntill þou in þat way be set ; 144\*  
 þan many fotesteps<sup>19</sup> saltou se,  
 Bath of pi moder and of me ;  
 ffor by þat ilk way went we twa,  
 pi moder and I with outen ma, 148\*  
 When we war put out of þat blis  
 To won in midelerth for oure mis ;  
 And þe sin of vs twa allane  
 Was so grete and god with gane, 152\*  
 þat in what stedes oure fete gan fall,\*  
 þare groued neuer gres, ne neuer sall,  
 Bot euermore be ded and dri,  
 And falow, and fade, for oure foly ; 156\*  
 þus saltou find, with outen mis,  
 Right to þe ȝates of paradis."  
 Seth es went, with sorows sad,  
 ffurth right, als his fader bad, 160\*  
 And hastily he fand þe way, \* [fol. 77b, col. 1]  
 Als adam vntill him gan say,  
 With welkit steppes many<sup>20</sup> ane,  
 Als his fader bifore had gane ; 164\*  
 And euen he held þat ilk gate  
 vntill he come to paradis ȝate.  
 On his face þan fell he downe  
 And kest powder opon his croune, 168\*  
 fful mekill,<sup>21</sup> murnig gan he make  
 And sorowed for his fader sake ;  
 And vnto god fast gan he eri  
 Of adam for to haue mercy, 172\*

<sup>1</sup> d inserted above.

<sup>2</sup> sin.

<sup>3</sup> mai.

<sup>4</sup> o inserted above.

<sup>5</sup> our.

<sup>6</sup> it has.

<sup>7</sup> wis.

<sup>8</sup> ȝate.

<sup>9</sup> þe erth.

<sup>10</sup> of.

<sup>11</sup> whilk.

<sup>12</sup> oyle.

<sup>13</sup> þar of.

<sup>14</sup> mi.

<sup>15</sup> tel.

<sup>16</sup> þat sande now.

<sup>17</sup> send.

<sup>18</sup> sal.

<sup>19</sup> fot-steps.

<sup>20</sup> mani.

<sup>21</sup> mekil.

*Harleian.*

And oyle<sup>1</sup> of mercy him to send,  
 So þat he might in liking lend.  
 So als he made his praier<sup>2</sup> fast,  
 god sent saint michael<sup>3</sup> at þe last ; 176\*  
 He bad [þat seth<sup>4</sup> he suld vp rise  
 And said vnto him on þis wise :  
 " Seth," he said, " what sekes þou here ?  
 I am michaell [goddes messangere ;<sup>5</sup> 180\*  
 My<sup>6</sup> lord of heuyn has ordand me  
 Ouer all his men keper to be.  
 And sertainly to þe I say,  
 þat þe thar nowþer<sup>7</sup> grete ne pray 184\*  
 Efter þe oyle<sup>1</sup> of mercy here,  
 ffor þou gettes it on no manere,  
 Vntill a tyme if þou tak tent  
 When fíue thousand<sup>8</sup> 3 ere er went, 188\*  
 Twa hundret<sup>9</sup> and twenty þar till,  
 And also aght als es goddes<sup>10</sup> will  
 þan sal god send down his sun  
 Crist in to þe werld at won ; 192\*  
 ffor mannes sins þan sal<sup>11</sup> he dy,  
 And so fra bale he sall<sup>12</sup> þam by,  
 Grauen he sall be in a stede  
 And rise þe thrid day right fra [þe ded,<sup>13</sup>  
 And lif ogayne, in lim<sup>14</sup> and lith ; 197\*  
 And adam þan sall<sup>12</sup> rise him with ;  
 Adam and all his of spring,  
 þat god vntill his blis will<sup>15</sup> bring ; 200\*  
 With crist þan sall pai right vp ryght \*  
 And wende to won in lastand light ;  
 þan sal þi fader right vp rise  
 And wend to welth in paradis, 204\*  
 And þat same crist als I tell þe  
 In þe flum sal baptist be ; \* [fol. 77b, col. 2]  
 To saue man saules he sall<sup>12</sup> be send  
 And all fals trowth he sall defende ; 16

*Harleian.*

þe oyle of mercy sal<sup>11</sup> he gif 209\*  
 Till all þat in his law will lif ;  
 And till all þat will sese of sin  
 Sal<sup>11</sup> he gif blis þat neuer sal blin ; 212\*  
 þan sall<sup>12</sup> þi fader cum fra paine  
 And dwell in paradis ogayne.  
 þarfore if þou þi fader se,  
 Say him als I haue said to þe : 216\*  
 His daies er dreuen vnto þe end,<sup>17</sup>  
 Langer in þis life may he noght lend.  
 Bot first now, or þou wend oway,  
 Sall þou do als I þe say ; 220\*  
 Wende<sup>18</sup> unto paradis gate  
 And put in bot þi heuid þarate,  
 And lat þi body stand þaroute,  
 And luke what þou sese þe about ; 224\*  
 And if þou any selkuth se,  
 Cum ogayne<sup>19</sup> and tell to me."  
 Seth went and did on þis manere,  
 And saw ful many selkuthes sere ; 228\*  
 He herd þare noyse and nobill smell,  
 Swetter þan any tong might tell ;  
 Gay herbes and trese þare gan he se,  
 And fowles sang ful grete plente ; 232\*  
 In middes of paradis saw he right  
 A well þat was schinand<sup>20</sup> ful bright,  
 Of þe whilk foure flodes ran out,  
 And went ouer al<sup>21</sup> þe werld about ; 236\*  
 He saw of þa foure flodes<sup>22</sup> clere  
 Come al<sup>21</sup> þe water in þis werld here.  
 Obouen þe well persayued he  
 Whare þare<sup>23</sup> stode a ful faire tre, 240\*  
 With branches þaron maniane,  
 Bot bark ne lefe ne had it nane ;  
 þan had seth meruail in his mode

<sup>1</sup> oyle. <sup>2</sup> prayers. <sup>3</sup> michaell. <sup>4</sup> seth  
 þat. <sup>5</sup> godes messange. <sup>6</sup> mi. <sup>7</sup> nowther.  
<sup>8</sup> thosand. <sup>9</sup> hundreth. <sup>10</sup> godde. <sup>11</sup> sall.

<sup>12</sup> sal. <sup>13</sup> ded. <sup>14</sup> lym. <sup>15</sup> wil.  
<sup>16</sup> defend. <sup>17</sup> ende. <sup>18</sup> wend. <sup>19</sup> ogayn.  
<sup>20</sup> schineand. <sup>21</sup> all. <sup>22</sup> fludes. <sup>23</sup> þar.

*Additional.*

ffor that branche wekkede was [fol. 42<sup>v</sup>, col. 1]  
aHs the steppis was in that place 92\*  
when he hade sene aHe this thare Ine  
he went to the angeHe cherubyne  
and tolde hym ware he hade bene  
and of the mervelle pat he had sene 96\*  
the angeHe sayd I rede þou goo  
and see 3itt more pare þou come froo  
Sethe than 3ode agayne fuH swythe  
More to See was he fuH blythe 100\*  
than saw Sethe an vggly syghte  
a neddir rampande a lothely wyghte  
he fauldiðe hym abowte that tree 103\*  
ffor dred to þe erthe southe gane fle  
than saide þe angeHe vnto sethe  
Go a gayne and se more 3itt  
and behaulde ferly wele  
that thou seese ylk a dele 108\*  
than went sethe with In þe wafte  
and by helde a bowte hym alle  
he sawe abowne pat Ilke a tre  
a childe late borne on to See 112\*  
with crediH bandis was it bowndyne  
and in riche clothes wondene  
and abowne the crope fuH euyne  
Of that tre tornede heuene 116\*  
and 3itt a merveHe he sawe an opir  
abeHs saule pat was his bropir  
appone the tre he sawe it Sitt  
It was in Ioye 3e may wele wete 120\*  
and thar of sethe was fuH fayne  
To the angeHe he went agayne  
and tolde hym aH one his wyse  
whate he hade sene in paradyse 124\*  
and prayede hym pat he wolde saye  
whene his ffadir sold dye

*Harleian.*

Whi pat tre so naked stode; 244\*  
And wele he hopid, his hert with in,  
pat it was for his fader sin,<sup>1</sup>  
Als þe steppes war pat he had sene,  
pat neuer bare none herbes grene, 248\*  
And all for þe sin of þam twa, [fol. 73<sup>v</sup>, col. 1]  
parfor he trowed þe tre was swa.  
Al þis thoght when he had left,  
In ogaine þan luked he eft, 252\*  
And hastily<sup>2</sup> þan gan he se  
A meruaile of þe mekill tre.  
Him thought pat it stode vp ful eyn  
And rechid on heght right to þe heuyn,<sup>3</sup>  
And bark inogh þar on was sene 257\*  
With leues pat was<sup>4</sup> gay and grene;  
And in þe crop of pat tre on height  
A litill<sup>5</sup> childe he saw full<sup>6</sup> right, 260\*  
Lapped all in clathes clene,  
Als it right þan born had bene,  
So till<sup>7</sup> his sight it semed 3ing,  
He had grete meruaile<sup>8</sup> of þis thing; 264\*  
Vnto þe erth þan luked he  
And saw þe rotes of þat same tre,  
Weterly him thought pai fell  
In to þe vtterest end of hell, 268\*  
And pare him thought he had a sight  
Of his broþer saul ful right,  
Abell<sup>9</sup> pat was sakles slaine.<sup>10</sup>  
þan to þe angell<sup>11</sup> he went ogayne 272\*  
And tald vnto him albidene,  
Als he pare had herd & sene.  
He pried<sup>12</sup> þe angell tell him mare  
Of þe childe pat he saw pare. 276\*  
þe angell answerd him in hy  
And said what it suld signify:  
“þe childe pat þou saw in þe tre,

<sup>1</sup> syn. <sup>2</sup> hastily. <sup>3</sup> heuin. <sup>4</sup> war.  
<sup>5</sup> litil. <sup>6</sup> ful. <sup>7</sup> til. <sup>8</sup> meruail.

<sup>9</sup> Abs. <sup>10</sup> slayne. <sup>11</sup> angel. <sup>12</sup> praied.

*Additional.*

and what pat ilke childe myghte  
Senfye  
that he saughe hynges so hye 128\*  
The angeHe sayd with mylde steuyn  
that es goddes sone of heuene [fol. 42a, col. 2]  
that thou sawe on the tre on hey  
that es the oyle of aH Mercy 132\*  
It gretis for adame swythe Sore  
and saH do ȝitt mekiH more  
ffor he saH by aHe the synne  
that aHe his kynde es borne Ine 136\*  
and at þat tyme pat that saH bee  
SaH grace and mercy be plente  
and pat es þe oyle of Mercy  
that god highte hym so largely 140  
than gaffe he sethe kirneHs thre  
that grewe appone pat Ilke tree  
that adam of the appiH Ete  
and dame Eue pat was swete 144  
Go hame he sayde by the waye  
thi ffadir saH dye the thirde daye  
and when<sup>1</sup> he saH beried be  
Take thies kirneHs aH three 148  
and vndir his tonge ȝe thaym laye  
and do ryghte als I the Saye  
Go nowe home & fare wele  
luke þou forgete noghte a dele 152  
that ilke waye þat Sethe In came  
he ȝode home to ffadir and dame  
and tolde adam whare he had bene  
and of þe syghtis pat he hade sene 156\*  
and how þe angeHe bade hym saye  
that he solde dye the thirde daye  
when adam herde pat tythyng  
ffor Ioye he loughed a grete laghyng  
and cryede lowde als he loughed 161\*

*Harleian.*

þe sun of god for suth es he, 280\*  
His schewing here noght els it ment  
Bot þat he sall till [þe erth<sup>1</sup> be sent ;  
He sall fordo þi fader syn,  
And vnto welth ogayne him win ; 284\*  
He es þe oile of mercy right,  
þe whilk was to þi fader hight,  
When he fra paradis gan wende, 287\*  
Thurght<sup>3</sup> formast fanding of þe fende ;  
ffra bale to blis þis barn sal bring  
þi fader and all his of<sup>4</sup> spring,  
þat ordaind er in þe werldes ende, 291\*  
[ffra wa<sup>5</sup> till endles welth to wende."  
þe angell þan toke kirkels thre  
þat war<sup>6</sup> tane of pat same tre,  
Of þe whilk oure bale bigan,  
And unto seth þus said he þan : 296\*  
" With in thre daies when þou cumes  
hame [fol. 78a, col. 2]  
Sall þi fader dy<sup>7</sup> Adam,  
And in a graue he sall be graid,  
And when he is in erth so laid, 300\*  
þir kirkels þat I gif þe to  
þan in his mowth þou sall þam do ;  
ffor of þam sall thre wandes spring,  
And ilkone sall be of sere thing ; 304\*  
þe first of cyder suthly es,  
þe secund sal<sup>8</sup> be of cypres,  
And þe thrid of pine sal<sup>8</sup> be ;  
And þai bitaken þe trenite, 308\*  
In þe cyder þe fader alweldand,  
And in cypres þe sun we vnderstand,  
In þe pyne þe hali gaste bi skill."<sup>9</sup>  
þus tald þe angell seth vntill, 312\*  
And when he was þus kyndely kend,  
Hastily<sup>10</sup> hamward gan he wend,

<sup>1</sup> written in the margin.

<sup>1</sup> erth. <sup>2</sup> wyn. <sup>3</sup> Thurgh. <sup>4</sup> MS. of of.  
<sup>5</sup> fra. <sup>6</sup> ware. <sup>7</sup> di. <sup>8</sup> sall. <sup>9</sup> scill.  
<sup>10</sup> Hastly.



Additional.

lorde my lyffe es lange ynoghe  
I pray the gif thi wiſt it bee  
Myn lange lyfe reue pou it me 164\*  
Neuir ȝitt ne loughe adame  
Bot for Ioye þat his dede<sup>1</sup> came  
and þe third daye dyede he  
als þe angeHe ſayd þat it ſolde bee 168\*  
Seth than beryede hym annone \*  
In the vale of Ebrone \* [fol. 42b, col. 1]  
and did righte als the angelle bade  
the kirneHs vndir his tong he layde  
and of thoſe thre kirneHs ſprange 173\*  
thre redis ylike lange  
Elyke mekiH Elyke grene  
was none more thane opir ſene 176\*  
the lenghe was of Ilke a wande  
An ellene als I vnderſtande  
and ane was: Syder: an opir was:  
Sypris 179\*  
the third was Olyfe with owttene  
leſſe  
Of adams mouthe grewe alle thre  
als god had ordayned for to be  
that Ilke tre vs in Syne threwe  
and of þat tre owre hele<sup>2</sup> grewe 184\*  
and In þat mouthe þat fiſte did ſyne  
In þat mouthe oure hele grewe Ine  
Of tre and mouthe oure ſyne by gane  
the tre of hele þat mouthe name 188\*  
ffuH styH ſtude the redis in place  
To the tyme þat Noye comyne was  
And aHe þe tyme of Noye flode  
Euir stiH poſe redys ſtode 192\*  
And fro þe tyme þat Noye by gane  
Vn to þe tyme of Abrahame  
And fro Abrahames dayes 195\*  
To þe tyme of the prophete Moyses

Harleian.

And hame alſo with him he had  
þe kirkels als þe angell bad. 316\*  
*De obitu primi parentis aſe*  
When ſeth had wrought all on þis  
wiſe  
And cunen<sup>1</sup> hame fra paradise,  
Vntill his fader faſt gan he fare,  
Als he lay in ſekenes ſare, 320\*  
And tald vnto him albidene  
How he had done, whare he had bene,  
And how þe angell gan him hete  
þat he ſuld haue his bale to bete, 324\*  
Oile of merey fra god ſend  
To ſaue him in þe werldes end.  
When adam herd him ſogat ſay,  
þa wordes ful gretely gan him pay, 328\*  
And in his life þan anes he logh,  
ffor he hopid forto win fra wogh,  
And forto be ſaued ſertainely.<sup>2</sup>  
þarfore to god þus gan he cry: 332\*  
“Lord, me liſt no langer liſ,  
Mi<sup>3</sup> gaſte in to þi hend I gif  
fforto wiſ it at þi will,  
In whilk ſtede ſo it ſall go till.” 336\*  
þus he died with in [þe thrid<sup>4</sup> day  
Als þe angell vnto ſeth gan ſay;  
þan had he lifed in þis werld here  
Nien hundreth and threty ȝere; 340\*  
ffor mans kinde was þan ſo ſtrang,  
þat þai mocht wele liſ ſo lang.  
When he was ded þus als I tell,  
Both wife and barnes opoſon him fell\* 344\*  
And lay opoſon þe cors eriand,\* [fol. 78b, col. 1]  
Heuid to heuid and hand to hand,  
þai trowed to turn life him vntill,  
ffor þai kowth<sup>5</sup> þan none oper ſkill; 348\*  
And als þai murned with dreri mode,

<sup>1</sup> dame *deleted before dede.*

<sup>2</sup> helle *deleted before hele.*

<sup>1</sup> was cunen.

<sup>4</sup> thrid.

<sup>2</sup> ſertainly.

<sup>5</sup> kowth.

<sup>3</sup> My.

*Additional.*

thane was thre thowsande ȝere & more  
 that the redis stande thore  
 that neuir more the redis grewe 199\*  
 Ne neuir more tynte paire grene hewe  
 this Ilke prophete sir Moyses  
 Of aH the folke god hym chese  
 In Egipte borne was he  
 In kynges pharaos pouste 204\*  
 his fadir highte Maymys  
 a man he was of mekiH prysse  
 his modir highte Iocobelle 207\*  
 Of the folke of ysraeHe  
 god<sup>1</sup> almyghtty gaffe hym þe lawe  
 his folke to preche and halde in awe\*  
 that Ilke tyme was goddes folke 211\*  
 In Egipt in that foulle polke \* [fol. 42b, col. 2]  
 thare thay ware in gude Sauage  
 To kyng pharao thay gaffe trewage  
 of Egips pharao was kyng  
 Bot of god had he no knawynge 216\*  
 But Moyses that was theire ledere  
 agaynes kyng pharao he helde werre  
 and broghte þame owte euirylke one  
 MekiH Mawgre hafe sir pharaone 220\*  
 and lede thayme to the rede See  
 Owte of kyng pharao pouste  
 kyng pharao aftir þame gane dryfe  
 he wend hafe broghte þame of lyfe 224\*  
 than prayede Moyses the prophete  
 and with sorowfuH hert he gane grete  
 that aHe his folke thorowe his powste  
 Mighte Safely passe the rede See 228\*  
 als so swythe the watir with droughe  
 and made a waye clene ynoghe  
 and also stiH the watir stode  
 als a stane agaynes the flode 232\*

*Harleian.*

Michaell come and by þam stode,  
 And oþer angels gudely<sup>1</sup> graid,  
 And vnto seth al þus he said :<sup>2</sup> 352\*  
 “ Wepes namore, bot bese still,  
 ffor þus it es my<sup>3</sup> lordes will,  
 þat I sal teche here ȝow vnto  
 How ȝe with þis cors sall do ; 356\*  
 Takes him vp and wendes with me,  
 ffor in erth sall he bereed<sup>4</sup> be.”  
 þai toke þe cors vp þam omang,  
 And þe angels bfore gan gang 360\*  
 Singand all<sup>5</sup> ful solempnely,  
 And makand nobill melody ;  
 To þe vale of ebron þai him broght  
 And groue him þare als þam gude thoght.  
 þan al<sup>6</sup> his barnes a wonderd ware  
 Of þe sight þat pai saw þare ;  
 þe angel said þan to þam in hy,<sup>7</sup>  
 “ Of þis thing haues no ferly, 368\*  
 ffor als we now do him vnto,  
 So sal<sup>8</sup> ȝe with ȝowre ded men do ;  
 Gers beri þam in erth or stane,  
 ffor all sall di<sup>9</sup> þat liif<sup>10</sup> has tane.”  
 Seth þan opon þa kirkels thoght, 373\*  
 þat he fra paradys had broght ;  
 In his fader mowth he þam did,  
 Als þe angell gan him bid. 376\*  
 Of þa kirkels thurgh goddes grace  
 Wex thre wandes in litill space,  
 And of þa wandes grete ferlis<sup>11</sup> fell,  
 Als men may here me efter tell ; 380\*  
 fful mekill sele was to þam sent,  
 Als men may here wha takes entent.  
*De tribus uirgis in ore ade crescentibus*  
 In Adams mouth<sup>12</sup> þir wandes stode,  
 Till tyme of noie efter þe flode, 384\*

<sup>1</sup> gaff *deleted before* god.

<sup>1</sup> gudeli. <sup>2</sup> sayd. <sup>3</sup> mi. <sup>4</sup> beried.

<sup>5</sup> al.

<sup>10</sup> liife.

<sup>6</sup> all.

<sup>11</sup> ferlise.

<sup>7</sup> hi.

<sup>8</sup> sall.

<sup>12</sup> mowth.

<sup>9</sup> dy.

*Additional.*

and Ilkone tuke opir by the hande  
and wente forthe euir Meryly syngande  
the sange that thay sange So  
It highte *Gautemus domino* 236\*  
and wretyne it es in the Sawtir  
Mene synges it & sayse it Ilke a zere  
Sir pharaone was per of fuH fayne  
ffor pat he wende hafe pame there  
slayne 240\*  
Bot drownedede was pare sir pharaone  
and aHe pat euir with hymne there come  
and goddes folke<sup>1</sup> went fuH safely  
and syngande fuH Meryly 244\*  
and for pat passynge ouir pe rede See  
there  
thay ordeyned a feste to wirchipe<sup>2</sup> euir  
more  
and helde it stabilly in thayre laye  
that feste pay callede paske daye 248\*  
Paske was sett for that passynge  
ffor to wirchipe oure heuene kynge  
Than come Moyses and the folke  
ylkone [fol. 43a, col. 1]  
In to pe vale of Ebrone 252\*  
and als he went abowte to See  
he come and sawe thiese redis thre  
and swylke a wiH pat tyde come in his  
blode  
he drewe vpe the redis par pay stode  
Bot goddis wiH I wote it was 257\*  
that he hym schewede in that case  
there was so mekiH swete sauoure  
and amanges pame so mekiH ffauoure  
that thay aH bothe maste and leste  
wende pay hade bene in the lande of  
byheste 262\*

*Harleian.*

pat was to wit with outen were,  
A thowsand sixty and twelue zere;  
And furth 3it groued pai in adam  
ffra noie till tyme of abraham, 388\*  
ffra abraham 3it stode pai pen  
Vntill pe cuming of moysen; \* [fol. 78b, col. 2]  
And nowper flitted fer no nere \*  
And ilkone groued by pam self sere; 392\*  
Ane elne of lenkith pa wandes ware  
And all pis time wex pai nomare,  
Bot in a state ay war pai sene  
And ener grouand in like grene. 396\*  
Lang efter pat tyme pus bifell  
pat pe childer of israel  
Went<sup>1</sup> with moyses thurght<sup>2</sup> pe se  
ffra pharao and his menze, 400\*  
pat mekill wa had to pam wroght,  
And in grete bondage had pam broght;  
pai past pe se bath hale and sound, 403\*  
And pharao and his men war dround.<sup>3</sup>  
And when paire fase war pus for done,  
To pe vale of ebron come pai sone,<sup>4</sup>  
And als pai in pat dale gan dwell,  
fforther mar pan pus bifell; 408\*  
Opon ane euyne als moyses 3ode  
He saw whare pir thre wandes stode,  
pat are in adams mowth was sett,<sup>5</sup> 411\*  
And with grete honore he pam grett.  
“ffor suth,” he said, “pir wandes mene  
pe trinite pam thre bitwene,  
pat on pis wise er samin sett,  
ffor in pe rote all war pai mett.” 416\*  
pa wandes pan thocht he forto take  
Wirschip to pam forto make;  
And fra pe erth when he drogh pam  
out

<sup>1</sup> folke *deleted before folke.*  
*before wirschipe.*

<sup>2</sup> wirr *deleted*

<sup>1</sup> whent.  
<sup>4</sup> sune.

<sup>2</sup> thurgh.  
<sup>6</sup> set.

<sup>3</sup> dround.

*Additional.*

*Harleian.*

Bot 3e saH aHe wele vndirstande  
that þe lande of byheste es that lande  
that god hym selfe in erthe highte abra-  
hame 265\*  
and aHe pat euir *with* hym came  
and that may fuH wele and euene  
Be lykkenede to the blysse of heuene  
Moyses tuke thies redis thre 269\*  
thay sygnfyede the trynyste  
Thorow thayme aHe mankynd was  
Sauede  
and the foulle fende abauede 272\*  
than tuke Moyses thies Ilke  
and wande thaym in sendale & in sylke  
and layde thayme in stede of story  
Of thaym to hafe memorie 276\*  
And if a mane ware euyH smetyne  
Or if he were with neddir betyne  
Or thorow any myschefe ferde  
thay sold com vnto þat 3erde 280\*  
and wirchipe þame aH thre  
and than warest solde pay be  
thare duellede Moyses fourty 3ere  
and aH his folke *with* hym in fere 284\*  
than byfeHe so þat þe folke was wrathe  
To wardes god and Moyses bathe  
ffor þay hade no watir to drynke  
als so gud als þay wolde thynke 288\*  
Than spake god þat Moyses herde  
Go smytte þe stone with the 3erde  
It saH gyffe watir grete plente  
To aHe þe folke of thi cuntree 292\*  
Than went Moyses and aarone  
and with the 3erde pay smote the stone\*  
and it gafe watir at thaire wiH [fol. 43a, col. 2]  
that Ilke a mane myghte hafe his fyHe

So nobil smell was þam about, 420\*  
And so gude sauore gan pai fele,  
þat his men wend wonder wele  
þat pai had bene cumen right, 423\*  
To þe land of hest þat þam was hight ;  
Al his folk pai war ful fayne  
And loued god with might & mayne.  
Moyses toke þa wandes schene,  
And lapped þam in clathes clene, 428\*  
And als a relic about þam bare,  
With wirschip als pai worthy<sup>1</sup> ware :  
Ay whils pai dwelled so in fere,  
And pat was foure & fourty 3ere, 432\*  
And all þat war with wormes smeten<sup>2</sup>  
Or els with wilde bestes beten,  
And pai might neght<sup>3</sup> þa wandes nere  
þai suld als fast be hale and fere 436\*  
So þat default suld pai find nane,  
Thurgh towcheing of þe wandes allane.  
So it bifell þe folk had care [fol. 79a, col. 1]  
ffor þat þam wanted water þare, 440\*  
And in þaire hertes þai bigan  
To be mis trowand ilka man,  
To god þai groched al bidene ;  
And moyses<sup>4</sup> said to þam in tene : 444\*  
“ Mistrowand men, herkins to me,  
If 3e in trowth will stedefast<sup>5</sup> be,  
We sall gett<sup>6</sup> water grete<sup>7</sup> wane  
Here out of pis hard stane.” 448\*  
ffor god had bidden him on pis wise  
þat he suld strike on þe flint twise,  
And largely þan suld it gif  
Water þat pai with might lif ; 452\*  
þan with his wand þe stane strake<sup>8</sup> he  
And water went<sup>9</sup> out grete plente,  
pat men and bestes had þaire fill

<sup>1</sup> worthi.  
<sup>4</sup> Moises.

<sup>2</sup> smetyne.  
<sup>5</sup> stedfast.

<sup>3</sup> negh.  
<sup>6</sup> get.

<sup>7</sup> ful gude.

<sup>8</sup> strale.

<sup>9</sup> past.

*Additional.*

and than was Moyses agreuyd sore 297\*  
 with pame þat strafe with hym by fore  
 he sayde to pame 3e trow noght ryghte  
 that I may do with god almyghte 300\*  
 than thay went furthe aHe so  
 he taughte pame noghte als he solde do  
 Bot sythene lange aftirwarde  
 God spake to Moyses wordes harde  
 Moyses he sayde I the blame 305\*  
 ffor þou halowede noghte my name  
 Emange the folke of yraeHe  
 ffor pay ne wirchipe me noghte welle  
 thou saHe now come & make thi feste  
 In the lande of byheste 310\*  
 than spake Moyses and gane grete  
 that the teris rane downe by his fete  
 Now lorde who saH the lande See  
 Bothe galele and syre stofe  
 Thay saH be my ledare  
 the lande of yraeHe for to were 316\*  
 than wyste Moyses full sone  
 that his lyfe dayes ware nere done  
 and whene he solde lyffe no more  
 he went to the Mownt of tabore 320\*  
 Moyses tuke thies 3erdes thre  
 and ordeynede whare þay myght beste  
 be  
 In þat stede whare he wolde pame hafe  
 By sydes thaym he made a grafe 324\*  
 whene þat grafe was made at þe laste  
 he went In and zeldide the gaste  
 aHe thies thre redis stodene thare  
 a thowsande wyntir & somdele mare  
 TiH it feHe for to bede 329\*  
 Dauid kyng of that lede  
 Dauid was kynge of myghtis maste

*Harleian.*

Of water at paire awin will. 456\*  
 And for moyses toke all þe mede  
 And loued noght god for his gude dede,  
 Ne gert þe folk na louing make  
 To him þat sent it for paire sake, 460\*  
 þarfore oure lord god all mighty  
 Said vnto moyses opinly,  
 þat he suld noght þa childer bring  
 Vnto þe land of his heteing, 464\*  
 þat was þe land of promisiowne,<sup>1</sup>  
 þat he had made vnto þam boune.  
 þan moyses<sup>2</sup> wist and wele he kend  
 þat his life drogh nere þe ende; 468\*  
 To þe hill of thabor þan went he  
 And þare he sett<sup>3</sup> þir wandes thre,  
 [By side<sup>4</sup> a water vnder þat hill,  
 ffor he hopid it was goddes will 472\*  
 þat gude werk suld with þam be done;  
 þan efter þis he died sune.  
*Quomododavid tulit uirgas in Ierusalem*  
 Still þan stode þa wandes þare  
 SA thowsand 3ere, & wex nomare, 476\*  
 Bot in a state ay<sup>5</sup> gan þai stand  
 Till dauid was king of Iews land;  
 And þat was a lang tyme<sup>6</sup> bitwene,  
 And euer þai groued ilyke grene. 480\*  
 þan dauid was thurgh þe haly gaste  
 Warned þat he suld wende in haste,  
 In to þe land of araby \* [fol. 79 a, col. 2]  
 Till þe hill of thabor hastily, 484\*  
 þe thre wandes þare forth<sup>7</sup> fett,  
 þat moyses þe profett<sup>8</sup> had sett;\*  
 To ierusalem þat þai war broght,  
 ffor thurgh þam suld be wonders wroght,  
 And diuers dedis<sup>9</sup> done bidene, 489\*  
 And efterward so was it sene.

<sup>1</sup> promisiowne.  
<sup>4</sup> biside.

<sup>2</sup> moises.  
<sup>5</sup> a.

<sup>3</sup> set.  
<sup>6</sup> time.

<sup>7</sup> forto.

<sup>8</sup> profet.

<sup>9</sup> dedes.

*Additional.*

TiH hym þan come the haly gaste 332\*  
 It come to hym in his metynge  
 ffor he was ordaned to do þat thyng  
 And bade þat he solde go 3ore 335\*  
 To the Mownte of thabore [fol. 43b, col. 1]  
 thare he solde fynde redis thre  
 Moyses sett þame there to be  
 and brynge þame with solempnite  
 To Ierusalem to þat Cete 340\*  
 thorow þame saH be Saluacyone  
 To aH mankynde þat es for donne  
 Dauid kyng with fuH grete cheualrye  
 went hym þan furthe to araby 344\*  
 and sythene þan went þay forthirmore  
 vnto þe Mownte of thabore  
 and fande the 3erdis<sup>1</sup> þat þay wolde  
 haue  
 Standand be syde Moyses graue 348\*  
 kyng dauid with fuH Milde mode  
 Drewe vp the 3erdis þer þay stode  
 and than come thare a swete sauoure  
 ffrom the 3erdis of grete honowre 352\*  
 Than þay sayd forthe y wysse  
 thay are fulfillide with Ioy & blysse  
 than thay made for Ioye a crye  
 this es takynynge of goddis mercy 356\*  
 kyng dauid with grete deuocyoune  
 Made thane a grete processioune  
 and Bellis did he Many to ryng  
 and optir Mynstralsye for to synge 360\*  
 he broghte hymselfe the 3erdis amange  
 to Ierusalem with fuH mery sange  
 and goddes name thay wirchipte aye  
 that gaffe þame so mekiH blysse þat  
 daye 364\*  
 the seke mene of that Cete

*Harleian.*

þus when dauid warned was,  
 Till araby sone gan he pas, 492\*  
 To þe hill of thabor fast he 3ode,  
 Whare þir ilk thre wandes stode;  
 Vnto þe stede he went full<sup>1</sup> euyne, 495\*  
 Als he was warned with god of heuyn;  
 And when he of þe wandes had sight,  
 He honord þam with all his might,  
 And toke þam vp out of grounde;<sup>2</sup>  
 And swilk a smell þere was þat stounde,  
 And noise and nobill melodi<sup>3</sup> 501\*  
 Of divers maners of minstralsy,  
 þat dauid and his men3e wend  
 þe haly gaste had þere descend, 504\*  
 So mekill mirth gan with þam mete  
 Of nobill noyse and sauore swete;  
 þan dauid laid þa wandes in fere  
 In a kase al<sup>4</sup> of siluer clere; 508\*  
 He sang ful fast so was he faine,  
 And on þis wise he went ogayne,<sup>5</sup>  
 And als þai went so by þe strete,  
 Seke men many gan þai mete, 512\*  
 All war þai helid in gude degre,  
 Thurgh vertu of þa wandes thre.  
 Dauid was ful glad and blith,  
 Vnto his cuntre come he swith; 516\*  
 þe nyend day after hame come he  
 To ierusalem þe riche cete,  
 Bot night it was thurgh goddes will  
 When þai come þe cete vntill, 520\*  
 On þe wandes had dauid thoght  
 With wirschip whare<sup>6</sup> he sett<sup>7</sup> þam moght,  
 And in a dike he did þam right  
 Biside<sup>8</sup> his castell all þat night, 524\*  
 And seker men he sett<sup>7</sup> to wake,  
 So þat þai suld no harmes take;

<sup>1</sup> 3 deleted before 3erdis.

<sup>1</sup> ful. <sup>2</sup> þe grounde. <sup>3</sup> melody. <sup>4</sup> all.  
<sup>5</sup> ogayne. <sup>6</sup> ware. <sup>7</sup> set. <sup>8</sup> bisid.

*Additional.*

Come aHe a gayne those 3erdis thre  
the dome spake thorow goddis myghte  
the blynde haued paire eghne syghte  
the crowkede thare thane myght pay  
goo 369\*  
the wode thare had paire hele also  
the Meselde whene pay kyssed þe 3erde  
also sone wele thay ferde 372\*  
and aHe the seke mene in the waye  
this sange than<sup>1</sup> pay synge & saye  
hele nowe and hele we fynde  
This day es gyuene to aHe mankynde\*  
than the prophete kyng dauid 377\*  
thay syngnyfy bothe pese & grythe  
Thay syngnyfy to the trynyste  
Mercy pese and charyte 380\*  
Prophetes hafe said here by forne  
that goddes sone saH be borne  
and on þe croyse he saH dye • [fol. 43b, col. 2]  
that thies redis syngnyfy 384\*  
**T**han com Dauid to Ierusalem  
and aHe þe folke with blysse on beme  
Bot Dauid was in grete study 387\*  
whare he myghte sett thayme worthily  
Bot that myghte he noghte do fuH 3erne  
he Sett pame in a faire Cisterne  
ffor whi he thoghte on the topir daye  
To sett pame bettir to his paye 392\*  
Bot aH was thorowe goddes myghte  
thay tuke rote pat Ilke nyghte  
thay closede aHe in to a tre 395\*  
and one the Morne come the kyng  
and sawe the Meruayle of pat thyng  
he sayd lorde blyssede thou bee  
wele es worthi men wirchip the  
ffor thi werkes are Meruaylous 400\*

*Harleian.*

On þe morn he thoght to seke a space  
To plant þa wandes in honest place,  
fforto be keped honestly,<sup>1</sup> 529\*  
And wirschipd als pai war worthy.  
To rest he went es noght at laine,  
And sone at morn he come ogaine; 532\*  
He fand his wandes hale and sownde  
fful fast ground on þe grounde,\*  
And þar of grete wonder him thoght,  
Bot remu þam þan wald he noght, 536\*  
ffor in his hert he trowed right<sup>2</sup>  
þat pai war sett<sup>3</sup> thurgh godis<sup>4</sup> might;  
þar fore he lete þam stand pare still,  
And bad þat none suld negh þam till;  
And forto dwell with outhen dout 541\*  
He made a stif<sup>5</sup> wall þam about,  
Stalwurthly of lime and stane,  
So þat negh to þam suld nane. 544\*  
þe same lenkith 3et war þai þare,  
Als moyses in desert þam bare;  
Bot þus when dauid sett<sup>3</sup> þam has,  
þan wex pai so þat wonder was, 548\*  
þe body wex in a hale tre • [fol. 79b, col. 1]  
And þe crop was branches thre;  
And for it wex so dauid made  
A serkell al<sup>6</sup> of siluer brade, 552\*  
And bad þat it suld sawded<sup>7</sup> be  
All about þe haly thre;  
þat he might wit, with outhen were,  
How mekill it wex ilka 3ere; 556\*  
ffor it wex grete thurgh goddes grace  
And also lang in litill<sup>8</sup> space;  
In pat stede þan stode it pare  
Threty 3ere and sumdele mare, 560\*  
And wex ful fast I vnder stand,  
ffor þe tyme was nere cumand.

<sup>1</sup> MS. than þane.

<sup>1</sup> onestly. <sup>2</sup> ryght. <sup>3</sup> set. <sup>4</sup> goddes.  
<sup>5</sup> stiff. <sup>6</sup> all. <sup>7</sup> sowded. <sup>8</sup> litell.

*Additional.*

Bothe MightfuH and precyous  
Now I see it es thi wiH  
that thay stande here stiHe  
3istir day were pay redis thre 404\*  
Now are thay closed in to a tre  
Dauid saide do make I saHe  
abowte this tre a fuH faire waHe  
than the tre thus thare grewe 408\*  
thritty wyuttir in fuH faire hewe  
that neuir lefe welkede was  
Bot grene & bryghte als any glase  
And Dauid dide make ylke a 3ere 412\*  
a CerkiHe of siluoir clere  
and did it abowte pat Ilke tree  
how mekiH It grewe pat he myghte  
See [fol. 44a, col. 1]  
Thirty wyntir stude it thare 416\*  
and thritty Cereles thare to ware  
Sythene feH Dauid in synfuH lyfe  
with Barsabee vryes wyfe  
and 3itt he did more syne 420\*  
he garte sla hir lorde vryne  
and gatte on hir Salomone  
a wysere mane was neuir none  
Sythene thorow pe prophete natane  
Dauid of that Syne blane 425\*  
and for his syne he had repentance  
and by for pat tre he did penance  
thare he made pe Miserere 428\*  
a psalme of the psaltir<sup>1</sup> by fore pat tre  
he did by gyne worthily  
the grete temple deyonye<sup>2</sup>  
and he wroghte nyne & Sixty 3ere 432\*  
and 3itt was noghte the tempiH entire  
that Ilke temple he did by gynne  
To hafe forgyfnes of his syne 435\*

*Harleian.*

pan dauid wex dreri in mode,  
ffor in his hert he vnderstode 564\*  
pat<sup>1</sup> a sinful<sup>2</sup> man had bene  
And vnt[o]<sup>3</sup> god he gan him mene;  
Sitand vnder pat haly tre,  
Grete sorow in his hert had he, 568\*  
And in his sorowing said he pus,  
"Miserere mei deus" et cetera  
And so he made his mis to mende<sup>4</sup>  
pe sawter buke right to pe ende.<sup>5</sup> 572\*  
And in remission of his syn  
To mak a kirk he gan bigin,<sup>6</sup>  
And pare about he begged<sup>7</sup> fast, 575\*  
Till foure and thwenty 3eres war past;  
And bisid him both day and night  
With werkmen pat war wise and wight;  
And for he was synfull man  
Of god pus was he warned pan: 580\*  
"A hows to me saltou neuer make,  
And pat es for pi sinnes sake." [fol. 79b, col. 2]  
Dauid answerd and said in hy:  
"Lord, wha sall make pi hows bot I?  
Wha sall vnto pi werk tak tent, 585\*  
Sen vnto me no sele es sent?"  
"Salomon pi sun," said he,  
"Sall<sup>8</sup> mak a temple vnto me, 588\*  
pat euer mare<sup>9</sup> sal<sup>10</sup> be in minde,  
And in meneing omang man kinde."  
pan dauid wist righ[t]<sup>11</sup> wele inogh,  
pat his life fast till ende<sup>12</sup> drogh,  
Of pat cete gert he call 593\*  
pe eldest men & maisters all;  
And hastily pai come him till  
fforto wit what was his will; 596\*  
pan vnto pam al pus said he:  
"Takes salomon my sun for me,

<sup>1</sup> sp deleted before psaltir.    <sup>2</sup> e inserted before yo.

<sup>1</sup> pat he.    <sup>2</sup> sinfull.    <sup>3</sup> vnto.  
<sup>4</sup> mend.    <sup>5</sup> end.    <sup>6</sup> bigyn.    <sup>7</sup> bigged.  
<sup>8</sup> Sal.    <sup>9</sup> more.    <sup>10</sup> sall.    <sup>11</sup> right.    <sup>12</sup> end.



bu' God says he may no' finish it. Solomon his son buildt the temple in 39 years. 161  
At the last a tree is needed and Solomon says : " Take the fair tree in my orchard."

*Additional.*

than spake god to dauide the kyng  
thow ne saH neuir make an Endyng  
Of þat howse þat þou by gane  
ffor þou arte slaere of mane  
than spake Dauide þat was hende 440\*  
lorde wha saH brynge it to Ende  
None bot Salomone thi sone  
Mekih wysedome saH he konne  
than wiste dauid Certanely 444\*  
that his Endyng was fuH ney  
Than did he swythe sent his sande  
aftir þe beste of aHe þat lande  
that thay solde swythe com to hym in  
haste 448\*  
ffor his lyfe dayes was nere hand paste  
there whene þat þay ware comene aHe  
he said to thaym what walde by falle  
Salomone my sone so faire \* [fol. 44a, col. 2]  
Off aHe this lande saH be myne ayere\*  
Than Dauid dyede sone onone 454\*  
and than thay crownede Salomone  
Salomone was fuH worthy 456\*  
he Endide þe temple deynonye  
with In two and thritty zere  
he made þe temple hale Entere  
Bot whene the Ende solde bee 460\*  
than wantide the wryghtis a tre  
they went & soghte bothe vp & downe  
In aHe þe lande in Ilke a towne 463\*  
they myghte none fynd with paire  
merke  
that feHe wele to þat ilk werke  
than come þay to þe kyng salomone  
and sayd þat þay ne myght fynd none  
than said þe kyng I saH 3ow fynde 468\*  
the fairest tre vndir þe lynde

*Harleian.*

ffor, sirs, als sune I sal be ded,  
And god has chosen him in my<sup>1</sup> sted.  
His corown so he gaf oway 601\*  
And so he died þat ilk day ;  
þan in a grafe<sup>2</sup> þai gan him graue,  
Whare kinges suld þaire bering haue,  
With sang and grete<sup>3</sup> solempnite, 605\*  
Als fell to swilk a lord at be.  
*Quomodo salomon perfecit templum*  
Salomon was corond<sup>4</sup> king,  
SAnd led þe land at his liking ; 608\*  
Moste sutile werkmen has he soght  
And on þe temple fast þai wroght,  
And endid it of masonry  
In þe space of 3eres twa & thretty ; 612\*  
fforto tell all his fader tyme  
And efter þe wirking of him.  
And when it suld till end be brogh[t],<sup>5</sup>  
þe wrightes þat þe timber wroght 616\*  
A mekill balk þam bud haue ane,  
In þat cuntre þai kouth find nane,  
þai soght in toun and in cete,  
And nowre whare might þai find a tre,  
þat wald acorde vnto þaire met, 621\*  
Bot þat þat dauid king had sett ;  
It forto take þe king cumand  
And bad it suld no langer stand. 624\*  
þan down þai hewit<sup>6</sup> þat haly tre  
So þat þaire werk might endid be ;  
þai caried it vnto þe kirk \* [fol. 80a, col. 1]  
And ordand werkmen it to wirk ; 628\*  
þe maisters has þaire mesure tane,\*  
þe lenkith threty cubites and ane ;  
þai polist it and made it plaine<sup>7</sup>  
Bot all þaire wirking was in vayne ;<sup>8</sup>  
When it was made efter þaire merk, 633\*

<sup>1</sup> mi.    <sup>2</sup> garth.    <sup>3</sup> gret.    <sup>4</sup> korond.  
<sup>5</sup> broght.    <sup>6</sup> hewid.    <sup>7</sup> playne.    <sup>8</sup> vaine

*Additional.*

It standis in myne orcharde  
the fayrest tre pat es in erthe  
It es grete enoghe & hey 472\*  
To Ende þe temple deyonye  
and if it be gud and mete enoghe  
ffeße it downe Ilk a boughe 475\*  
the wrightis 3ode to & layde on hande  
and saide it was fuß wele farande  
and mesured it aftir þaire lynde  
ffor swylke anopir were iß to fynde 480\*  
Thritty armes by houes it to bee  
the lenghe of þat ilke tre  
thritty armes I vndir stande  
ffra the Elbowe to þe hande  
thay lyft it vp with gud Engyne 484\*  
and wend hafe laide it aftir þair lynze  
than was it schorttere by an arme  
and than thay sayd it was grete harme,  
the wrightis ware iß tenyde with aße  
and downe fra þame pay lete it faße  
So fure it that tym thris 490\*  
with the Maistirs þat werene of pryse  
Thay ware abasede þat þay ne myghte  
Brynge that Ilk tre to the ryghte\* 493\*  
thay wente and sayde vnto the kynge  
that thay ne myghte for no thyng  
Brynge þat Ilke tre to werke \*[fol. 44b, col. 1]  
Nopir with Measure ne with Merke 497\*  
Salomone stode þane & hym<sup>1</sup> vmby-  
thoghte  
that here awayles it ryghte noghte  
ffor sothe he sayd it may wele be 500\*  
als þat I trowe some haly tree  
late laye it in þe kirke flore  
ffor who so euir comes þer fore  
wirchip thay þat Ilke tre 504\*

*Harleian.*

þai wand it vp vnto þe werk  
And langer þan þai fand þe tre,  
By a cubet<sup>1</sup> þan it suld be ; 636\*  
Of þat fare þai war vnfaine,  
And sune þai gat it doun ogayne.<sup>2</sup>  
Eft þai toke þaire mesures þan,  
And kuttēs it als wele als þai can ; 640\*  
“Do wind it vp” biliue, þai bid,  
Bot al was in waste pat þai did ;  
þan was it schorter þan þe assise,  
Thrise wroght þai with it on pis wise ;  
Acorde to þat werk wald it noght, 645\*  
þar of þam all grete wonder thoght ;  
þai cald þe king for he suld se  
How þai had wroght with þat tre, 648\*  
ffor mekill tene was þam bitid,  
Sen þai war al<sup>3</sup> so crafty kid.<sup>4</sup>  
When salomon saw it was swa,  
In to þe temple he gert it ta, 652\*  
And bad þat it suld honowrd be,  
ffor sum might trowed<sup>5</sup> he in þat tre ;  
Anoper balk þan haue þai soght, 655\*  
And al<sup>3</sup> þe werk till end þai wroght.  
þe haly<sup>6</sup> tre, on þis manere,  
Lay in þe temple many<sup>7</sup> a 3ere,  
Twa pilers of þe kirk bitwene,  
þe king gert kepe it þare ful elene, 660\*  
And made [þe custom<sup>8</sup> in þat cuntre,  
And bad þat ilka man suld be  
In þat stede anes in ilka 3ere,  
And ilkone on þaire best manere 664\*  
þat haly tre forto honowre  
þat seþin bare oure sauoure.  
So it bifell opon a 3ere  
Al<sup>3</sup> þe cuntre, fer and nere, 668\*  
Vnto ierusalem þai went

<sup>1</sup> written in margin.

<sup>1</sup> cobit.     <sup>2</sup> ogaine.     <sup>3</sup> all.     <sup>4</sup> kyd.  
<sup>5</sup> trowd.     <sup>6</sup> hali.     <sup>7</sup> mani.     <sup>8</sup> custom.

*Additional.*

Righte als þay wolde wirchip me  
than thay dide als the kyng þam bade  
And honowred it with hert fuH glade  
they went to seke anopir tre euir ylk-  
one 508\*  
they fande anopir sone onone  
and Endide the temple deyoy  
with fuH grete Ioye and melody 511\*  
ffor þat Salomone broghte it to Ende  
To Salomone þe name was gyffene  
and in the buke wretyne it es  
the tempiH of Salomone I wysse  
and mene callis it in Ilk a towne 516\*  
the grete tempiH of Salomone  
that whilum was by alde dawes  
and so it es by newe lawes  
Mane or womane or sqwyere 520\*  
Or childe þat comes anes in the 3ere  
To the tempiH with þaire Offerande  
aHs þe lawe feHe in þe lande  
at thre termes þat were sett 524\*  
that no mane solde lett  
and mak ther þaire processioune<sup>1</sup>  
with Solempnite and deuocyoune  
God to wirchiþe and his name 528\*  
To saue þame aHe fro syne & schame  
and at a feste þat was ney  
Thedir come a grete companye  
Off the folke of that countree [fol. 44b, col. 2]  
and aHe honoured þay þat tree 533\*  
a womane was amanges þame aHe  
Maxymylla mene gan hir caHe  
appone the tre scho sett hir downne 536\*  
ffor scho had þer to no deuocyoune  
Bott sone aftir þat scho sett hir  
hir clothes brynte aHe one fyre

*Harleian.*

To honore þat tre with gude entent;  
A woman was þare þam omang  
þat in hir hert ay hopid<sup>1</sup> wrang; 672\*  
Scho soght þeder þe sight to se  
And trowed no vertu in þe tre;  
Hir thoght<sup>2</sup> it was seorne in hir wit  
þat oþer men so honord it; 676\*  
Maximilla was hir name [fol. 80a, col. 2]  
Scho sat þaron hir self to schame,  
And for scho trowed no might þarin.  
Hir clathes biliue<sup>3</sup> bigan to brin 680\*  
Als herdes þat had bene right dry,  
þan cried scho loud thurgh prophecy,  
And said: "my lord, mighty ihesu,  
Haue mercy and on me pou rew." 684\*  
When þe iews herd hir on ihesu call,  
Grete tene in hert þan had pai all;  
þai said: "scho sklanders oure goddes  
euyne,  
ffor a new god we here hir neuyn." 688\*  
þai bad þat bald men suld be boune  
To haue hir tite out of þe toune,  
And sune<sup>4</sup> with outen oþer rede,  
þai staned hir vnto þe ded; 692\*  
Scho was þe first þat suferd<sup>5</sup> schame  
ffor þe neuening of ihesu name.  
It was þaire custum, als men knew,  
þat who so neuind þat name ihesu, 696\*  
He suld be staned to ded als sone,  
And so was with þat woman done.  
*De probatica piscina:*  
**F**ul many<sup>6</sup> when þai saw þis sight  
Honord þe tre with all þaire might,  
And parto made þai more loueing  
þan vntill any oþer thing; 702\*  
þarfore þe iews thoght grete despite,

<sup>1</sup> prossion *deleted before processioune.*

<sup>1</sup> hoped. <sup>2</sup> theg. <sup>3</sup> biliue. <sup>4</sup> sone.  
<sup>5</sup> sufferd. <sup>6</sup> mani.

*Additional.*

aHe the folke thane thedir went 540\*  
 To see how hir clothes brynt  
 ffor drede scho by gane to crye  
 and spake wordis of propheeye<sup>1</sup>  
 My god my lorde Ihesu criste es 544\*  
 Scho sayde it thryse amanges þe Iewes  
 Of hir selfe scho hade it noghte  
 Bot god putt it in hir thoghte 547\*  
 Bot thay wende scho had sayde waste  
 It was thorow þe vertue of þe holy gaste  
 Scho sayde wordis þer of grete vertu  
 and to hir selfe mekiH prove 551\*  
 God wate of aH thynges what saH be tyde  
 ffor hym may no thyng be hyde  
 Thane ware the Iewes fuH Envyous  
 that herde hir caHe lorde Ihesus  
 and had grete tene at pat Ilke tree 556\*  
 that it solde be of his pouste  
 ffor þay hade herde saye in sawe  
 that Ihesu solde for do þaire lawe  
 and sayde scho was an Eretyke 560\*  
 that in the tempiH made swylke skryke  
 Go we and drawe hir owt of þe Cete  
 SaH noghte pat Ihesu here hir warante be  
 the Iewes did thare thaire wikkyde rede  
 aHe þay stanede hir to the dede 565\*  
 Scho es the firste in the buke  
 that for Ihesu þe dede take  
 thay come agayne aHe in waste 568\*  
 the tre in to the watir þay kaste  
 the watir was bothe swete & fresse<sup>2</sup>\*  
 ther In þay weschede aHe þaire flesche  
 that to the tempiH come thase tithes  
 Or ware Offerde be any wyse \* [fol. 45a,  
 col. 1]  
 whene it was slayne newe & grene 574\*  
 thay wasche it at that watir elene

*Harleian.*

And to þat tre þai went ful tyte, 704\*  
 Out of þe toun þai did it draw,  
 ffor men þar in no might suld know,  
 ffor þai saw grete worde of it went,  
 And men parto<sup>1</sup> toke mekill entent  
 And many men honord it mare, 709\*  
 þan goddes þat in þe iewri ware;  
 þarfore þai ordland þam omang  
 þat na more worde of it suld gang, 712\*  
 Bot for vertu þat was þar in  
 þai durst it nowþer breke<sup>2</sup> ne brin;  
 In to a dike þai gan it kast,  
 So to be wasted at þe last. 716\*  
 þarfore in þat dike þai it did.  
 Bot god wald noght þe might war hid,  
 Sen þat so grete word of it went,  
 þarfore his sande parto he sent;  
 Euer ilka day a sertaine tyme, 721\*  
 Bitwix þe vnderon and þe prime  
 His angels to þat haly tre  
 fful oft sipes men might þam se,\* 724\*  
 þai moued þe water in þat tide  
 And wesche þe tre on ilka side;  
 And all men þat war seke and sare  
 If þai in þat tyme<sup>3</sup> might be pare, 728\*  
 When þe water was moued swa,  
 Wha so might first in to it ga,  
 If he had neuer so mekill bale,  
 Hastily he suld be hale \* [fol. 80b, col. 1]  
 Thurgh vertu of þat haly tre; 733\*  
 þis was knawin<sup>4</sup> in ilk cuntre,  
 ffor mani<sup>5</sup> þat blind & coked ware  
 Hastily war þai helid pare. 736\*  
 So<sup>6</sup> when þe iews persayued right,  
 þat thurgh þe tre was schewid slike  
 might,

<sup>1</sup> First e of propheeye inserted.

<sup>4</sup> After v. 570 line deleted: that to the tempiH come þat tythes.

<sup>1</sup> parto.

<sup>5</sup> many.

<sup>2</sup> brek.

<sup>6</sup> Son.

<sup>3</sup> time.

<sup>4</sup> knawen.

*Additional.*

Bot for spyte and velany 576\*  
the Iewes keste pare In þat tree  
and aHe þat euir pay did for iH  
als it were goddis wiH  
and als lange als the tre per laye 580\*  
an angeHe come thare euirylka daye  
Be twix vndrone and pryne  
Or Midday þat Ilk tyme  
ffor to halowe þat Ilke tree 584\*  
a blysfuH syghte was þat to See  
the watir was halowed perfore 586\*  
More pane it was euir ore  
Mene sawe that angeHe in that bryme  
Bothe bathe hym and swyme  
the seke mene in that cowntre 590\*  
Come that merveHe for to see  
and who so myghte com forthe<sup>1</sup> onone  
Nexste þe angeHe fro he was gone  
and wasche hym thare a lyttiH stownd  
he sold be bothe hole and sownde 595\*  
this merveHe myghte noghte be hydde  
fuH ferre in landis was it kydde  
In the prophete tyme Elezene 598\*  
Many one come to þat watir I wene  
and naamane Syrus  
that Ilke tyme was leprous  
and whene he to þat watir come 602\*  
he was clene or thethyne gane gone  
als mene in the gospeHe Sese  
and In holy writ als mene redis  
and many Miracles more \* [fol. 45a, col. 2]  
ware done at that watir thore 607\*  
the watir did þare mekiH frame \*  
Probatica pissina es the name  
and for MirakiHs of þe tre ware sene  
the Iewes ordayned þame be twene 611\*  
and Owte of that watir pay drewe it

*Harleian.*

þai said it suld noght lang be swa;  
Out of þe water þai gan it ta,  
And ordand it to be a brig, 741\*  
Ouer a noper bek to lig,  
ffor so þai trowed þat<sup>1</sup> mens fete,  
And bestes þat went by<sup>2</sup> þe strete, 744\*  
Suld cum and ga all ouer þat tre  
So þat it suld wasted be;  
ffor grete despite in hert þam thoght  
þat wonders thurgh it war wrought. 748\*  
þus lay þis tre pare, als I tell,  
Vntill þe sage quene, dame sibell,  
Come to ierusalem on a zere,  
Wisdom of salomon to here, 752\*  
And by þat side hir gate was graid<sup>3</sup>  
Whare þis haly tre was laid,  
And sone when scho þar of had sight  
Scho honord it with all hir might, 756\*  
kneland doune on aþer kne,  
Swilk vertu trowed scho in þe tre;  
Hir clathes gert scho par on lig 759\*  
And bare fete went scho ouer þe brig.  
Thurgh prophcey þan þus scho<sup>4</sup> said :  
“ þis ilk tre þat here es laid  
A verray signe wele may it seme  
Of a domesman þat all sal deme, 764\*  
Als lord and maister moste mighty,  
þus may þis signe wele signify.”  
Scho lended þare ay whils hir list,  
Grete wit of salomon scho wist; 768\*  
And seþin ogayne gan scho ga  
To hir cuntre þat scho come fra,  
And þat tre euer scho gan honowre  
þat seþin bare oure sauowre. [fol. 80b, col. 2]  
þis haly tre lay in þat stede, 773\*  
Vntill pat crist suld suffe[r]<sup>5</sup> dede,  
When dome was gifen ordand was he

<sup>1</sup> MS. comforthe.

<sup>1</sup> at.

<sup>2</sup> bi.

<sup>3</sup> grayd.

<sup>4</sup> cho.

<sup>5</sup> suffer.

*Additional.*

And keste it in an opir pytt  
 that Ilk pitt highte Seclatynē 614\*  
 that false mene ware dronkyne Inc  
 and thore thay made it a brygge  
 Ouir that watir for to lygge  
 ffor þat pore mene solde mys fare  
 that went per one with feete bare  
 and thare ware þay done of dawē 620\*  
 Mene þat dide agaynes the lawe  
 ffor dispite þay did it thare  
 ffor it solde no MerveHs mare  
 God It suffirde thare to be done 624\*  
 To habylde his passiounē  
 And aHe þat þay dide for dyshonoure  
 alle was it goddis suffrayne honoure  
 Many a wyntir thare It was 628\*  
 a brygg ouir þat watir to passe  
 that neuir mane thare mysferde  
 Ne euyH sawe ne euyH herde  
 To þe tyme of SebeHe the sage 632\*  
 that to Ierusalem come in message  
 ffor to dispuitt with Salomone  
 Of wysdomes fuH Many one  
 and for to proue yf þat he were so wy[se]  
 Of wysdome als he bare þe pryse 637\*  
 By þat halde scho come in þe waye  
 thare als þe tre for brigge laye  
 and whene scho come at the brigge  
 thare scho sawe the tre lygge 641\*  
 thare scho honoured þat Ilke tre  
 and sayd blyssede mot þou be  
 and þame scho gert faire clothes sprede  
 One the brigge per scho ȝede \* [fol. 45b, col. 1]  
 and alle the clothes gart scho lygge\* 646\*  
 TiH alle hir mene ware paste the brygge  
 Scho come to Salomone the kynge

*Harleian.*

fforto be hanged opon a tre, 776\*  
 þat als a cros þan suld be wroght;  
 On<sup>1</sup> swilk a tre þan had pai thocht,  
 Sone a iew stode vp in hy,  
 And þus he said thurgh prophecy:  
 “þe kinges tre, I rede, ȝe take, 781\*  
 þe whilk ȝe laid ouer þe lake,  
 To make<sup>2</sup> a cros both large & lang  
 þe kyng<sup>3</sup> of iews [þar on to<sup>4</sup> hang.”  
 To þis pai all assented þan, 785\*  
 And rathly out of [þe toune<sup>5</sup> þai ran;  
 þai toke þe tre þan þare it lay,  
 þe thrid part þai hewed<sup>6</sup> oway,  
 And of þe remband haue þai made 789\*  
 A large cros, bath lang and brade;  
 Viii cubites<sup>7</sup> þai made it lang  
 With outen þat in þe erth suld gang,  
 And aper<sup>8</sup> side of cubites thre 793\*  
 þat abouen<sup>9</sup> þe heuid suld be;  
 When it was<sup>10</sup> made þus at paire will,  
 þe cete sone pai broght it till, 796\*  
 To pilate went pai ful gude spede,  
 He held him wele paid of<sup>10</sup> paire dede.

<sup>1</sup> of.      <sup>2</sup> mak.      <sup>3</sup> king.      <sup>4</sup> on forto.  
<sup>5</sup> toune.      <sup>6</sup> hewid.      <sup>7</sup> cobites.      <sup>8</sup> aiper.  
<sup>9</sup> obouen.      <sup>10</sup> MS. *written above the line.*

*Additional.*

To dispute with hym of Many a thyng  
 Scho couthe MekiH of his wysedome  
 Or þat scho fra hym come  
 whene scho wyste he was so wysse 652\*  
 ffor of aHe þe worlde he bare þe prysse  
 Scho tuke hir leue & went hir waye  
 and by taughte hym god and gud daye  
**N**owe torne we agayne & speke we efte  
 Of Ihesu criste of whayme we lefte  
 we leue aHe in oure sawe 658\*  
 that Ihesu solde be done of dawe  
 the Iewes pay straue fuH lange 660\*  
 whare on Ihesus solde hange  
 than one of þame by gane to crye  
 Righte als it were in prophesie  
 If 3e wiH do aftir me 664\*  
 I wiH 3ow telle of a tre  
 that ligges ouir Seclatyne  
 thare cursede mene are drowned Ine  
 ffor cursede it es & so es he 668\*  
 thare one he may wele hangede be  
 the Iewes sayde that thay ware payed  
 It saH no lengare be delayed  
 they went anone þat Ilke daye 672\*  
 And drewe it vp thare it laye  
 thay sayd that thare it drewe  
 the third parte was lang enewe  
 thay mett tene armes more ne lesse  
 here pay sayde enoghe es 677\*  
 Seuene armes was the crosse  
 Owre the watir þar it was  
 and thus thay mett þe rode tree 680\*  
 and broghte it thorowe þat Cete  
 Pilate in þe hauHe thay fande  
 and Ihesu stode by fore hym bownde  
 thay layde it downe thaym by fore \*  
 thre holis þer In þay did bore 685\*

\* [fol. 45b, col. 2]

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[& whan<sup>1</sup> it<sup>2</sup> was redy<sup>3</sup> [for to se<sup>4</sup>  
þan [faylid thei<sup>5</sup> nayles thre 1440  
þe iewis [þat euere be hem<sup>6</sup> wo<sup>7</sup>  
to ordeyne<sup>8</sup> [þe naylis<sup>9</sup> [þei gan go<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> to a smyth þat was ner hande 1442a  
þei toke hire way rennande 1442b  
[þei fond þe<sup>12</sup> smyth als<sup>13</sup> sone  
&<sup>14</sup> [seyde to<sup>15</sup> him be sunne & mone  
þat he schuld [hye him<sup>16</sup> faste 1445  
[to make<sup>17</sup> . iij.<sup>18</sup> naylis [for to<sup>19</sup> laste  
[to naylen ihesu<sup>20</sup> on þe<sup>21</sup> rode  
[þei criden alle<sup>22</sup> as þei wer wode  
[This here þe smyth<sup>23</sup> [& he<sup>24</sup> was ful<sup>25</sup>  
wo  
a bonte þe naylis for to go 1450  
to ihesu he had wil<sup>26</sup> [ful good<sup>27</sup>  
[for he wiste wel<sup>28</sup> [& vnderstood<sup>29</sup>  
þat he<sup>30</sup> was [a verri<sup>31</sup> prophete  
loþ [he was<sup>32</sup> to naylen his fete 1454  
he<sup>33</sup> þouhte [to ben ihesu<sup>34</sup> helpand<sup>35</sup>  
<sup>36</sup> in his bosom he hid his hand  
[& seyde<sup>37</sup> to þe iewis alle  
anoþer smythe [3e muste<sup>38</sup> calle<sup>39</sup> 1458  
for to make 3ow<sup>40</sup> naylis thre

and whene the rode was aH wroughte  
Of thre nayles þay hade grete thoghte  
than the Iewes aHe be thaym wo  
abowte þe nayles gane thay goo

thay mett a smythe in the waye  
and aH þay gane hym faste to praye

ffor to make thre nayles gude  
To hang with Ihesu appone þe rode  
the Sely smyth was full wo

abowte those nayles for to goo  
To Ihesu haued he wiH fuH gude  
ffor wele he trowede & vndirstude  
that he was verraye prophete  
and waa hym was to nayle fette

and than he ansuerde with hete free  
3e gete no nayles made for me  
and sayde vnto þe Iewes aHe  
anoþer smyth buse 3ow caHe  
ffor to make 3ow thase nayles

<sup>1</sup> I. A. whan; F. The. <sup>2</sup> F. crosse. <sup>3</sup> I. made & sette; F. made men come; A. made.  
<sup>4</sup> I. in the tree; F. to se. <sup>5</sup> I. they fayled; F. fallet þer to; A. þei wantyd. <sup>6</sup> I. ouer god wroughte hem; F. euere worth hem; A. þei made ihesu. <sup>7</sup> I. A. wroth. <sup>8</sup> make. <sup>9</sup> F. nayles. <sup>10</sup> I. þei were noughte loth; F. eon þei go; A. forth þei gothe. <sup>11</sup> vv. 1442a-1442b lacking. <sup>12</sup> I. They founden þere A; F. þei fonde a; A. Than fond þei A. <sup>13</sup> I. ful; F. redy; A. welle. <sup>14</sup> F. A. They. <sup>15</sup> I. chargyd; F. A. bede. <sup>16</sup> I. hym hyen; A. hy hym well. <sup>17</sup> F. Make. <sup>18</sup> I. there; A. foure. <sup>19</sup> I. A. þat wolde. <sup>20</sup> I. ihesu to naylen; A. To nayle with ihesu. <sup>21</sup> F. eriste on. <sup>22</sup> I. þey cryed to hym; F. They cryed fast; A. So þei

cryed. <sup>23</sup> I. The smyth thys herde; F. The smyth herd; A. The smyth. <sup>24</sup> I. F. hym; A. þer fore. <sup>25</sup> A. ry3ht. <sup>26</sup> I. feyghte; F. wel. <sup>27</sup> F. gode wiH. <sup>28</sup> I. welle he by leud on hym; F. On hym he leuyd; A. Ihesu he louyd. <sup>29</sup> F. euery deH. <sup>30</sup> A. ihesu. <sup>31</sup> I. the holy; A. A trew. <sup>32</sup> F. hym were. <sup>33</sup> vv. 1455-1456 transposed; I. And. <sup>34</sup> Ihesus frende. <sup>35</sup> I. for to be; F. A. to be. <sup>36</sup> I. A. he Answerde wyth herte tre; F. he honoured hym with wordis fre. <sup>37</sup> I. F. He seyde; A. Thus seyde he; vv. 1457-1458 transposed. <sup>38</sup> A. þei be hounyd to. <sup>39</sup> A. inserts vv. 1458a-1458b; flour nayles we must haue / Off þe smyth we do craue. <sup>40</sup> I. the; A. v. 1459: Nay he seyde so mote I the.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

When it was [graythed and made<sup>1</sup> also  
<sup>2</sup> þan failed þaime nayles þarto 1440  
 þe<sup>3</sup> Iewis [euyr worth þaime<sup>4</sup> wo  
 [About þe<sup>5</sup> nayles gan þai go

þai fand a [smyth swythe<sup>6</sup> sone  
 þai comauzdid<sup>7</sup> hym [þai suld be done<sup>8</sup>  
 [And bad þat<sup>9</sup> he suld high hym fast  
 To make nayles þat wald<sup>10</sup> last 1446  
 Some<sup>11</sup> cried als þai war wode  
 [Do naile vs<sup>12</sup> ihesu apon<sup>13</sup> þe rude  
 þe smythe [þis herd hym<sup>14</sup> was full wa

Aboute þe [nayles þan<sup>15</sup> for to ga 1450  
 Tyll ihesu had he wyll [full gude<sup>16</sup>  
 [ffor he<sup>17</sup> wald [lefe and als<sup>18</sup> vndirstude  
 þat ihesu<sup>19</sup> was [here weray<sup>20</sup> prophete  
 [And lathe hym<sup>21</sup> was to nayle his  
 fete 1454  
 [ffor he<sup>17</sup> answerde with hert [so fre<sup>22</sup>  
 [ffor he<sup>17</sup> thoght ihesu<sup>23</sup> frende to be  
 He sayd to þe Iewis [þare all<sup>24</sup>  
 Anothyr smyth be houys 3ou call 1458  
 ffor to make 3owe<sup>25</sup> nayles thre

*De fabrice clauorum*

þe cros<sup>1</sup> es made, als it sall be,  
 Bot þan þam nedes nayles thre ;  
 þe iews war ful redy boune  
 And ran for nales<sup>2</sup> in to þe toune ;<sup>3</sup>

Vnto a smith þai come ful sone  
 And bad, "belamy, biline<sup>4</sup> haue done  
 Make<sup>5</sup> thre nayles stif and gude  
 At naile þe prophet on þe<sup>6</sup> rode."  
 When þe smith herd þaire entent,  
 How þat ihesu suld be schent,  
 In hert he had ful mekyll<sup>7</sup> wa

About þe nayles<sup>2</sup> forto ga,  
 ffor of ihesu he vnderstode  
 þat<sup>8</sup> was prophet trew & gude ;  
 þarfore wele in his hert he thoght  
 þat for him suld no nayles<sup>2</sup> be wroght ;

He answerd þam with wordes fre  
 And said : "3e gett<sup>9</sup> none nailes for me,

<sup>1</sup> mad an greid. <sup>2</sup> v. 1440 *lacking*.  
<sup>3</sup> Euche of þe. <sup>4</sup> þan were ful. <sup>5</sup> To  
 make. <sup>6</sup> smyth; ful ; MS. smytht. <sup>7</sup> bedin.  
<sup>8</sup> bisonne and mone. <sup>9</sup> þat. <sup>10</sup> Schold.  
<sup>11</sup> v. 1447-1448 *transposed* ; A. <sup>12</sup> To naile.  
<sup>13</sup> crite on. <sup>14</sup> herde he. <sup>15</sup> nailes.

<sup>16</sup> god. <sup>17</sup> He. <sup>18</sup> belene and. <sup>19</sup> he.  
<sup>20</sup> euir a. <sup>21</sup> Loth; he. <sup>22</sup> fre. <sup>23</sup> ihesu is.  
<sup>24</sup> alle. <sup>25</sup> youre.  
<sup>1</sup> MS. *inserted above*. <sup>2</sup> nailes. <sup>3</sup> towne.  
<sup>4</sup> byliue. <sup>5</sup> Mak vs. <sup>6</sup> a. <sup>7</sup> mekill.  
<sup>8</sup> þat he. <sup>9</sup> get.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

to<sup>1</sup> day [pei schul not ben mad<sup>2</sup> for<sup>3</sup>  
me<sup>4</sup>

aH opir thyng now me ayles

1462  
on<sup>5</sup> [myn hand<sup>6</sup> I haue swich<sup>7</sup> pyne  
pat I wene my lyf [for to<sup>8</sup> tyne  
pan spak<sup>9</sup> pe iewis [pat were so kene<sup>10</sup>  
of<sup>11</sup> pe smyth [it is<sup>12</sup> greet<sup>13</sup> tene 1466  
now<sup>14</sup> we witen þou feynes the  
on<sup>15</sup> pin hand<sup>16</sup> soris<sup>17</sup> [to be<sup>18</sup>  
draw<sup>19</sup> [out pin hand<sup>20</sup> of pi clothis  
for<sup>21</sup> we<sup>22</sup> swere [the grete<sup>23</sup> othis 1470  
but it<sup>24</sup> be as<sup>25</sup> þou hast sworn  
[pis day is thi<sup>26</sup> lyf<sup>27</sup> lorn  
<sup>28</sup>and a non wip greet awe  
his hand<sup>29</sup> þei mad<sup>30</sup> him [out to<sup>31</sup>  
drawe 1474  
[and þer was<sup>32</sup> in<sup>33</sup> [a litil space<sup>34</sup>

Greet<sup>35</sup> tokenyng of<sup>36</sup> goddis grace<sup>37</sup>

and In his bosome he hid his hande  
he said he hurtede it on a brande  
thare on he sayde I hafe swilke pyne  
that I hope my lyfe to tyne  
thane ansuerde the Iewes kene  
To the smythe full sone y wene  
we trowe pat þou feygnes the  
On thi hand sare to be  
Draw thi hand owt of thi clathis  
we wiH the suere and halde wiH athis  
Bot if þou do als we hafe sworne  
thi lyfe þou hafes eHs for lorne  
thus thay thrett hym in thaire sawe  
his hand thay garte hym forthe drawe  
than was thare in pat Ilke place

Grete takynnynge; of goddes grace

38 þei were waxen ful of wore 1479  
39 pat were not be forn sore

ffor it fure als it ware sare \* [fol. 46a, col. 1]  
and ȝitt ne was it neuir the mare \*

<sup>1</sup> I. A. Thys. <sup>2</sup> I. ȝe getyn non made; F. ne be they wroȝt; A. gete ȝe none.  
<sup>3</sup> A. of. <sup>4</sup> rr. 1461-1462 inserted: In hys bosom he helde (F. hyd; A. pute) hys honde / he (A. And) seyð [it was brent (F. I hit hurt; A. he hurte it) wyth (F. vpon) a bronde. <sup>5</sup> I. There on; F. Therof; A. lacks rr. 1463-1464. <sup>6</sup> he seyde. <sup>7</sup> F. mekyl.  
<sup>8</sup> I. F. to. <sup>9</sup> Answerde. <sup>10</sup> kene. <sup>11</sup> To. <sup>12</sup> wyth. <sup>13</sup> I. F. herte. <sup>14</sup> F. Wol. <sup>15</sup> A. draw oute. <sup>16</sup> I. hondes. <sup>17</sup> I. wyl we; F. soresnes; A. & late vs. <sup>18</sup> I. A. see. <sup>19</sup> I. take. <sup>20</sup> F. hit out; A. oute pi hondys. <sup>21</sup> A. Or þat. <sup>22</sup> I. F. we wyl. <sup>23</sup> I. & kepe oure; F. and hold oure; A. be grete. <sup>24</sup> F. if hit. <sup>25</sup> I. soth þat; F. sore

as; A. soth As. <sup>26</sup> I. A. Thy; F. Here thy. <sup>27</sup> I. lyfe here xal be for; F. life þou hast for; A. lyue sone þou schalt. <sup>28</sup> Thus they threttyn hym by (F. A. in) her sawe. <sup>29</sup> A. hondys. <sup>30</sup> I. dyden. <sup>31</sup> I. oute; A. forth. <sup>32</sup> I. A. þan was þere; F. Ther was. <sup>33</sup> I. sene in; F. with in. <sup>34</sup> I. that place. <sup>35</sup> I. A. gret. <sup>36</sup> I. A. thoroughte. <sup>37</sup> vv. 1477-1478 inserted: I. On hys honde no sore hadde he; F. A. His honde (A. hondys) be fore [sore hade not (A. had not sore) be; v. 1478: god made [sore þer on to (F. hem þe sothenes to; A. sorys on them be) see. <sup>38</sup> I. It semyd as it hade ben sore; F. A. Iit ferd as hit hade be sore. <sup>39</sup> But (F. But ȝet) [it was (F. was hit) neuyr the more.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

To day [syrs get<sup>1</sup> 3] he nane for me

In his bosum he held his hend 1461  
And<sup>2</sup> sayd he hurt<sup>3</sup> hym with a brand  
þaron he sayd [I hafe<sup>4</sup> swylke pyne  
þat I wene my hand<sup>5</sup> to tyne  
Sone<sup>6</sup> answerd þe Iewys [full kene<sup>7</sup>  
Vnto<sup>8</sup> þesmyth with hert [full tene<sup>9</sup> 1466  
Now we wote þou fenes<sup>10</sup> þe  
Apon<sup>11</sup> þi hand [full sore<sup>12</sup> to be  
Draw [out þi hand<sup>13</sup> of þi clothes 1469  
[Whe sall þe<sup>14</sup> swere and hald oure othes  
[Bot if<sup>15</sup> þou do als we hafe sworne \*  
þi lyfe sall [els be<sup>16</sup> for lorne \* [fol. 165b]  
þus þa threte hym in þaire sawe 1473  
His hand þai dyd hym furth drawe<sup>17</sup>

þan [myght men se in þare in þat<sup>18</sup>  
space 1475  
Grete takynnyng<sup>19</sup> of goddis grace  
His hand before [sare had noght<sup>20</sup> bene  
God made<sup>21</sup> it [sare þare<sup>22</sup> to be sene  
[ffor it semed<sup>23</sup> als it had bene sare  
[Bot 3hit<sup>24</sup> it [was sare<sup>25</sup> neuyr þe  
mare 1480

God has sent on me his merke<sup>1</sup> 1460a  
So þat I may wrik no werk." 1460b  
In his bosum he hid his hand [fol. 81a,  
And said he hurt it on a brand, col. 1]  
"þar on," he said, "I haue slike pine  
þat I hope my hand to tyne."  
þan answerd þe iews kene  
And said vnto him all in tene :  
" All for noght þou feynes þe,  
All þi sarenes will we se,  
And bot we find þi tales trew  
fful sare it sall þi seluen rew."  
þus thai thret him in þaire saw,  
And gert him þare his hand out draw,

þan was þare schewed in þat place  
Grete gudeness thurgh goddes grace ;  
His hand semed als it war sare  
And hurting had it neuer þe mare ;

<sup>1</sup> gette. <sup>2</sup> He. <sup>3</sup> hordid. <sup>4</sup> he hauid.  
<sup>5</sup> lif. <sup>6</sup> þan. <sup>7</sup> kene. <sup>8</sup> To. <sup>9</sup> tene.  
<sup>10</sup> feintist. <sup>11</sup> On. <sup>12</sup> scornid. <sup>13</sup> þin  
hond vt. <sup>14</sup> For we wol. <sup>15</sup> Bot. <sup>16</sup> ben

son. <sup>17</sup> to drawe. <sup>18</sup> þer was anothir.  
<sup>19</sup> MS. takymmyng. <sup>20</sup> noth sor had. <sup>21</sup> yef.  
<sup>22</sup> þen sore. <sup>23</sup> Hit ferd. <sup>24</sup> þoth. <sup>25</sup> was.  
<sup>1</sup> merk.

*Cambr. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

þe iewis saw þat it was so  
[& þei<sup>1</sup> wolde him<sup>2</sup> no harm do 1482  
[Than com forth<sup>3</sup> þe smeþis wif  
<sup>4</sup> I prey god lete hire neuere thrif  
be forþ þe iewis [þer þei<sup>5</sup> stood  
sche spak [hire husbond<sup>6</sup> litil good  
sire<sup>7</sup> sche seyde<sup>8</sup> & cryde hye<sup>9</sup> 1487  
[sep whan had þou<sup>10</sup> pis maladye<sup>11</sup>  
þesterday<sup>12</sup> whan þe day<sup>13</sup> was gon \*  
[Euyl of handis<sup>14</sup> [þou had<sup>15</sup> non 1490  
wher hast þou be a mong þi foos \* [fol. 15b]  
[setthe to day<sup>16</sup> [þe sunne a<sup>17</sup> roos  
[But þe<sup>18</sup> nayles for siknes<sup>19</sup> of the  
schul<sup>20</sup> [not today<sup>21</sup> vn mad be 1494

the Iewes sawe þat it was soo  
thay wolde hym none evyH doo  
Bot forthe þane come the smythe wyfe  
MekiH sorowe come on hir lyfe  
By fore hir husbande forthe scho stude  
and scho spake hym fuH littiH gude  
Sir scho sayde and cryede hye  
Sene whene hade þe this maladie  
þistir euyne whene the day was gane  
One þoure hande than hade þe nane

Bot the naylis for seknes of the  
Ne saH noghte vn made bee

sche tok þe way to þe smythe<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>23</sup> & brak iren on þe stithe  
1498  
sche mad naylis<sup>24</sup> at<sup>25</sup> hire wille  
[seyde no man<sup>26</sup> þat sche dide ille<sup>27</sup>  
sche toke hem [þan to þe iewis ful<sup>28</sup> sone  
[warye hire<sup>29</sup> [god þat sittip<sup>30</sup> [in  
trone<sup>31</sup> 1502

Scho þode than vn to the smethi  
and brake Iryne appone the sthethi  
Scho brake it in peces three  
that the nayles of suld bee  
Scho made the naylis aH at wiH  
hir husbonde durste noghte speke hir  
tiH  
Scho tuke þame the Iewes sone  
there wery hir god þat sittis abowne

<sup>1</sup> I. F. þey ; A. *lacks* vv. 1481-1482.  
<sup>2</sup> I. hym than. <sup>3</sup> I. A. Forthe than  
com. <sup>4</sup> I. The deuyll hyre reve of here  
lyfe ; F. Sorow & care schorte hir life ;  
A. wyth mekyll care sche led hyre lyfe.  
<sup>5</sup> I. A. theresche ; F. sche. <sup>6</sup> I. to Ihesu ; F.  
hir maister. <sup>7</sup> I. Oute. <sup>8</sup> MS. *sc before*  
seyde. <sup>9</sup> A. on hye. <sup>10</sup> A. how longe  
hast þou had. <sup>11</sup> F. melodye. <sup>12</sup> I. To  
nyght ; A. þistir euyne. <sup>13</sup> F. nytt. <sup>14</sup> I.  
No sore on honde ; F. Sore honde ; A. On þi  
hand. <sup>15</sup> haddest þou. <sup>16</sup> I. Sythen.  
<sup>17</sup> I. þou of thy bedde ; F. þat þou ; A. At  
þou. <sup>18</sup> þe. <sup>19</sup> I. A. defaute. <sup>20</sup> I. A.  
þey schul ; F. Shulde. <sup>21</sup> I. now ; F. A.  
not. <sup>22</sup> I. v. 1495 : Forthe æde the  
smethys wyfe A non ; F. *lacks* vv. 1495-1496 ;

A. stythe. <sup>23</sup> I. And brake the Iren  
her selfe A lone ; A. There sche thougt for  
to be ; I. A. *insert* vv. 1497-1498 : I. Sehe  
brake the Iren on peces thre / where of the  
nayles made schuld be ; A. Sche broke iijj  
pecys of þe Irene / There of sche made iijj  
nalyseuyne. <sup>24</sup> I. v. 1499 : þe iewis by hyr  
stonden styll ; F. A. þe nayles. <sup>25</sup> A. to.  
<sup>26</sup> I. þey Durst noughte seyn ; F. Durst he not  
sey ; A. durste none sey. <sup>27</sup> A. *inserts* vv.  
1500a-1500b : The Iues & þe smythys wyffe /  
wyth þe smyth wer at stryffe. <sup>28</sup> I. the  
nayles ; F. to þe iewis ; A. v. 1501 : The  
smyth durst sey ryht nougt. <sup>29</sup> I. for  
waryed ; F. þan curtyd hit ; A. Bot eursyd.  
<sup>30</sup> I. sche was sonne ; A. hem. <sup>31</sup> I. &  
mone ; A. in hyr thougt.

*Gamb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þe Iewis sawe þat it was so  
[þan wald þai<sup>1</sup> hym noght<sup>2</sup> euyll do  
[ffurth þan<sup>3</sup> come þe smythes<sup>4</sup> wyfe  
[In sorowe led scho<sup>5</sup> euyr hire lyfe  
Before þe Iewis þare scho<sup>6</sup> stude 1485  
Scho spake hyr lord [full lytill<sup>7</sup> gude  
Syr scho sayd and cryed [on hy<sup>8</sup>  
[Whare had zhe<sup>9</sup> þis malady 1488  
zhistrewyn when þe day was gane  
Euyll on hand [na had zhe<sup>10</sup> nane 1490  
þe<sup>11</sup> nayles [for þe sekenes of<sup>12</sup> þe  
[Sall þai<sup>13</sup> noght vnmakyd be  
Whar has þou bene amang [þi faes<sup>14</sup>  
Sen to day<sup>15</sup> þat þou [vpe rayse<sup>16</sup> 1494

Scho take þe way vnto<sup>17</sup> þe smythy  
And<sup>18</sup> brake þe [yren a pon<sup>19</sup> þe stethy  
Scho brake it [sone in<sup>20</sup> peces thre  
[ffor þarof<sup>21</sup> suld þe nailes be 1498  
Scho made þe nayles at hyr wyll  
[Durst he noght say scho did<sup>22</sup> ih

Scho take þaime þe Iewis sone  
[þarfor wery<sup>23</sup> hir [bothe son and  
mone<sup>24</sup> 1502

*Harleian.*

þe iews saw þat it was so,  
And namore said þai him vnto.  
ffurth come þan þe smithes whife,  
A fell woman and full<sup>1</sup> of strife,<sup>2</sup>  
By<sup>3</sup> þe iews þare<sup>4</sup> þai stode,  
Scho spac hir husband litill gude ;  
“ Sir,” scho said, and loud gan cry,  
“ Sen when had þou slike malady ?  
zistereuen, when þe day was gane,  
Euill on þi handes had þou nane,  
And sen sekenes es sent to þe  
þir men sall<sup>5</sup> noght vnserued be,  
þai sall haue nayles<sup>6</sup> or þai ga, 1494a  
Als sone my self sall<sup>5</sup> þam ma.” 1494b  
Scho blew þe belise ferly fast,  
And made þe yren hate at þe last.  
þe iews helppid hir forto smite,  
So þat thre nayles<sup>6</sup> war made ful tite ;<sup>7</sup>  
Hir husband<sup>8</sup> saw and stode ful still,  
He durst noght say þat scho did ill ;

þai war full<sup>1</sup> grete and rudely wrought,  
Bot þarfore þai forsuke þam noght,

<sup>1</sup> þei wold.	<sup>2</sup> non.	<sup>3</sup> Forth.	<sup>19</sup> ire on.	<sup>20</sup> in.	<sup>21</sup> þerof.	<sup>22</sup> I
<sup>4</sup> ieue is.	<sup>5</sup> þat waried worth.	<sup>6</sup> he.	<sup>19</sup> wis it was a dede ful.	<sup>23</sup> A cors.	<sup>24</sup> god	
<sup>7</sup> litil.	<sup>8</sup> heie.	<sup>9</sup> Sithen wan haue distou.	<sup>19</sup> þat sitte; in trone.			
<sup>10</sup> haue dist þou.	<sup>11</sup> Sire þe.	<sup>12</sup> of.				
<sup>13</sup> Schullen.	<sup>14</sup> vn pees.	<sup>15</sup> MS. day	<sup>1</sup> ful.	<sup>2</sup> strif.	<sup>3</sup> bifor.	<sup>4</sup> als.
day.	<sup>16</sup> ros.	<sup>17</sup> in to.	<sup>5</sup> I sall.	<sup>6</sup> nailes.	<sup>7</sup> tye.	<sup>8</sup> hosband.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

þan<sup>1</sup> [ʒede þei forth in<sup>2</sup> hire gate  
[loth hem was<sup>3</sup> to come to<sup>4</sup> late  
**T**hei com to pilate þer he stood  
& [ihesu<sup>5</sup> [rist wiþ mylde<sup>6</sup> mood  
be side hem<sup>7</sup> þe<sup>8</sup> iewis kene 1507  
in a counseil [al be dene<sup>9</sup>

sone<sup>10</sup> a non þei tok [hire red<sup>11</sup>  
to<sup>12</sup> don ihesu to [þe ded<sup>13</sup> 1510  
[but þei be gan<sup>14</sup> for<sup>15</sup> to stryue  
& [gret contak<sup>16</sup> for to dryue  
a mong hem<sup>17</sup> as þei were wode  
[which of hem<sup>18</sup> schuld bere þe rode  
Summe answerid<sup>19</sup> who but he 1515  
þat [schal þer on hangid<sup>20</sup> be  
þan the iewis euerilkone  
[at þat word þei<sup>21</sup> were<sup>22</sup> at<sup>23</sup> one  
[ihesu þei wolde<sup>24</sup> alle<sup>25</sup> dere 1519  
[þei mad him<sup>26</sup> þe rode [for to<sup>27</sup> bere

*Additional.*

Sone the Iewes tuke þair gate  
To þay come to sir Pilate  
thay come to Pilate aH with a mode  
and to Ihesu thare he stude  
Be syde thaym satt thir Iewes kene  
In a conceHe thayme by twene  
  
Sone onane thay tuke to rede  
ffor to doo Ihesu to dede  
and thare by gane thay faste to stryfe  
and grete conteke forto dryfe  
thay ferde righte als þay were wode  
and askede wha solde bere the rode  
and somme sayde who bot he  
that thare on saH hangede bee  
than the Iewes Euirylkanne  
accordide thare in tiH ane \* [fol. 46a, col. 2]  
Ihesu thay did the rode to bere  
MekiH thay desyrede hym to dere \*

ʒit lyues a mane it es ferlike 1520a  
ʒ that Ihesu saughe bothedede & qwike b  
Iohn putte dieu was his name 1520c  
he did his lorde MekiH schame 1520d  
he putt Ihesu with his hande 1520e  
& saide traytoure ga forthe here sall þou  
not stande 1520f  
& Ihesu torned hym þane agayne 1520g  
& bad stand þou stiH in snawe and  
rayne 1520h

<sup>1</sup> I. F. A non ; A. florth.  
the iewes toke ; A. þe lues ʒede.  
loth they were ; F. Hem were loth.  
ouyr. <sup>5</sup> I. A. to Ihesu. <sup>4</sup> A.  
mylde of ; A. myld of. <sup>6</sup> I. cryste  
<sup>8</sup> I. stode þe ; F. A. sete. <sup>7</sup> I. F. hym.  
tween. <sup>10</sup> I. þan. <sup>11</sup> A. rede. <sup>9</sup> hem by  
<sup>13</sup> F. A. dede. <sup>14</sup> I. They be gun ;  
F. ʒet be gan þei ; A. Than be gane þei. <sup>15</sup> A.  
fast. <sup>16</sup> F. cowntake ; A. grete cutell.

<sup>17</sup> F. hem alle. <sup>18</sup> I. F. þey asked who ; A.  
And Askyd who. <sup>19</sup> seyde. <sup>20</sup> I. þer on  
hangyd schal ; F. hengut þer on shulde ; A.  
þer on schuld hongyd. <sup>21</sup> I. A. Alle they.  
F. To þat saw. <sup>22</sup> I. Acorden ; F. A. acordit.  
<sup>23</sup> into. <sup>24</sup> rr. 1519-1520 transposed ; I.  
Mykel they thoughte ; F. Mycul þe ʒernyd ;  
A. Gode wyll þei had. <sup>25</sup> hym to. <sup>26</sup> I.  
Ihesu they dede ; F. Ihesu þei seid ; A. Ihesu  
þei made. <sup>27</sup> to.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Onone þe Iewis tuke þaire gate  
 [ffor lathe<sup>1</sup> þaime war to come to late  
 þai come to pilate þar he stode  
 And ihesu with [full myld<sup>2</sup> mude 1506  
 Besyde<sup>3</sup> satt þe Iewis [full kene<sup>4</sup>  
 [In a<sup>5</sup> counsaile þaime betwene

[And full sone þai tuke<sup>6</sup> pair Rede  
 [ffor to<sup>7</sup> do ihesu till<sup>8</sup> ded 1510  
 3hitte began þai for<sup>9</sup> stryfe  
<sup>10</sup> And grete contake for to dryfe  
 Amang þaime all als pair war wode  
 [whylke of þaime<sup>11</sup> suld bere þe rude  
 Some sayd [who sall bere<sup>12</sup> bot he 1515  
 þat [þar a pon sall hanged<sup>13</sup> be  
 þan þe Iewis euirilkone  
 Acordyd [þaime sone tyll<sup>14</sup> one 1518  
 [þai did ihesu<sup>15</sup> þe rude to bere  
 [ffor mykyll<sup>16</sup> þai [wend it wald hym<sup>17</sup>  
 dere

*Harleian.*

Bot sone, when þai þir nailes had,  
 ffurth þai went with hert ful glad,  
 And hastily þai toke þe gate  
 Vntill þai come to sir<sup>1</sup> pilate.  
 And in þis while þe iews kene  
 Sat and carped þam bitwene  
 On what maner best þai moght 1508a  
 Help þat crist to dede<sup>2</sup> war broght; b  
 And sone assigned certain stede  
 Whare he suld be done to dede.  
 When þai war all redy boune<sup>3</sup> [fol. 81a, col. 2]  
 ffforto trus with him of toun,<sup>4</sup>  
 þan þai strafe<sup>5</sup> als þai war wode  
 Whilk of þam suld bere þe rode;  
 And sum said: "bere it sal<sup>6</sup> he  
 þat þar on suld hanged be."  
 þan þe maisters all on raw  
 Assented sone vnto þat saw.  
 þai gert ihesus þan bere þe rode,  
 And so he did with milde<sup>7</sup> mode.

<sup>1</sup> Loth. <sup>2</sup> MS. full myld myld; milde.  
<sup>3</sup> Biside hem. <sup>4</sup> kene. <sup>5</sup> And helden her.  
<sup>6</sup> A token þen þer. <sup>7</sup> To. <sup>8</sup> crist to þe.  
<sup>9</sup> to. <sup>10</sup> MS. v. 1512 written in margin.  
<sup>11</sup> Asked who. <sup>12</sup> wo. <sup>13</sup> houget schal þer

on to. <sup>14</sup> þer and weren at. <sup>15</sup> ihesu  
 þei dide. <sup>16</sup> Michil. <sup>17</sup> þothen him to.  
<sup>1</sup> syr. <sup>2</sup> ded. <sup>3</sup> boune. <sup>4</sup> toun.  
<sup>5</sup> straf. <sup>6</sup> sall. <sup>7</sup> mild.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

<sup>1</sup> there myht men no mercy se  
 þei lad him [out of þat <sup>2</sup> cyte 1522  
 [two theuys <sup>3</sup> [þei led <sup>4</sup> also  
 þat [wip ihesu to deth schuld <sup>5</sup> go <sup>6</sup>  
 hem <sup>7</sup> folowid [men & women bothe <sup>8</sup>  
 sore <sup>9</sup> wepand [as þei were wrothe <sup>10</sup> 1526

*Additional.*

& in opir wedirs calde and harde 1520i  
 TiH þat I come ogayne warde 1520j  
 thay ledde hym forthe thurgh þe Cete  
 wold þay na mercy on hym see  
 Twa theues with hym als wa  
 that with hym to þe dede solde gaa  
 womene folowed hym with gret rowte  
 ffuH sare wepand al abowte

vv. 1521-1522 transposed: I. On hym  
 they hadden no petye; F. On life þei thouȝt  
 hym not to se; A. wold þei no mersy on  
 hym se. <sup>2</sup> F. to þat; A. wyth oute þe.  
<sup>3</sup> I. And the iewes; F. Twey iewes. <sup>4</sup> I. F.  
 wyth hym. <sup>5</sup> I. hym to deth schulden;

F. to deth with hym schulde; A. schuld wyth  
 hym to deth. <sup>6</sup> I. do. <sup>7</sup> I. F. hym; A.  
 Men. <sup>8</sup> I. men gret rowte; F. a gret rowte;  
 A. hym wyth grete route. <sup>9</sup> I. were. <sup>10</sup> alle  
 A bowte.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

þai led hym [out of þat<sup>1</sup> cite  
Wald þai [no mercy on hym<sup>2</sup> se [fol. 166a]  
Two Iewis<sup>3</sup> with [þaime þai ȝhede<sup>4</sup> 1523  
þat suld with [ihesu go till ded<sup>5</sup>  
Hym fylowid men with grete rout<sup>6</sup>  
[With sare wepyng<sup>7</sup> abowte 1526

þai led him thurgh þat cete,  
No mercy wald þai on him se.  
  
þare folowd him ful mekill<sup>1</sup> rout,  
[By fore, byhind<sup>2</sup> and all about ;  
Sum for him wepid<sup>3</sup> ful sare 1\*  
And sum war fain of his misfare.  
Omang þam led þai theues twa  
þat with him vnto ded suld ga, 4\*  
fforto mene on paire manere  
þat he was thefe and theues fere ;  
ffor all despite þat<sup>4</sup> þai might do  
Thoght þam ouer litell him vnto. 8\*  
þus out of toune when he was led  
All<sup>5</sup> for betyn<sup>6</sup> and all for bled,  
þan mary his moder dere  
And oper þat war to him nere, 12\*  
þat might noght pas omang þe prese,  
Anoper way full<sup>7</sup> sune þai chese  
By a lane es noght to<sup>4</sup> layne ;  
þat gate vnto þam was more gayne, 16\*  
þare þai thoght him forto mete,  
ffor þai might noght pas by þe strete ;  
And when þai come with owten towne,  
[ffull drerely<sup>8</sup> þai sett<sup>9</sup> þam doune,<sup>10</sup> 20\*  
With mekyll<sup>11</sup> wa so gan þai wepe,  
And sat in care crist forto kepe.  
And when mari so meke & milde  
Saw ihesu hir awyn<sup>12</sup> childe 24\*  
So toiled and tugged omang þe men,  
ffor care scho kowth noght wele him  
ken,

<sup>1</sup> to þe.    <sup>2</sup> on him no merci.    <sup>3</sup> þeues.  
<sup>4</sup> him also.    <sup>5</sup> him to deth bi do.    <sup>6</sup> rewith.

<sup>7</sup> Sore wepid alle.

<sup>1</sup> mekil.    <sup>2</sup> bifore bihind.    <sup>3</sup> weped.    <sup>4</sup> at.  
<sup>5</sup> al.    <sup>6</sup> betin.    <sup>7</sup> ful.    <sup>8</sup> ful drerily.  
<sup>9</sup> set.    <sup>10</sup> doune.    <sup>11</sup> mekill.    <sup>12</sup> awin.

*Harleian.*

So was he rugged raced and reynyn  
And sepin with dust all was ouer  
dreynyn, 28\*  
He stowped vnder þe heuy tre

*Harleian.*

þat mekill sorow was to se ;  
And when mary<sup>1</sup> his moder dere  
Saw hir sun on þis manere, 32\*  
Doune scho fell vnto þe grownde

<sup>1</sup> mari.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[alle þe women<sup>1</sup> [wepid ful<sup>2</sup> sore  
for ihesu [þei myht<sup>3</sup> don no more  
Ihesu saw [þe women wepe<sup>4</sup>  
[& to hem he spak<sup>5</sup> wordis swete<sup>6</sup> 1530  
as he stod he turnid hem to 1530a  
And seyde whi wepe 3e so 1530b  
Women<sup>8</sup> out<sup>9</sup> of bethlem  
[& maydenys<sup>10</sup> of ierusalem  
[I prey 3ow wepe<sup>11</sup> not<sup>12</sup> for me  
[for no ping<sup>13</sup> þat 3e [on me<sup>14</sup> se 1534  
[but for<sup>15</sup> 3oure self [may 3e<sup>16</sup> wepe

& for 3oure childere teris lete

þe dayes ben<sup>17</sup> [ner comande<sup>18</sup>  
pat [3e schul ben<sup>19</sup> [ful dredande<sup>20</sup> 1538  
21 soroweful dayes schul þei be \* 1538a  
to 3ow alle for to se \* [fol. 15b] 1538b  
on<sup>22</sup> 3oure faderis<sup>23</sup> 3e schul crye  
[& on<sup>24</sup> 3oure moderis<sup>25</sup> wip enuye  
ffaderis<sup>26</sup> wher to were we born  
Gret<sup>27</sup> sorow is vs be forn 1542  
[Moders whi<sup>28</sup> were we forth<sup>29</sup> brouht  
[vs were<sup>30</sup> bettere [haue ben<sup>31</sup> nouht

*Additional.*

wyues and Maydenys wepand sare  
ffor Ihesu moughte pay do no mare  
Ihesu saughe womene wepe  
The spake to þame wordes swete

wyues he said owt of Bedeleme  
and Maydenys owt of Ierusalem  
Ne wepis he said noghte for me  
Ne for no thyng þat 3e now se  
Bot for 3oure selfe 3e may wepe

And for 3oure childir teris lete

the day es now commande fuH faste  
that 3e 3oure Ioyes awaye saH caste

appone 3oure ffadirs 3e schaH crye  
and appone 3oure Modirs with Envie  
ffadire whare to ware we borne  
MekiH Ioye we hafe for lorne  
Modir whare to ware<sup>1</sup> we forthe broghte  
vs ware wele bettir to hafe bene noghte

<sup>1</sup> wyues & maydenes. <sup>2</sup> I. gretyn ; F. A. weppit. <sup>3</sup> I. myghte they ; F. cowde þei ; A. þei couth. <sup>4</sup> A. women wepe sore. <sup>5</sup> he spake to hem. <sup>6</sup> F. meke ; A. there. <sup>7</sup> rr. 1530a-1530b lacking. <sup>8</sup> F. Wyves. <sup>9</sup> A. he seyde. <sup>10</sup> I. F. Maydenes oute. <sup>11</sup> wepyth. <sup>12</sup> I. no more noughte ; F. here not ; A. 3e not. <sup>13</sup> I. But for sorowe. <sup>14</sup> I. F. mown. <sup>15</sup> for. <sup>16</sup> MS. I deleted after 3e ; I. 3e may wyl ; F. A. 3e may. <sup>17</sup> F. he.

<sup>18</sup> I. A. comyng fast ; F. commaundit faste. <sup>19</sup> F. shall. <sup>20</sup> 3oure Ioyes caste. <sup>21</sup> rr. 1538a-1538b lacking. <sup>22</sup> vpon. <sup>23</sup> I. fadyr. <sup>24</sup> F. Vpon. <sup>25</sup> I. modyr. <sup>26</sup> I. And sey modyr ; A. ffadyr. <sup>27</sup> Mekyl. <sup>28</sup> I. where to ; F. A. Moders wher to ; A. Modyr wherto. <sup>29</sup> I. to thys worlde. <sup>30</sup> I. It hadde ben ; A. we wer. <sup>31</sup> I. put we hade ; F. A. to be. <sup>1</sup> were written in margin.

Harleian.

And for sorow oft sipes scho swonde  
Till scho might noght cum for thrang.\*  
And vntill hir he loked lang, 36\*  
His manhed sighed for hir sake,

Harleian.

ffor muring þat he saw hir make.  
Wemen foloud maniane • [fol. 81b, col. 1]  
þat murned and made mekill mane, 40\*

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Wyfes and maydens [grett full<sup>1</sup> sore  
ffor ihesu myght þai [do no<sup>2</sup> more 1528  
[When ihesu<sup>3</sup> saw [þase women grete<sup>4</sup>  
[To þaime he sayd<sup>5</sup> wordys [full swete<sup>6</sup>

Women out of ierusalem<sup>7</sup>  
[And maydens<sup>8</sup> out of bethleem<sup>9</sup>  
[I pray 3ow wepe<sup>10</sup> noght for me  
ffor nothyng þat 3he nowe<sup>11</sup> se 1534  
[Bot for<sup>12</sup> 3houre selfe [sore may 3he  
grete<sup>13</sup>

And for 3houre childer teres [downe  
lete<sup>14</sup>  
þe dayes [of murnyng comys full<sup>15</sup> fast  
þat 3he [sall 3oure Ioyes<sup>16</sup> cast 1538

Apon 3houre fadirs [sall 3he<sup>17</sup> cry  
And on<sup>18</sup> 3houre modirs [with enuy<sup>19</sup>  
ffadirs wharto whar we born 1541  
[ffor mekyll sorowe<sup>20</sup> es vs<sup>21</sup> befor  
Modirs wharto war we furth broght  
Vs [had bene<sup>22</sup> bettir [to hafe bene<sup>23</sup>  
noght

Harleian.

ffor ihesu sake þai wepid sare,  
Vnto him might þai do nomare ;  
When ihesu saw paire simple chere,  
He said to þam on þis manere :

*filie ierusalem nolite timere*<sup>1</sup>  
" 3e doghters of ierusalem  
And wiues out of bedleem,  
Nomore now 3e murn for me,  
ffor no sorow 3e on me se ;  
Bot for 3owre self wepe 3e pis day

And for 3owre childer murn 3e may ;  
ffor þe daies er cumand fast  
þat all ioy sall be fra 3ow past ;

Opon 3owre faders sal<sup>2</sup> 3e cry  
And on 3owre moders and say in hy :  
' ffaders, wharto war we born ?  
Wikked werdes er vs byforne ;<sup>3</sup>  
Moders, wharto war we wrought !  
Bette[r]<sup>4</sup> war vs haue bene noght.'

<sup>1</sup> wepind. <sup>2</sup> no. <sup>3</sup> ihesu. <sup>4</sup> wimmen  
wepe. <sup>5</sup> He spek to hem. <sup>6</sup> swete.  
<sup>7</sup> bethleem. <sup>8</sup> Maidnes. <sup>9</sup> iherusalem.  
<sup>10</sup> Wepe3 yie. <sup>11</sup> mowen. <sup>12</sup> For. <sup>13</sup> ye  
mowen wepe. <sup>14</sup> lete. <sup>15</sup> ben on coming.

<sup>16</sup> fro you your ioie schol. <sup>17</sup> ye schul.  
<sup>18</sup> vp. <sup>19</sup> i sowe sele. <sup>20</sup> Michel rewitth.  
<sup>21</sup> you. <sup>22</sup> wer. <sup>23</sup> we lier.  
<sup>1</sup> here ; MS. Latin written in margin.  
<sup>2</sup> sa'l. <sup>3</sup> biforne. <sup>4</sup> better.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

<sup>1</sup> & zet 3e schul to pe hillis say 1545  
<sup>2</sup> þat þan 3e schul seen in 3oure way  
 [hillis whi<sup>3</sup> wile [3e not doun<sup>4</sup> falle  
 [vpon vs and helin vs<sup>5</sup> alle<sup>6</sup> 1548  
<sup>7</sup> fallip now doun vs to hide 1548a  
 lat vs no lengere in sorow a bide 1548b

[3et may it so befall and<sup>8</sup> be<sup>9</sup>  
 Mor<sup>10</sup> wunder<sup>11</sup> [schul 3e<sup>12</sup> se<sup>13</sup> 1550  
<sup>14</sup> Mor sorwe & more care 1550a  
 mor noy and wers fare 1550b

<sup>1</sup> I. þus schul 3e seyn at 3oure nede; F. 3e shalle þe mowntens sande; A. 3e schall to þe montans sey. <sup>2</sup> I. whan þat 3e to the hylles grede; F. 3e shaft 3oure mede þer vnder stande; A. There þei stond wyth outen nay. <sup>3</sup> I. the hylles; F. Mownteyns; A. Montaynys we. <sup>4</sup> I. þat 3e doun; F. we let downe; A. þat 3e. <sup>5</sup> I. and fallyn to dede both gret & F.

*Additional.*

3e schaHe to the Mountaignes grede  
 thare thay stand in mekiH drede

3ite may it swa faHe and bee  
 that mare fferlies schaH 3e see \*  
 \* [fol. 46b, col. 1]

Anon to hide vs; A. To felle vs to deth; <sup>6</sup> I. smale. <sup>7</sup> rr. 1548a-1548b lacking. <sup>8</sup> I. So it may betyde And so it may; F. Hit may zet so falle and; A. And 3it it may fall so. <sup>9</sup> A. kene. <sup>10</sup> I. F. þat more. <sup>11</sup> I. sorowe. <sup>12</sup> I. schul 3e than; F. men shalle; A. wyth 3ou schall. <sup>13</sup> A. bene. <sup>14</sup> rr. 1550a-1550b lacking.

*Additional.*

**A**nd als the Iewes led Ihesu thurgh  
 þe strete 1\*  
 a mayden of þe contre gan pay mete  
 Scho was callede Maydene Sydonye  
 and borne scho was in Bethanye 4\*  
 and to the Cete haued scho thoghte  
 To sette a clathe þat scho hafed wroghte  
 Scho mett Ihesu at þat tyme  
 als he was ledde to his pyne 8\*  
 Scho sayd alas and waylawaye  
 whi fare 3e thus with Ihesu pis daye  
 Ihesu es a verraye prophete  
 he es my lorde Milde & swete \*12  
 Ihesu gaffe me myne eghne syghte  
 and for thi I lufe hym with aH my myght  
 I was blynde and moghte noghte see

*Additional.*

and þan fuH faire fande he me 16\*  
 ffor thi for hym me es fuH waa  
 that 3e schaH hym with wrange slaa  
 the Maydene for Ihesu grete fuH sare  
 was þer nane þat made sorow mare 20\*  
 Now Ihesu crist scho said I praye the  
 Some of thi grace þat þou send me  
 Gyf me some of thi grete grace  
 he saide laye thi clathe vnto my face  
 and I saH sett þer one my merke 25\*  
 In aHe pis werlde ne es swilk a werke  
 ffor this merke þou maye hafe  
 thi wayroune and þou wiH it craue  
 whene Ihesu hauede this worde sayde  
 that clothe tiH his face scho layde 30\*  
 than scho layde it to Ihesus face

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

pai<sup>1</sup> sall to þe mountayns [þan grete<sup>2</sup>  
Whare<sup>3</sup> pai stand [in þe strete<sup>4</sup> 1546  
Mountayns we wyll [þhe on vs<sup>5</sup> fall  
Onone [for to couyr<sup>6</sup> vs all

[And 3hit may it<sup>7</sup> so fall and be  
[þat wele<sup>8</sup> more wondir sall 3he se 1550

*Harleian.*

Vnto þe hillis<sup>1</sup> þan sall 3e say,  
And vnto mountaynes in þe way :  
'Hilles, falles doune<sup>2</sup> on vs in fere  
And mowntaynes on þe same manere,  
Doun opon vs fast 3e fall 1548a  
Out of þis care to couer vs all.' 1548b  
And þus þan sall 3e say sertayne:<sup>3</sup> 1548c  
'Blisced be þe bodis pat er barayne, 1548d  
þat in þis world neuer childer bare.' 1548e  
Vnto 3ow sall<sup>4</sup> cum þis care, 1548f  
And so it may 3it fall and be  
þat more meruailes sall<sup>5</sup> 3e se."

<sup>1</sup> We. <sup>2</sup> grede. <sup>3</sup> þer þe. <sup>4</sup> agein  
your dede. <sup>5</sup> þat ye. <sup>6</sup> to hidin.  
<sup>7</sup> Yiet it mai. <sup>8</sup> Wel.

<sup>1</sup> [hi]lles. <sup>2</sup> doun. <sup>3</sup> sertaine.  
<sup>4</sup> þan sal. <sup>5</sup> 3it sal.

*Additional.*

and in þat clathe was goddes grace 32\*  
Ihesus face als verraye  
als he was leuyand mane þat daye  
þe Iewes bade þe mayden ga awaye by  
lyue  
Or eHs þay walde reue hir hir lyue 36\*  
the maydene 3ode owte of þat place  
and in hir clothe was goddis grace \*  
Than haued scho a faire luelle  
ffor aHe pat seke ware scho myghte  
hele \* [fol. 46b, col. 2] 40\*  
Thurgh the vertu of that luele  
I wote sche 3emyde hir faire & wele  
3if þay wolde trowe with stedfaste  
thoghte

*Additional.*

pat Ihesu was fadir & sone pat aHe  
moughte 44\*  
Croked and blynde þat to hir come  
thaire hele þay hade & 3ode home  
and sythyne the pape of rome it  
aughte  
and thedir was it with processyoun  
broghte 48\*  
the pape hir gaffe hir warysoun  
whene it was broghte to Rome towne  
3itt<sup>1</sup> es the face at Rome I wysse  
and the vernycle haldyne es 52\*  
wha so wiH to Rome pilgrim be  
thare thay may þe sothe see 54\*

<sup>1</sup> the es t *deleted before* 3itt.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

<sup>1</sup> wip þis word forth he ȝede 1550<sup>r</sup>  
þe rode he bar for mannys neðe 1550<sup>v</sup>  
þe iewis folewid him <sup>2</sup> wip ire <sup>3</sup>  
[& so <sup>4</sup> dide pilate þat <sup>5</sup> greet sire

The Iewes ledd Ihesu with grete Ire  
and swa did pilate þat grete syre

forth <sup>6</sup> þei [ȝede be <sup>7</sup> þe stretē 1553  
[and a <sup>8</sup> vnkowth <sup>9</sup> man þei gan mete  
[his name was symon faste he <sup>10</sup> ȝede <sup>11</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> for he wolde his erand spede  
[of nedis þat he <sup>13</sup> had to <sup>14</sup> do  
whan he <sup>15</sup> com þe cite to 1558

als swa þay lede Ihesu in the strete  
an vncouthe mane þay gune mete  
Symonde was his name hende  
he hyede hym faste for to wende  
One nedis þat he haued to do  
whane þay hym saughe þay ȝode hym to

[him sowin þe iewis <sup>16</sup> alle  
& <sup>17</sup> [began him to <sup>18</sup> calle <sup>19</sup>  
man <sup>20</sup> þei seyde þou hyest <sup>21</sup> faste  
wel [art þou met <sup>22</sup> at þe laste 1562  
a <sup>23</sup> man [is here a mong vs <sup>24</sup> led  
he is veri and for <sup>25</sup> bled  
he <sup>26</sup> berip <sup>27</sup> him self þat same tre  
[þat he schal on hangid <sup>28</sup> be 1566  
[þe heuy birden <sup>29</sup> þat he berip  
[faste to <sup>30</sup> gon mekil <sup>31</sup> him derip  
wilt þou now <sup>32</sup> for oure sake

the Iewes by gane to hym to caHe  
and hym by southte þe Iewes aHe  
Maystir þay sayde þou hyegheste faste  
thou arte wele mett at the laste  
this wreche þat es amanges vs ledde  
he es wery and aH for blede  
he beris hym selfe þat Ilke tree  
whare one þat he schaHe hangede be  
þat Ilke birdene that he beris  
To ga faste mekiH hym deris  
wilt þou nowe for oure sake

<sup>1</sup> *vv. 1550<sup>r</sup>-1550<sup>v</sup> lacking.* <sup>2</sup> I. than  
hym; F. A. Ihesu. <sup>3</sup> I. a gret Ire.  
<sup>4</sup> So. <sup>5</sup> A. þe. <sup>6</sup> I. A. As; F. Also.  
<sup>7</sup> leddyn hym in. <sup>8</sup> A. <sup>9</sup> I. A. bolde.  
<sup>10</sup> Symonde was hys name. <sup>11</sup> I. F.  
hende; A. serteyn. <sup>12</sup> I. þat in his  
weye gan to wende; F. he came swythe on  
oure errand wende; A. he come rynaund soth  
to seyne. <sup>13</sup> F. On þei; A. lacks *vv.*  
1557-1558. <sup>14</sup> I. F. for to. <sup>15</sup> I. *v.*  
1558; He spake to hem hastyly And sone;  
F. þei. <sup>16</sup> I. The iewes a non þey  
sawe hym; F. þan perseyved þai; A. The

Iues perseyued hym. <sup>17</sup> F. A. Anon.  
<sup>18</sup> I. to hym fast gan; F. A. þei con hym to.  
<sup>19</sup> F. hem calle. <sup>20</sup> F. A. Maister. <sup>21</sup> I.  
rapyst þe; F. gost. <sup>22</sup> I. art þou comen;  
A. mette þou. <sup>23</sup> F. This. <sup>24</sup> I. Amonges  
vs is; F. þat is amonge vs. <sup>25</sup> I. A. Al  
for. <sup>26</sup> A. And. <sup>27</sup> I. brynghte. <sup>28</sup> I.  
þat þer on hangyd xal; F. Wher on hym-  
selfe shal hengud; A. wer on he schall  
hangyd. <sup>29</sup> I. þat same tre; F. Hit is  
heuy; A. lacks *vv.* 1567-1568. <sup>30</sup> I. F.  
To. <sup>31</sup> I. ȝerne it; F. swythe mycutt hit.  
<sup>32</sup> F. not.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

þe Iewis [þan led<sup>1</sup> ihesu with Ire  
[And so<sup>2</sup> dyd pilate þe grett syre 1552

[And als<sup>3</sup> þai led hym in þe strete  
A vnkynnd man [sone gan<sup>4</sup> þai mete  
Symon was his name [full heynd<sup>5</sup>  
He ȝhet swithe his way<sup>6</sup> to wenyd  
Of nedys þat he [had þan<sup>7</sup> to do 1557  
[And when<sup>8</sup> he [þaime come vnto<sup>9</sup>

þe Iewis [sone aspyed<sup>10</sup> hym all 1559  
Onone þai gan vntyll<sup>11</sup> hym call  
Maister [coth þai<sup>12</sup> þou [hyes þe<sup>13</sup> fast  
Wele<sup>14</sup> ert þou mett at þe last 1562  
A man is amang vs [here led<sup>15</sup>  
He is [full wery and<sup>16</sup> all for bled  
He beres hymself þat same tre  
Wharon he sall hangid be 1566  
[And þe<sup>17</sup> birden þat he [nowe berysse<sup>18</sup>  
[Till vs with gang<sup>19</sup> mykyll hym derys  
Will þou nowe for oure sake

þe iews þat war fers and fell  
Droght him furth and wald noght  
dwell,

Sir pilate went with mekill rout<sup>1</sup> 1552a  
And oper maisters þat<sup>2</sup> about. 1552b

And so als þai went by þe strete,  
Ane vnconth man þare gan þai mete,  
Symon he hight, þe suth to say,  
vnto þat cete was his way  
ffor erandis þat he had to do  
When he come þe cete vnto;  
þe iews saw by ihesu state 1558a  
þat he was wery<sup>3</sup> of his gate 1558b  
ffor bereing<sup>4</sup> of þe hewy<sup>5</sup> tre,\* 1558c  
And of him had þai no pete, 1558d

Bot so forto spede paire iornay  
Vnto symon<sup>6</sup> gan þai say: \* [fol. 81b, col. 2]  
"Maister," þai said, "þou es wele mett<sup>7</sup>  
And wele [þou has<sup>8</sup> þi trauail sett;  
A man es here omanges vs led  
þat wery<sup>3</sup> es and all for bled,  
Him self beres þe same tre  
þat he on sall hanged be,  
And pis grete birpin þat he beres  
To gang with all mekill him deres;  
And if þou will now for oure sake

<sup>1</sup> ledde. <sup>2</sup> So. <sup>3</sup> Also. <sup>4</sup> con.  
<sup>5</sup> kend. <sup>6</sup> herend. <sup>7</sup> hauid. <sup>8</sup> Wen.  
<sup>9</sup> come þei seid him þso. <sup>10</sup> preiseden.  
<sup>11</sup> to. <sup>12</sup> þei seiden. <sup>13</sup> hiist. <sup>14</sup> For wel.

<sup>15</sup> led. <sup>16</sup> weri. <sup>17</sup> pilke. <sup>18</sup> berith.  
<sup>19</sup> To gon swithe.  
<sup>1</sup> rowt. <sup>2</sup> him. <sup>3</sup> weri. <sup>4</sup> bering.  
<sup>5</sup> heuy. <sup>6</sup> simon. <sup>7</sup> met. <sup>8</sup> has þou.

184 *Simon says* : “ *I can’t stop.*” *They reply* : “ *Dost thou refuse to bear it when we bid thee ? Take it up or we will break thy bones.*”

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

at [pis man<sup>1</sup> þe rode [tre take<sup>2</sup> 1570  
and berin it þer<sup>3</sup> it schal be  
[Mekil we wile þankin<sup>4</sup> the  
<sup>5</sup> swiþe to gon þou mayst it bere 1572a  
mekil schal it the not dere 1572b

HE<sup>6</sup> answerid & seyde nay  
I [may not<sup>7</sup> be þis day 1574  
<sup>8</sup> for I haue greet nedis to do 1574a  
whan I come þe cite vn to 1574b  
I gete harm but it be done 1574c  
þis day be tyme of none 1574d

þe iewis answerid<sup>9</sup> [lowde as horn<sup>10</sup> \*  
of þis gadeling<sup>11</sup> [it is gret<sup>12</sup> scorn 1576  
[forsakist þou<sup>13</sup> to berin þe tre  
setthe<sup>14</sup> we [haue preyd<sup>15</sup> the  
take [it vp<sup>16</sup> & [bere it rathe<sup>17</sup> \* [fol. 16a]  
<sup>18</sup> þat the be tyde no mor skathe 1580

Symon saw [it was no<sup>19</sup> bote  
[ageyn hem<sup>20</sup> [for to<sup>21</sup> mote  
<sup>22</sup> wheþer it was his wil or non  
he<sup>23</sup> bar<sup>24</sup> it on his schulder bon 1584  
þei<sup>25</sup> dide<sup>26</sup> him [berin it wiþ<sup>27</sup> enuye  
to<sup>28</sup> þe moun of caluarie

þer þei sette þe rode tre  
[of ihesu<sup>29</sup> [had þei<sup>30</sup> no pite 1588

*Additional.*

at this wreche this rode take [fol. 47a, col. 1]  
and beryne it there it saþ bee  
fuþ MekiH we wiþ thanke the

Symonde ansuerde and sayde naye  
SI ne may noghte by this daye

the Iewes ansuerde sone onane  
Off this harlotte it es grete skorne  
ffor sakes thou the rode tree  
To bere it whene we bydde the  
Take it vp sone onone  
Or we saþ breke thi rigge bone  
Symonde saughe it was no bote  
To stryfe ne with the Iewes to mote  
he tuke vpe the rode tree  
and bare it thare it solde be  
the Iewes bad hym with Envie  
Bere it to the Mownt of caluerye  
thay sett it in a depe pitt 1586a  
ffor na mane solde it thethyne flitt b  
thare thay sett vp the rode tree  
Of Ihesu haude thay na pete  
thay wrate abowne the rode tree 1657  
that men moughte it rede and see 1658  
that writt said thus mekiH y wysse 1659

<sup>1</sup> I. oure byddyng; A. v. 1570; Take þe crosse on thy bake. <sup>2</sup> I. to take; F. take. <sup>3</sup> I. where; F. þer as. <sup>4</sup> I.

Wyth goode wyth we; F. MicuH we will it; A. And mekyll we wyll. <sup>5</sup> vv. 1572a-1572b *lacking*. <sup>6</sup> Symond. <sup>7</sup> F. ne may

not; A. ne may. <sup>8</sup> vv. 1574a-1574d *lacking*. <sup>9</sup> A. seyde. <sup>10</sup> sone A non. <sup>11</sup> harlott.

<sup>12</sup> I. we haue gret; F. it is; A. is grete. <sup>13</sup> A. That þou for soke. <sup>14</sup> I. Sythen þat; A. That. <sup>15</sup> I. comaunded; F. haue biden.

<sup>16</sup> I. þou þe tre; A. vp þe cros. <sup>17</sup> I. be gyne to gon; F. sith forth gon; A. forth gone. <sup>18</sup> Or (F. Er) we schul breke thy

backe (F. nek) bon. <sup>19</sup> A. non *opyr*. <sup>20</sup> I. A. geyn the iewes; F. ffor to strife; A. At þer wyll. <sup>21</sup> F. agayn her; A. forth he.

<sup>22</sup> I. he toke the rode & þat A non; F. A. Symon toke þe rode anon. <sup>23</sup> I. A. And.

<sup>24</sup> A. leyde. <sup>25</sup> I. þe iewes. <sup>26</sup> F. A. made. <sup>27</sup> I. wyth; F. to bare it with. <sup>28</sup> I. Bere it to. <sup>29</sup> F. Ther of. <sup>30</sup> I. they haddyn.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

At<sup>1</sup> pis man þe [rude tre<sup>2</sup> take 1570  
 [And bere it 3hider<sup>3</sup> par it sall be  
 [ffull mykill thanke we will kun<sup>4</sup> þe \*

Symon answerd and sayd nay • [fol. 166b]  
 I [may noght dwelle<sup>5</sup> be pis day 1574

þe Iewis an[s]werd [full sone<sup>6</sup> onone  
 Of pis herlot [it is<sup>7</sup> grett schame<sup>8</sup> 1576  
 ffor sakys þou to bere þat<sup>9</sup> tre  
 [When þat<sup>10</sup> we haf byddyn þe  
 Take it vppe [swythe begyn<sup>11</sup> to go  
 Or we sall<sup>12</sup> breke pi [schankys in two<sup>13</sup>  
 Symo saw it was<sup>14</sup> no butte 1581  
 [Agayn þe Iewis for to hald<sup>15</sup> mote  
 [Vppe he tuke<sup>16</sup> þe rude onone  
 And bare it on hys scholdyr bone 1584  
 [þai gert<sup>17</sup> hym bere it with envy  
 Vnto<sup>18</sup> þe mount<sup>19</sup> of Caluery

[And þare<sup>20</sup> þai set þe rude tre  
 Of ihesu had þai no pyte 1588

*Harleian.*

Of þis man þe rode tre take  
 And bere it furth whare it suld<sup>1</sup> be,  
 Mekill wald we thank þe."

Symon<sup>2</sup> answerd and said : "nay,  
 I may noght bere it by þis day,  
 And hasty<sup>3</sup> thinges I haue to do 1574a  
 So þat I may noght tent parto." 1574b

þan þe iews answerd in tene  
 And said vnto him [all by dene :<sup>4</sup>  
 "ffor sakes þou to bere þe tre  
 When þat we haue bidden þe ?  
 Tak it vp and tari noght  
 Or ful dere it sall be boght."  
 Symon<sup>2</sup> saw it was no bote  
 Ogaynes<sup>5</sup> so many forto mote,  
 Till<sup>6</sup> him he toke þe tre onane  
 And bare it on his schulder bane ;  
 þai gert him bere it with maistri  
 Vnto þe mownt of kaluery ;<sup>7</sup>  
 And þare on lang þai laid it down, 1586a  
 And hastily þai made þam boun 1586b  
 þaire wikked thocht forto fulfill.  
 þan ihesu [full tye<sup>8</sup> went þai till,

<sup>1</sup> þat of. <sup>2</sup> rode. <sup>3</sup> here it.  
<sup>4</sup> Muchil wol we þanke. <sup>5</sup> ne mai nocht.  
<sup>6</sup> son. <sup>7</sup> is. <sup>8</sup> scron. <sup>9</sup> þe. <sup>10</sup> Sithen.  
<sup>11</sup> and do þe. <sup>12</sup> wol. <sup>13</sup> sulder bon.  
<sup>14</sup> nas. <sup>15</sup> To striuen agein her. <sup>16</sup> Symond

nam. <sup>17</sup> þe ienes cite. <sup>18</sup> To. <sup>19</sup> MS.  
 yount. <sup>20</sup> þar.

<sup>1</sup> sall. <sup>2</sup> Simon. <sup>3</sup> hasti. <sup>4</sup> al bidene.  
<sup>5</sup> Ogains. <sup>6</sup> til. <sup>7</sup> kaluary. <sup>8</sup> ful tite.

*Additional.*

Ihesu of Nazarethe es this 1660  
kyng of Iewes perone was wryte  
what it es 3e may wele wete  
Greu Ebreu and latyne  
was wreten one þat parchemyne 1664  
Nazarethe was greu Ihesu was Ebreu

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

pei [spoylid him<sup>1</sup> [& mad him<sup>2</sup> nakid  
<sup>3</sup> wher for cold al his bodi quakid  
lottis<sup>4</sup> pei leyde<sup>5</sup> on<sup>6</sup> his clothis  
[& delid<sup>7</sup> [hem wip<sup>8</sup> greet<sup>9</sup> othis 1592  
wip outen seme<sup>10</sup> þe<sup>11</sup> clopis were  
pat<sup>12</sup> pei delid<sup>13</sup> a mong hem there<sup>14</sup>

[& whan<sup>15</sup> pei had don hire wille  
pei<sup>16</sup> scornid him<sup>17</sup> wip outen skille  
[& hyed hem<sup>18</sup> as pei were wode 1597  
[for to don ihesu<sup>19</sup> [on þe<sup>20</sup> rode  
how<sup>21</sup> he was on þe rode don  
I wile 3ow tellin sone<sup>22</sup> a non 1600  
Thei tok þe rode wip sturdi<sup>23</sup> wille  
[& leyde it [on þe erthe<sup>24</sup> stille  
[and þan<sup>25</sup> tok ihesu [þat nakid<sup>26</sup> stode  
and leyd him [wide open on<sup>27</sup> þe rode  
[vn to<sup>28</sup> þe [boris pei leyde his<sup>29</sup> handis<sup>30</sup>  
swete 1605

<sup>1</sup> I. hym dyspoylyd; F. dispoyley Ihesu; A. dyspulyd. <sup>2</sup> A. All. <sup>3</sup> Whan (F. And whan) they hadde [of hym skorne (F. here scorne; A. þat sorow) makyd. <sup>4</sup> I. Of hym; A. Bot. <sup>5</sup> I. drowen. <sup>6</sup> I. alle; A. off. <sup>7</sup> I. A. And sworne; F. To dele. <sup>8</sup> I. A. hys deth wyth. <sup>9</sup> I. many; F. out. <sup>10</sup> I. A. synne. <sup>11</sup> hys. <sup>12</sup> F. Tho. <sup>13</sup> I. partyd; A. hade. <sup>14</sup> I. thre. <sup>15</sup> I. F. Qwhan; A. lacks vv. 1595-1596. <sup>16</sup> F. And. <sup>17</sup> I. F. Ihesu. <sup>18</sup> I. They cryed

*Additional.*

kyng of Iewes es latyne I teH 3owe  
Whate Pilat be tokynde by þis writt  
I wiH 3ow teHe anone my witt  
the palme es a sympiH tree 1669  
that by takyns pesse to bee  
Pilate bade wiH this worde

*Additional.*

whane þay haued þaire scornynge makede  
thay bett hym & made hym nakede  
thay bande hym and tuke his clathes  
and swore his dede wiH many athis

Whane he was one the rode donne<sup>1</sup>  
I wiH 3ow teH sone anone  
thay tuke the rode wiH grete wiH  
and layde it one the erthe stiH  
thay tuke Ihesu nakede þare he stude  
and layde hym wyd opyne one the rode  
To the bores pay layde his hande

lowde; F. They leide on; A. transposes vv. 1597-1598; v. 1597: wyth outyn gylt þei sched hys blode. <sup>19</sup> A. Sethyn þei dyde Ihesu. <sup>20</sup> I. vpon the; F. A. on. <sup>21</sup> I. Whan. <sup>22</sup> I. And that Anon; A. ryght sone. <sup>23</sup> F. gode. <sup>24</sup> I. doun þere ful; A. on þe grounde well. <sup>25</sup> þey. <sup>26</sup> I. A. þere he; F. as he nakid. <sup>27</sup> I. A. vpon; F. wyde opou vpon. <sup>28</sup> To. <sup>29</sup> I. borys hys; F. holes þei nayled his. <sup>30</sup> Armes. <sup>1</sup> downne deleted before donne.

*Additional.*

thay sulde it nayle appone a borde 1672  
 thay thoghte whene Ihesu were dede  
 thorte thaym hafe none opir rede  
 that na folke sulde torne thaym fraa  
 Bot aHe in pese thay sulde gaa [fol. 47a, col. 2]  
 the Iewes kouthe it fuH wele rede

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þai [spoiled and made hym<sup>1</sup> nakyd  
<sup>2</sup> When þai had þaire skornyng makyd  
 About hym þai layd his clathes  
 [And dolt<sup>3</sup> þaime with many<sup>4</sup> athes  
 With out syn his clathes war 1593  
 And<sup>5</sup> þai delt amang þayme þare

[When at<sup>6</sup> þai [had done<sup>7</sup> þair wyll  
 þe skornyd ihesu with owty<sup>8</sup> skyl  
 [And hyed þaime<sup>9</sup> als þai war wode  
 ffor to do hym apon<sup>10</sup> þe rude  
<sup>11</sup> [Wan he was on rode don 1600  
 I wol yow telle son anon  
 A token þe rode with stordi wille  
 A leiden it on þe herthe stille  
 A token ihesu þar he naked stod 1603  
 And leiden him wid opene on þe rod]  
 To þe bores þai layd hys armes swete

*Additional.*

thay were noghte payed with þat dede  
 To pilate þan þay aH gune crye  
 thou haues wretyne grete folye 1680  
 Pilate sayde be my leaute 1683  
 swa als it es wretyne swa saH it bee

*Harleian.*

His clathes fra him sone þai tugged  
 And all<sup>1</sup> his hide in sunder rugged;  
 And lotes opou his clathes þai kest,  
 Wha suld haue whilk, so thought þam best:  
 Sum said: "we sall his [clothe chere,<sup>2</sup>  
 Ilk man his part oway to bere."  
 Sum said: "we sall noght kerue his  
 kote, 1594a  
 Bot luke wha sall it haue by<sup>3</sup> lote." 1594b  
*Non cindamus eam sed sorciamur cuius*  
*sit*

þus of his clathes þai wrogh<sup>4</sup> þaire wyll<sup>5</sup>  
 And scorned him withowten skilk.<sup>6</sup>  
 þai hasted þan als þai war wode  
 þat he war hanged on þe rode, [fol. 52a, col. 1]  
 And how þat he on rode was done  
 Now sall I say and þat ful sune;

þai toke ihesu þat naked<sup>7</sup> stode  
 And layd<sup>8</sup> him doun<sup>9</sup> opou þe rode,  
 Both his armis<sup>10</sup> þai laid on brade

<sup>1</sup> dispoilleden him swithre. <sup>2</sup> And mad  
 him stond alle naked. <sup>3</sup> To delen. <sup>4</sup> outen.  
<sup>5</sup> þat. <sup>6</sup> Wan. <sup>7</sup> haueden. <sup>8</sup> vn. <sup>9</sup> A  
 tþratten. <sup>10</sup> To do ihesu on. <sup>11</sup> vv. 1599-  
 1604 lacking in MS., supplied from G<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>1</sup> al. <sup>2</sup> clothes schere. <sup>3</sup> bi. <sup>4</sup> wrought.  
<sup>5</sup> will. <sup>6</sup> skill. <sup>7</sup> nakid. <sup>8</sup> laid.  
<sup>9</sup> down. <sup>10</sup> armes.

*Camb. Dd. I. 1.*

*Additional.*

[to lokin <sup>1</sup> [if þat þei <sup>2</sup> were mete

whethir it were schorte or lange

[and as þei gan him make <sup>3</sup> so <sup>4</sup>  
his armis myhte not come <sup>5</sup> þer to 1608

the bores than ware mad so  
his handis moughte noghte come þame  
to

be a [large fote <sup>6</sup> [wiþ outen lesing <sup>7</sup>  
[his handis ne myhte <sup>8</sup> [come to þe  
boring <sup>9</sup>

Be a fote *withowt*tyne lesynge  
þay myghte noghte come to þe borynge

þe iewis saw þis <sup>10</sup> [ilke þing <sup>11</sup>  
[a non þei were in <sup>12</sup> [a scorbling <sup>13</sup> 1612  
hem <sup>14</sup> was <sup>15</sup> loth othere boris <sup>16</sup> to  
make

thaym was fuH lathe opir bores to  
make

[but .ij. ropis <sup>17</sup> [þei gan to <sup>18</sup> take  
þei teyde <sup>19</sup> [a rope <sup>20</sup> on eueri <sup>21</sup> hond <sup>22</sup>  
þe blod [barst out <sup>23</sup> for strengþe <sup>24</sup> of  
bond <sup>25</sup> 1616

twa rapis þane þay gane to take  
thay dide a rape one the ryghte hande  
that the blod braste owte for strenghe  
strange

[on eueri half of þe bodi þei gan <sup>26</sup>  
drawe

ane opir rape to þat opir 1616*a*

til <sup>27</sup> [þei myhte þe <sup>28</sup> handis [to þe  
boris <sup>29</sup> haue <sup>30</sup>

Mercy one hym hauede thay none opir *b*

þe senewis [borstin & þe handis <sup>31</sup>  
also <sup>32</sup>

thay drewe his armes than fuH faste

whiles þat those rapis myghte laste

the synowes braste aHe in twaa

<sup>1</sup> I. They lokyd; F. And looked; A. ffor to  
loke. <sup>2</sup> F. for þei; A. iff it. <sup>3</sup> I.

Alle they gun hym merkyn; F. ffor ouzt þat  
þei couth; A. Also þei goune þer merkys.

<sup>4</sup> F. doo; A. Also. <sup>5</sup> A. rech. <sup>6</sup> I.  
gode fote; F. A. fote. <sup>7</sup> I. And more.

<sup>8</sup> I. Myghte it not; F. Migt not his armes;  
A. They myzt not hys Armes. <sup>9</sup> I. comen

þe ne þer bore; A. brynge. <sup>10</sup> that.

<sup>11</sup> A. & gane thynke. <sup>12</sup> I. How they  
hadde lorne her laboures; A. That þei had  
so lorne þer. <sup>13</sup> I. A. swynk; F. distur-

bulynge. <sup>14</sup> I. F. They. <sup>15</sup> were.

<sup>16</sup> A. helys. <sup>17</sup> I. Two stronge ropys; F.

Swyth anon A rope; A. There fore two ropys.  
<sup>18</sup> I. A. they gun; F. the. <sup>19</sup> dyde.

<sup>20</sup> A. ropys. <sup>21</sup> I. F. eyther; A. hys.

<sup>22</sup> F. ende; A. hondys. <sup>23</sup> I. v. 1624:

And drowe hem out Al on longe; F. brast;  
A. broke out. <sup>24</sup> F. stronge. <sup>25</sup> F. þe

bonde; A. bandys. <sup>26</sup> I. On eyther halfe  
they gun; F. On eydar halfe his body þei

can; A. They gane hys body All to. <sup>27</sup> A.

To. <sup>28</sup> I. þei myghte hys; F. his; A. þei  
myght brynge þe. <sup>29</sup> F. oure þe borys; A.  
þer. <sup>30</sup> F. þe saw; A. to. <sup>31</sup> I. brast-  
en Al; F. brest þe bones; A. þei byrst. <sup>32</sup> I.  
on two; F. brake.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[ffor to <sup>1</sup> luke if þai war mete <sup>2</sup>

[And als <sup>3</sup> þai [had tane merkys before <sup>4</sup>  
His [hand wald <sup>5</sup> noght [reche to þe  
bore <sup>6</sup> 1608

Be a [hale fute <sup>7</sup> with oute lesyng  
<sup>8</sup> Hys hand þai myght noght þidir  
bryng

þis <sup>9</sup> Iewis saw þis <sup>10</sup> ilke thythyng <sup>11</sup>  
Onone þai ware in [grete sturyng <sup>12</sup>  
þaime war lathe othir bores to make

[And twa rapys sone gan þai <sup>13</sup> take 1614  
þai fest <sup>14</sup> a rape [at þe tothir <sup>15</sup> hand  
þe blude [out brast <sup>16</sup> for [strenthe of  
þe <sup>17</sup> band 1616

On euirilka halfe <sup>18</sup> þai gan drawe

To þai <sup>19</sup> his hend at <sup>20</sup> þe [bores sawe <sup>21</sup>

þe syns brast þe body <sup>22</sup> also

*Harleian.*

Till <sup>1</sup> bores þat þai [by fore <sup>2</sup> had made.  
And furth also þai laid his fete; 1606a  
Bot to þaire merkes was he noght  
mete, 1606b

þe bores war bored so fer fro  
His armes might noght reche þam to,

If þe tone hand at þe bore ware,  
þat oþer failed a fute and mare,

And his fete failed fer of þe bore, 1610a  
So wide þan war þai made bifore. 1610b  
þe iews, when þai persayued <sup>3</sup> þis thing,  
In þaire hertes had grete hething,  
Euil thought þam oþer bores to make,

þarfore grete rapes gan þai take,  
þai did a rape at aiþer hand,  
þe blude brast out at þe band;

On aiþer side þan gan þai draw

Vntill þai might þe bores know:

þe sins brast, þat was no wonder,

<sup>1</sup> To. <sup>2</sup> þerto mete. <sup>3</sup> Als. <sup>4</sup> lokeden  
of him þo. <sup>5</sup> armes mith. <sup>6</sup> com þerto.  
<sup>7</sup> fot. <sup>8</sup> Ne mitht his honde come to þe  
boring. <sup>9</sup> þe. <sup>10</sup> þat. <sup>11</sup> þing.  
<sup>12</sup> discordig; MS. v *deleted before y.* <sup>13</sup> Ropes

þei gonne. <sup>14</sup> didin. <sup>15</sup> on oeuche. <sup>16</sup> barst  
out. <sup>17</sup> MS. of þe *in margin*; streite. <sup>18</sup> halt  
þe bodi. <sup>19</sup> a mitht. <sup>20</sup> to. <sup>21</sup> bore  
haue. <sup>22</sup> hide.  
<sup>1</sup> til. <sup>2</sup> bifore. <sup>3</sup> persained.

190      *They drive a nail through each hand; then they fasten one rope on his feet,  
another on his breast, and pull his feet down a span beyond the hole.*

*Camb. Idl. I. 1.*

*Additional.*

certis<sup>1</sup> [he suffið moche wo<sup>2</sup>      1620      lythe fra lythe pay did als swaa

pei tok . ij.<sup>3</sup> naylis al<sup>4</sup> be tale  
& [dreuyn hem<sup>5</sup> [porw his<sup>6</sup> handis  
smales

Thay tuke nayles talde by tale  
and drewyne thorowe his handis  
sma[le]

[pei lokid down to<sup>7</sup> his [feet briht<sup>8</sup>  
[& saw pat pei<sup>9</sup> lay<sup>10</sup> [not a riht<sup>11</sup> 1624  
[þan toke pei<sup>12</sup> a rope<sup>13</sup> [pat wolde  
wel<sup>14</sup> laste      [fol. 16b]

[& knitte it<sup>15</sup> to<sup>16</sup> his fete wol<sup>17</sup> faste  
[and anoper<sup>18</sup> on his brest wiþ [moeche  
wrong<sup>19</sup>

and<sup>20</sup> drowe [his fete<sup>21</sup> [ouer þe bore  
a spanne long<sup>22</sup>      1628

his leggis<sup>23</sup> barst<sup>24</sup> [wo was him be  
gon<sup>25</sup>

[wel I wot pite of<sup>26</sup> [him had þei non<sup>27</sup>

thay lukede to his fete bryghte  
and said þay laye noghte aryghte  
thay tuke rapis þat wolde laste

and bande his fete wondir faste  
thay satt one his breste with grete  
scornynge      [fol. 47b, col. 1]

and drewe his fete ouir the borynge

his schankes brake full wa was hym  
by gane

ffor Mercy one hym ne haued þay nane

pei toke his feet<sup>28</sup> þat were [so schene<sup>29</sup>  
and<sup>30</sup> leyde [hem ouer<sup>31</sup> þe [bore as  
I<sup>32</sup> wene<sup>33</sup>      1632

[and þan<sup>34</sup> tok [a nayl<sup>35</sup> swiþe<sup>36</sup> greet  
& dreuyn it<sup>37</sup> þorw [his precious<sup>38</sup> feet

Lyth fro lyth.      <sup>2</sup> I. I. wene Also;  
F. þei rent he sufferd for oure sake; A. þat  
wer vndo.      <sup>3</sup> I. A. the; F. lacks *vr.* 1621-  
1622.      <sup>4</sup> I. þat were tolde; A. told.  
<sup>5</sup> I. dryuen; A. drew hym.      <sup>6</sup> A. by þe.  
<sup>7</sup> F. *transposes* *vr.* 1623-1624; They toke;  
A. The lokyd to.      <sup>8</sup> I. bryghte feet; F.  
fete þat were briht; A. fete so bryht.      <sup>9</sup> I.  
They seyde þey; F. Thei saw it; A. And  
sey þei.      <sup>10</sup> F. law.      <sup>11</sup> I. noughte ouyr  
þe bore A ryghte.      <sup>12</sup> I. Anon they toke;  
F. A. They toke.      <sup>13</sup> A. cord.      <sup>14</sup> I. A.  
At the; F. þat wolde.      <sup>15</sup> F. They hit;  
A. And tyde it.      <sup>16</sup> on.      <sup>17</sup> I. ful; F.  
did.      <sup>18</sup> I. They teyed an other rope; F.  
An odur rope; A. Anopyr.      <sup>19</sup> I. F.

wronge; A. grete wronge.      F. *inserts* *r.*  
1627a: Micuþ schame sufferd he hem amonge.  
<sup>20</sup> F. They.      <sup>21</sup> A. hym.      <sup>22</sup> I. ouyr  
þe bore more A span longe; F. to þe bore;  
A. to þe pyannes longe; F. *inserts* *r.* 1628a:  
þer fore I wot þei were for lore.      <sup>23</sup> I.  
senowes; F. schankes.      <sup>24</sup> F. broken; A.  
blede.      <sup>25</sup> I. engrychon; F. A. wo was he  
began.      <sup>26</sup> I. Pytye on; F. Lituþ pite;  
A. Pyte of.      <sup>27</sup> F. þei hade hym vpon.  
<sup>28</sup> I. fayre fete.      <sup>29</sup> I. F. schene; A. clene.  
<sup>30</sup> F. They.      <sup>31</sup> I. ouyr.      <sup>32</sup> I. F. borys I;  
A. bore.      <sup>33</sup> A. be dene.      <sup>34</sup> They.  
<sup>35</sup> A. two nayles.      <sup>36</sup> I. þat was; F.  
þat was swyth.      <sup>37</sup> A. them.      <sup>38</sup> both  
hys.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Lithe fro lithe [pai brast in two<sup>1</sup> 1620

pai tuke nayles<sup>2</sup> tald be tale  
[And drafe paim<sup>3</sup> thurght his handys  
smale

pai lukyd tyll hys fete [full bryght<sup>4</sup>  
[Sone pai<sup>5</sup> sayd pai [lay vnryght<sup>6</sup> 1624  
pai<sup>7</sup> tuke [rapys pat wald wele<sup>8</sup> last

[And fest paim<sup>9</sup> on hys fete full<sup>10</sup> fast  
[So at pe schankes sone out<sup>11</sup> wrang \*

Ouer<sup>12</sup> pe bore [a full<sup>13</sup> span lang 1628

His [body was ful wa<sup>14</sup> begane \* [fol. 167a]

[Wele I wate reuth<sup>15</sup> had pai nane

pai tuke his fete [pat war so schene<sup>16</sup>  
And layd ouir<sup>17</sup> pe bores I wene 1632

And<sup>18</sup> tuke a naile [pat was ful<sup>19</sup> grete  
pai<sup>20</sup> drafe it thurght [both<sup>21</sup> is fete

*Harleian.*

And lith fro lith all rafe in sunder,  
Sunder went both sins and vaine, 1620a  
To fele pat was a ferly paine; 1620b  
Twa grete nayles<sup>1</sup> pai toke pat tide  
And thurgh his handes pai gert pam  
glide.

pan for pe paynes<sup>2</sup> he feled so sare 1622a  
His vaines and sins so schronken<sup>3</sup> ware b  
pat his fete war pan fra pe bore  
fferrer pan pai war [by fore; <sup>4</sup>  
pai toke a rape pat wald wele last

And fest about his fete ful fast;  
pan all at anes on him pai droght,<sup>5</sup>

pai wald noght wand to wirk him  
wogh,  
pat sunder went both fless and skyn<sup>6</sup>

And noght held bot allane pe seyn<sup>7</sup>;  
Bot pai wald noght fine parfore 1630a  
Vntill his fete passed pe bore 1630b  
ffully pe space of a span;  
A grete naile tite toke pai pan,

When he with pe bore was mete,  
And draue it thurght<sup>8</sup> out both his fete;

<sup>1</sup> didin also. <sup>2</sup> pe nailles. <sup>3</sup> A drofen.  
<sup>4</sup> britht. <sup>5</sup> A. <sup>6</sup> lien notht aritht.  
<sup>7</sup> Anon bei. <sup>8</sup> a rop to. <sup>9</sup> A didin it.  
<sup>10</sup> hard and. <sup>11</sup> Anothir on his brest  
with muche; MS. schannes, with k written  
above second n. <sup>12</sup> A drowen is fet ouer.  
<sup>13</sup> neith a. <sup>14</sup> schankes pe breken wo was

him. <sup>15</sup> Of him no rewitha. <sup>16</sup> a wein  
ful elene. <sup>17</sup> ham over. <sup>18</sup> A.  
<sup>19</sup> swithe. <sup>20</sup> And sithen. <sup>21</sup> is.  
<sup>1</sup> nailles. <sup>2</sup> paines. <sup>3</sup> schroken.  
<sup>4</sup> bifore. <sup>5</sup> drogh. <sup>6</sup> syn. <sup>7</sup> sein.  
<sup>8</sup> thurgh.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[out of his bodi blod ran<sup>1</sup> [& out of his  
moup also<sup>2</sup>

[was neuere<sup>3</sup> [cristen man<sup>4</sup> [so wo<sup>5</sup> [as  
he was þo<sup>6</sup> 1636

[was þer<sup>7</sup> nauht so<sup>8</sup> mekil leuid<sup>9</sup>

þat<sup>10</sup> he myhte reste [on his<sup>11</sup> heuid

but [he it leyde<sup>12</sup> on his<sup>13</sup> schulder bon  
[þer bi I wot pite of him<sup>14</sup> [had þei<sup>15</sup>  
non<sup>16</sup> 1640

[And whan<sup>17</sup> þei had þus don  
[þe rode þei settin vp<sup>18</sup> [a non<sup>19</sup>  
vp on þe mounte of Caluarye

þei settin it [vp wip<sup>20</sup> enuye 1644

þei<sup>21</sup> settin<sup>22</sup> it [down in a deep<sup>23</sup> pitte  
for<sup>24</sup> [no man<sup>25</sup> schulde [it þenne<sup>26</sup>  
flitte<sup>27</sup>

than was hym noghte swa mekiH by  
leuede

whare on þat he moughte ryste his  
heuede

But one his swete schuldir bane  
thare one he lenyde his heuede anane

appone þe Mownte of Caluarie

thay sett it vpe with grete envie

thay sett it in a depe pitt

ffor na mane solde thethyne flytte

<sup>1</sup> I. Owte of hys body the blod ran ; F. The blode ran out of his hed ; A. The blode rane of hys body. <sup>2</sup> I. A. tho ; F. & body also.

<sup>3</sup> I. he suffyrd ; F. Was þer neuere.

<sup>4</sup> I. gret peyne ; F. non ; A. man.

<sup>5</sup> I. And. <sup>6</sup> I. mech wo ; F. A. þe goo.

<sup>7</sup> F. Was hym ; A. There was

<sup>8</sup> A. hym so. <sup>9</sup> I. hyleneid.

<sup>10</sup> I. wher on þat ; F. A. Wher on. <sup>11</sup> hys.

<sup>12</sup> I. onely vp ; F. he leynd ; A. leyd it.

<sup>13</sup> A. þe. <sup>14</sup> I. Mercy wyth hem ; F. For oþer thyng ; A. Off hym mercy.

<sup>15</sup> I. was

þer ; F. hade he. <sup>16</sup> I. A. insert vv. 1640a-1640b : Summe of þe iewes A cloth gun take / To hyde (A. hyll) hys prevyte (A. membyrs) for schames sake. <sup>17</sup> I. F. whan ; A. And when þat.

<sup>18</sup> I. They reyde vp þe rode ; F. The rode þei lifte vp ; A. The rode þei heuyd vp.

<sup>19</sup> A. well sone. <sup>20</sup> I. A. vp wyth gret ; F. with gret.

<sup>21</sup> A. And. <sup>22</sup> F. A. rammyd.

<sup>23</sup> I. vp in a ; F. depe in a ; A. in a.

<sup>24</sup> I. þat. <sup>25</sup> A. þat non.

<sup>26</sup> I. it ; F. away hit ; A. it hene.

<sup>27</sup> F. fette.



*They lift the Cross upon Mount Calvary, and set it in a deep pit, that no man* 193  
*may move it thence.*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

[Downe<sup>1</sup> fro hys heuyd þe blude ran      þe blude brast out both bla and rede,

<sup>2</sup> So wa begane was neuir noman 1636      Wers was neuer none done to dede.

[On þe rude was<sup>3</sup> noght so mykyll  
 leuyd<sup>4</sup> 1637

Wharto<sup>5</sup> he myght lene<sup>6</sup> hys hevyd

Bot lenyd it to<sup>7</sup> hys scholdyr bone  
 [ffor mercy of hym had þai<sup>8</sup> none 1640

[And when þai hall had<sup>9</sup> þus done  
 [Sone vppe þai lyftyd þe rude<sup>10</sup> on one  
 Apon þe [high mount<sup>11</sup> of Caluery

On pis wise when þai had done, 1641  
 þe rode tre þai raised sone <sup>{fol. 82<sup>v</sup>, col. 2}</sup> 1642  
 And sett<sup>1</sup> it hight<sup>2</sup> vp on þe hill, 1643

þai sett it vppe [sone wyth<sup>12</sup> envy 1644  
 þai sett it in a [full depe<sup>13</sup> pitt  
 þat<sup>14</sup> noman suld [it a way<sup>15</sup> flytt 1646

ffor no man suld touche þartill; 1644  
 And for þe fute þai made a pit, 1645  
 ffor no man suld it þepin flit, 1646  
 And when þe pit was made wele depe, *a* 1646*b*  
 Ilkone toke till oper kepe, 1646*b*  
 And vp þai lifted þe cros all 1646*c*  
 And seþin fast þai tele<sup>3</sup> it fall 1646*d*  
 Into þe pit to eke his paynes, 1646*e*  
 þat sunder rafe both sins & vaynes; <sup>4</sup> *f*  
 And þai<sup>5</sup> schogged it till and fra 1646*g*  
 On all<sup>6</sup> manere to wirk him wa; 1646*h*  
 When it was sett<sup>1</sup> so doune at anes, 1646*i*  
 þai pinned it fast with mekill stanes. *j*  
 þe twa theues þan toke þai tite,<sup>7</sup> 1646*k*  
 þat with him war broght for despite, *l*  
 And hanged him<sup>8</sup> on aþersyde.<sup>9</sup> 1646*m*

<sup>1</sup> Out of.      <sup>2</sup> Was neuir mon so bigon.  
<sup>3</sup> Was him; MS. vv. 1637-1640, follow v.  
 1646.      <sup>4</sup> be leued.      <sup>5</sup> Wer on.      <sup>6</sup> reste.  
<sup>7</sup> ouere.      <sup>8</sup> Of him ne haued þei merci.  
<sup>9</sup> MS. had *in margin*; Wan he was alle.

<sup>10</sup> þe rode a reiden vp.      <sup>11</sup> mount.  
<sup>12</sup> with.      <sup>13</sup> dep.      <sup>14</sup> For.      <sup>15</sup> it.  
<sup>1</sup> set.      <sup>2</sup> high.      <sup>3</sup> lete.  
<sup>4</sup> vaine.      <sup>5</sup> so þai.      al.      <sup>7</sup> tete.  
<sup>8</sup> þam      side.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

setthe on knes<sup>1</sup> þei [felle down alle<sup>2</sup>  
[& to ihesu<sup>3</sup> þei [gan to calle<sup>4</sup> 1648

and sone one knese þay fellene aHe  
and to Ihesu lowde gane thay caHe

lihte down<sup>5</sup> of pat<sup>6</sup> harde<sup>7</sup> tre  
[king of iewis if þat þou<sup>8</sup> be  
and [we wile leuyn<sup>9</sup> [a non<sup>10</sup> riht  
þat þou art [a man<sup>11</sup> of [moche myht<sup>12</sup>  
a non pilate a lettere wrot 1653  
as<sup>13</sup> seyth seynt Iohn [pat wel<sup>14</sup> wot  
[& on a brede<sup>15</sup> of palme tre 1655  
he [dide it fastne<sup>16</sup> wiþ [naylis thre<sup>17</sup>  
and<sup>18</sup> sette it [a bouen<sup>19</sup> þe rode tre  
pat men<sup>20</sup> myhte [it boþe redin & se<sup>21</sup>  
pat writ seyde [þus al and sum<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>23</sup> *ihesus nazarenus rex iudeorum* 1660  
[kyng of iewes [þer wyth<sup>24</sup> was wryten  
qrhat it [is to seyn<sup>25</sup> [þe schul<sup>26</sup> wetyn  
Grew ebrew<sup>27</sup> And latyn  
was wretyn [on the<sup>28</sup> parchemyn 1664  
Nazareth is<sup>29</sup> grewe Ihesu [is ebrewe<sup>30</sup>  
kyng of iewes [is latyn I<sup>31</sup> telle<sup>32</sup> þow]  
[what pilate<sup>33</sup> [mente be pat<sup>34</sup> writte  
I wile þow telle [be my witte<sup>35</sup> 1668  
þe palme is a symple tre  
pat [be toknip<sup>36</sup> þes to<sup>37</sup> be

lyghte now downe of pat harde tre  
kyng of Iewes ȝif pat þou be  
and we wiH trowe anone ryghte  
þat þou arte man þan fuH of myghte  
Sythene Pilate a lettir wrote  
She sayde Ihesu that aHe wate  
vppone a brede of palme tre  
he did it sett with herte fre

<sup>1</sup> I. hym. <sup>2</sup> I. cryed Alle; F. A. can falle.  
I. Ihesu Ihesu; F. To ihesu criste; A. To  
Ihesu wyth scorne. <sup>4</sup> I. A. gun calle; F.  
cried alle. <sup>5</sup> I. now down; A. doune þei  
seyd. <sup>6</sup> I. F. þe. <sup>7</sup> I. rode; A. heyȝe. <sup>8</sup> I.  
If þou kyng of iewes; F. Kyng of iewes if  
þou wil. <sup>9</sup> A. be lene we schall. <sup>10</sup> I. on  
þe; A. Apone þe. <sup>11</sup> man. <sup>12</sup> F. gret myȝt;  
A. grete. <sup>13</sup> F. A. So. <sup>14</sup> F. wel l. <sup>15</sup> I.  
vp on brede; F. A. On a borde. <sup>16</sup> I. dede  
it settyn; F. festynt hit. <sup>17</sup> herte fre. <sup>18</sup> I.  
r. 1657: On þe rode that wrytte was sette;  
F. A. he. <sup>19</sup> F. on. <sup>20</sup> I. F. Alle men

<sup>21</sup> I. redyn it; F. A. it rede and se. <sup>22</sup> I.  
thus I wys; F. A. mycuth I wisse; A.  
mekly I wys. <sup>23</sup> Ihesu of nazaret it (A. he)  
is. <sup>24</sup> r. 1661-1666 lacking in MS., sup-  
plied from I; F. A. þer on. <sup>25</sup> F. A. seithe.  
<sup>26</sup> F. ȝe mowe; A. men may wele. <sup>27</sup> A. &  
ebrew. <sup>28</sup> F. in þat; A. þer in þat. <sup>29</sup> F. A.  
was. <sup>30</sup> F. was ebrew; A. ebrew. <sup>31</sup> F.  
I; A. was latyne. <sup>32</sup> F. telle it; A. to.  
<sup>33</sup> MS. t of what written above; I. What. <sup>34</sup> I.  
betokenyth thys ilke; F. seid be þis; A. be-  
tokyn in þȝs. <sup>35</sup> I. A non ryghte; A. A<sup>1</sup>  
my wyte. <sup>36</sup> F. betokyned. <sup>37</sup> I. for to.

*It reads: "This is Jesus of Nazareth, king of the Jews." Nazareth is Greek; 195 Jesus, Hebrew; and king of Jews, Latin. The palm means peace.*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Downe<sup>1</sup> on knees gan þai fall  
And vnto<sup>2</sup> ihesu [full loude<sup>3</sup> call 1648

Lyght downe [nowe of þat<sup>4</sup> tre  
Kyng of Iewis [if at<sup>5</sup> þou be  
And we wyll lewe apon<sup>6</sup> þe ryght  
[If þou<sup>7</sup> be man of [so grete<sup>8</sup> myght  
Onone pilate a lettyr [he wrate<sup>9</sup> 1653  
So says saynt Iohne þat wele wayte<sup>10</sup>  
Apon a borde<sup>11</sup> of [fayr palme<sup>12</sup> tre  
<sup>13</sup>Here þare did sett þire wordys thre  
He sett þaime<sup>14</sup> on þe rude tre 1657  
[þat men myght<sup>15</sup> bothe rede and se  
[þe wrytt says þus<sup>16</sup> mykyll I wys  
[Ihesus of nazareth þis<sup>17</sup> isse 1660  
Kyng of Iewis [þare on was<sup>18</sup> wrytyn<sup>19</sup>

Grew [and Ebrowe and also<sup>20</sup> latyne  
Was wrytyn appon<sup>21</sup> þat parchemyne  
[Ihesus was Grew nazareth<sup>22</sup> Ebrowe  
Kyng of Iewis [latyn I tell<sup>23</sup> yowe  
I will 3ow tell be my wytt<sup>24</sup> 1667  
What pilat betakenyd<sup>25</sup> be þat<sup>26</sup> wrytt  
þe palme is a [full sympill<sup>27</sup> tre 1669  
[Be þat<sup>28</sup> betakenys pes to be

*Harleian.*

And þan þai fell on knese & criel :

*V*ath qui destruit templum dei  
"Lo, þus said þis thefe feloun, a  
Oure mekill<sup>1</sup> temple he might cast  
doune, 1648b  
And als he said with in thre days<sup>2</sup> c  
Right ogayne<sup>3</sup> he might it rayse; <sup>4</sup>1648d  
Goddess sun if þat he be,  
Lat him come doune now fra þis tre,  
And if he may so help him now,  
All we will opon him trow."  
And als þai bere witnes þat wate  
Sir pilate<sup>5</sup> þan a letter wrate,  
With his awyn<sup>6</sup> hand ilka worde,  
And fested it on a playne<sup>7</sup> borde  
And sett<sup>8</sup> it on þe rode tre  
So þat ilkaman might se;  
Grew ebrew and latyne  
Was wretyn in þe parchemyne,  
And on þis wise it was to mene :  
" þis es ihesus nazarene,  
þat king es of ilka iew."  
þus was it wreten als men knew ;  
Nazarene was grew & ihesus ebrew  
And king of iews was latyn trew.

<sup>1</sup> Sithen. <sup>2</sup> to. <sup>3</sup> con þei. <sup>4</sup> of þat  
harde. <sup>5</sup> yef <sup>6</sup> on. <sup>7</sup> þat þou ; MS. þou  
*written above.* <sup>8</sup> muche. <sup>9</sup> wroth. <sup>10</sup> wet.  
<sup>11</sup> branche. <sup>12</sup> palme. <sup>13</sup> He dide it sette  
with herte fre. <sup>14</sup> it aboue. <sup>15</sup> Men mitht  
it. <sup>16</sup> þe icues it withseiden. <sup>17</sup> þat ihesu  
nazaren it. <sup>18</sup> was þer on. <sup>19</sup> c. 1662

*inserted:* Wat it is iye mou wel witen. <sup>20</sup> he-  
bren and. <sup>21</sup> on. <sup>22</sup> Nazaren was greu  
ihesu was. <sup>23</sup> for latin it stod. <sup>24</sup> mitht ;  
*cr. 1667-1668 transposed.* <sup>25</sup> bitoknity.  
<sup>26</sup> þis. <sup>27</sup> simple. <sup>28</sup> þat.  
<sup>1</sup> mekil. <sup>2</sup> dais. <sup>3</sup> ogain. <sup>4</sup> raise.  
<sup>5</sup> pilat. <sup>6</sup> awin. <sup>7</sup> palme. <sup>8</sup> set.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

pilat [bad pan<sup>1</sup> [wip his<sup>2</sup> word  
it schuld<sup>3</sup> ben [festnid on<sup>4</sup> [a palme<sup>5</sup>  
bord 1672  
[they<sup>6</sup> thoughten [alle if<sup>7</sup> Ihesu were<sup>8</sup>  
dede  
[pat pey<sup>9</sup> [wolde than haue no<sup>10</sup> drede  
pat no<sup>11</sup> folke schulde torne hem<sup>12</sup> fro  
But in<sup>13</sup> pees [they schulde go<sup>14</sup>] 1676

[whan þe<sup>15</sup> iewis [it cowde<sup>16</sup> rede  
[þei were<sup>17</sup> euyle<sup>18</sup> payd wip<sup>19</sup> pat dede  
[& to<sup>20</sup> pilate [þei gan for to<sup>21</sup> crye  
[sire þou<sup>22</sup> hast wretin<sup>23</sup> greet folye 1680  
<sup>24</sup> ¶ Than to hem spak sire pilate 1680a  
vnto þe iewis in þe gate 1680b  
[wretin I haue pat<sup>25</sup> [ihesu is<sup>26</sup> king  
[ouer þe iewis<sup>27</sup> [and al<sup>28</sup> þing<sup>29</sup> \* [fol. 17a]  
<sup>30</sup> So I haue wretin & so schal it be \*  
no man so hardi to seyn aȝens me 1684

Pilat seyde [per as<sup>31</sup> he stod  
to þe iewis [pat were so<sup>32</sup> wod  
wip<sup>33</sup> [wrong he seyde<sup>34</sup> ȝe blame me  
[pat I haue<sup>35</sup> [don so<sup>36</sup> [schal it<sup>37</sup> be  
[¶ Than þe cursid iewis pat were so<sup>38</sup>  
kene 1689  
mad<sup>39</sup> ordynaunce<sup>40</sup> hem be twene

why writis þou þay said pat he es kyng  
wha pat it says it es lesynge

Pilate saide þare he stude  
To the Iewes þat ware so wode  
with mekiH wrange ȝe blame me  
als it es wretyne it saH be  
than said þe prowde Iewes so kene  
and made a schornynge þame by twene

<sup>1</sup> I. F. bade; A. seyde. <sup>2</sup> F. be þis.  
<sup>3</sup> A. schall. <sup>4</sup> I. sette on; F. fastynt  
in. <sup>5</sup> I. F. palme tre; A. palme. <sup>6</sup> rr.  
1673-1676 *lacking in MS., supplied from I*;  
F. He. <sup>7</sup> F. þat whan; A. when. <sup>8</sup> F. A.  
was. <sup>9</sup> F. He thart. <sup>10</sup> F. haue of  
hym no; A. hade bene oute of. <sup>11</sup> F. þe.  
<sup>12</sup> F. hym. <sup>13</sup> F. for to haue; A. be  
in. <sup>14</sup> F. for euer moo; A. euyr more  
so. <sup>15</sup> þe. <sup>16</sup> I. gun the wrytt to;  
F. þat cowth hit; A. when þei þe lettȝr.  
<sup>17</sup> F. Were. <sup>18</sup> noughte. <sup>19</sup> F. A. of.  
<sup>20</sup> I. F. To; A. Before. <sup>21</sup> I. lowde þey  
gun; F. fast can þei; A. þei gan. <sup>22</sup> þou.

<sup>23</sup> I. wretyn here. <sup>24</sup> rr. 1680a-1680b  
*lacking.* <sup>25</sup> I. wryte þou noughte þat;  
F. þe writ seis; A. wryte not pat. <sup>26</sup> he  
is iewes. <sup>27</sup> I. þou hast down; F. Now  
hit seith so; A. who so it seys. <sup>28</sup> I. A.  
fals; F. A. it is. <sup>29</sup> F. A. lesynge. <sup>30</sup> rr.  
1683-1684 *lacking.* <sup>31</sup> þere. <sup>32</sup> I. F.  
þat weryn; A. ȝe be. <sup>33</sup> I. Al wyth.  
<sup>34</sup> I. A. wronge. <sup>35</sup> As it is. <sup>36</sup> I. A.  
wreten so; F. writon. <sup>37</sup> F. A. it shalle.  
<sup>38</sup> I. þan cryed the iewes; F. ȝet þe cursid  
iewes; A. ȝit þe lues cursyd &. <sup>39</sup> I. And  
made. <sup>40</sup> I. cuntak; F. A. a sturbulynge.

They cry : " Write not he is king of the Jews, for that is a lie." Pilate answers : 197  
 " Ye are wrong to blame me ; it shall stand as it is written."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Pilate [sayd þan with<sup>1</sup> his word  
 It suld be [sett on a<sup>2</sup> palme bord 1672

He thoght [þat when<sup>3</sup> ihesus war ded

He suld<sup>4</sup> hafe no nothir rede<sup>5</sup>  
 No<sup>6</sup> no folk suld<sup>7</sup> turn hym fro  
 Bot all<sup>6</sup> in pese suld<sup>8</sup> eyur go<sup>9</sup> 1676

þe Lewis [vnto pilate þai ȝhude<sup>10\*</sup>  
 And<sup>11</sup> war noght payd of þat dede  
 [Onone to<sup>12</sup> pilate þai gan cry  
 þow hafes [done a foule<sup>13</sup> foly 1680

\* [fol. 167 b.]

Wryte<sup>14</sup> noght [þat he<sup>15</sup> is Lewis kyng  
 [Wha so it says he m[a]kis<sup>16</sup> lesyng

1684

[Sir pilate<sup>17</sup> sayd þar he stude  
 Vnto<sup>12</sup> þe Lewis þat [war so<sup>18</sup> wode  
 Wrangwysly<sup>19</sup> ȝhe blame [now me<sup>20</sup>  
 Als<sup>21</sup> it is wrytyn [so sall it<sup>22</sup> be 1688  
 [þan spake<sup>23</sup> þe Lewis [full kene<sup>24</sup>

And<sup>25</sup> made [grete stubbyng<sup>26</sup> þaime  
 betwene

*Ihesus nazarenus rex iudeorum*

All þe iews<sup>1</sup> þat it cowth rede  
 [Ware euill<sup>2</sup> paid of þat ilk dede,  
 And to sir pilate gan þai cri :  
 " Sir, pou dose a grete foly,

Write noght þat he es iews king,  
 ffor hely þat es a lesyng, [fol. 82b, col. 1]  
 He cald him self þe king of iews,  
 þat saying now we hope him rews ;  
 All if he [him self so<sup>3</sup> cald, 1684a  
 None oþer men so sall him hald." 1684b  
 Sir pilate said : " so mot I the,  
 Als it es wreten, so sall it be ;  
 I cumand ȝow ȝe let<sup>4</sup> it stande,<sup>5</sup>  
 þat no man negh it nere with hand."

<sup>1</sup> bad bi. <sup>2</sup> fastind on. <sup>3</sup> wan ; MS.  
 when in margin. <sup>4</sup> ne doist. <sup>5</sup> ded. <sup>6</sup> þat.  
<sup>7</sup> ne schold. <sup>8</sup> schod be. <sup>9</sup> mo. <sup>10</sup> lokeden  
 no rede. <sup>11</sup> þai. <sup>12</sup> To. <sup>13</sup> writen fol  
 gret. <sup>14</sup> Ne write. <sup>15</sup> he. <sup>16</sup> Acht þou  
 it write it is. <sup>17</sup> Pilat. <sup>18</sup> þei werin.

<sup>19</sup> Alle with wrong. <sup>20</sup> me. <sup>21</sup> So. <sup>22</sup> it  
 so schal. <sup>23</sup> MS. it deleted after þan ; þat  
 seide. <sup>24</sup> kene. <sup>25</sup> A. <sup>26</sup> a striving.

<sup>1</sup> iews iews. <sup>2</sup> war euil. <sup>3</sup> so him  
 seluen. <sup>4</sup> lat. <sup>5</sup> stand.

198 *One of the thieves hanging by Jesus cries: "Save us, lord, ere we die."*  
*The other says: "How may he help thee when he cannot escape death himself?"*

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[and hangid vp<sup>1</sup> .ii. theuys<sup>2</sup> ihesu bi  
to don him schame [þei were redi<sup>3</sup>  
[pat on<sup>4</sup> thef<sup>5</sup> [þe gan<sup>6</sup> to crye 1693  
saue vs<sup>7</sup> lord<sup>8</sup> [or þat we<sup>9</sup> deye

pat<sup>10</sup> oper thef seyde a non  
help of him gete<sup>11</sup> we<sup>12</sup> non 1696  
how myhte<sup>13</sup> [he now helpin<sup>14</sup> the  
[þe deth him self<sup>15</sup> [he may<sup>16</sup> not fle  
<sup>17</sup> Than spak a 3en pat oper thef 1698a  
wordis þat were to ihesu leef 1698b

he<sup>18</sup> [spak & cride<sup>19</sup> [merci merci<sup>20</sup>  
to<sup>21</sup> [ihesu crist<sup>22</sup> pat hangid him bi 1700

[I wene<sup>23</sup> he seyde þou art wood  
[þis man<sup>24</sup> [hap don nouht<sup>25</sup> but good  
[he is<sup>26</sup> [not worthi<sup>27</sup> [to suffren<sup>28</sup> ded  
he<sup>29</sup> is dampnid wip wikkid<sup>30</sup> red  
he<sup>31</sup> [ne hap<sup>32</sup> don no<sup>33</sup> folye 1705  
[ne no þing takin wip<sup>34</sup> enuye<sup>35</sup>  
but<sup>36</sup> [he is a<sup>37</sup> man [of moche<sup>38</sup>  
myht

he may vs [sauen in<sup>39</sup> heuene lyht<sup>40</sup>  
<sup>41</sup> & þan he cride to ihesu wip mylde  
chere 1708a  
wordis of vertu pat were 1708b  
[and seyde<sup>42</sup> ihesu [I preye the<sup>43</sup>

*Additional.*

**T**wa theures pay hangede Ihesu by  
to do þame schame thay ware redy  
the ta thefe by gane to crye  
Saue vs lorde are we dye

pat opir thefe sayde onane  
helpe of hyme ne getis þou nane  
how þane moughte he helpe the  
the dede hymselfe may he noghte flee

the thothis ansuerde and criede mercy  
To his ffelawe that<sup>1</sup> henge hym by

I wene he sayde pat þou arte wode  
this ne haues done nane euyH bot gude\*  
he ne ware noghte worthi to be dede  
he es dampnede with false rede  
and we hafe done fuH grete ffolye  
Righte it es that we it abyte \* [fol. 47b, col. 2]  
Bot this es a man fuH of myghte

he may vs brynge to heuene lyghte

he sayde Ihesu now I praye the

<sup>1</sup> þey hynge. <sup>2</sup> I. F. iewes. <sup>3</sup> A.  
& vylonye. <sup>4</sup> þe ton. <sup>5</sup> I.  
of hem. <sup>6</sup> A. gan. <sup>7</sup> I. A. me.  
<sup>8</sup> A. ihesu. <sup>9</sup> I. whan I xal; F. now we;  
A. when I. <sup>10</sup> þe. <sup>11</sup> MS. te of gete  
inserted; F. hast. <sup>12</sup> þou. <sup>13</sup> F.  
shulde. <sup>14</sup> I. F. he helpen; A. helpe.  
<sup>15</sup> F. he dyed hym self; A. hys Awne deth.  
<sup>16</sup> I. may he. <sup>17</sup> vv. 1698a-1698b lacking.  
<sup>18</sup> I. faste he; A. 3it he. <sup>19</sup> A. cryed.  
<sup>20</sup> I. F. mercy; A. ihesu mersy. <sup>21</sup> A. And  
spake to. <sup>22</sup> hys felawe. <sup>23</sup> A. Wrech.

<sup>24</sup> F. He; A. That man. <sup>25</sup> A. dyde  
neuyr thyng. <sup>26</sup> I. where for. <sup>27</sup> I. xulde;  
F. worthy. <sup>28</sup> I. he be. <sup>29</sup> I. þis man.  
<sup>30</sup> I. outen; F. A. fals. <sup>31</sup> I. F. we; A. And  
we. <sup>32</sup> haue. <sup>33</sup> gret. <sup>34</sup> Ryghte it  
is þat we. <sup>35</sup> I. A. A bye; F. dye. <sup>36</sup> A.  
ffore soth. <sup>37</sup> thys. <sup>38</sup> is ful of.  
<sup>39</sup> graunten. <sup>40</sup> A. bryght. <sup>41</sup> vv.  
1708a-1708b lacking. <sup>42</sup> I. Swete; F. A.  
He seid. <sup>43</sup> I. in trynnye; F. I bescke þe.

<sup>1</sup> thant deleted before that.

*The first replies: "This man is doomed wrongly; but it is right that we pay 199  
for our wicked deeds. He is so mighty, he may bring us to heaven.*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þai hyngid [ihesu two thefis<sup>1</sup> by  
To do hym schame þai war redy 1692  
[þe to <sup>2</sup> thefe began to cry  
Salue<sup>3</sup> vs lord [nowe or <sup>4</sup> we dy

[þe tothyr<sup>5</sup> thefe sayd onone  
Helpe of hym [here gettis þou<sup>6</sup> none  
[Howe now<sup>7</sup> myght he helpe þe 1697  
þis<sup>8</sup> ded hym selfe he<sup>9</sup> may noght flee

He spak and [cryed tyll god<sup>10</sup> mercy  
[And to<sup>11</sup> his felowe [he sayd<sup>12</sup> hym by

I wene he sayd [þat þou<sup>13</sup> be wode 1701  
þis man [did noght neuir<sup>14</sup> bot gude  
He war<sup>15</sup> noght worthy<sup>16</sup> to suffir dede  
[Bot he was<sup>17</sup> dampnyd with fals rede  
[And we<sup>18</sup> hafe done [many grete<sup>19</sup> foly  
<sup>20</sup> Where fore we er þe ded worthy  
Bot þis man es full of myght 1707

He may vs bryng to heuyn bryght<sup>21</sup>

[Ihesu he sayd<sup>22</sup> I pray [nowe þe<sup>23</sup>

*Harleian.*

þan of þe theues þat hang him by,  
þe tone of þam bigan to cry  
And þus he said vnto ihesus:  
"Lord, þou saue pi self and vs,  
Sen we er all samin in þis stede, 1694a  
Saue vs þat we be noght dede." 1694b

þe toþer blamed him for his saw 1698a  
And said: "oure self [may clerely<sup>1</sup>  
knew 1698b

þat we bath er wele worthy  
ffor oure dedis here forto dy, 1700  
And for oure werkes withowten drede a  
Hider er we broght to haue oure mede; b  
And þis man þat es hider<sup>2</sup> broght  
In word ne werk he trispast noght,  
Trayturly<sup>3</sup> þai haue him tane  
And sakles [here he sall<sup>4</sup> be slane,  
If he wald wele might he fle,  
Bot his will es ded forto be,  
Sen he will noght him seluen saue,

How suld we of him helping haue?"  
When he had said on þis manere, 1708a

To ihesu made he his prayere: 1708b  
"Lord," he said, "I pray to þe

<sup>1</sup> two þefes ihesu. <sup>2</sup> þat o. <sup>3</sup> Helpe. <sup>17</sup> MS. was written in margin; He is. <sup>18</sup> We.  
<sup>4</sup> here. <sup>5</sup> þat othir. <sup>6</sup> ne hastou. <sup>19</sup> gret. <sup>20</sup> Rith it is þat we hit abie.  
<sup>7</sup> How. <sup>8</sup> þe. <sup>9</sup> ne. <sup>10</sup> criend. <sup>21</sup> litht. <sup>22</sup> He seide ihesu. <sup>23</sup> þe.  
<sup>11</sup> To. <sup>12</sup> þat heng. <sup>13</sup> þou. <sup>1</sup> mai clerly. <sup>2</sup> heder. <sup>3</sup> traytursly.  
<sup>14</sup> katȝ don noht. <sup>15</sup> was. <sup>16</sup> wroht. <sup>4</sup> sall he here.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[Grace þat<sup>1</sup> þou graunte me  
whan þou comyst [vn to <sup>2</sup> þi<sup>3</sup> blisse  
[þat þou me þe rihte weye<sup>4</sup> wisse 1712

*Additional.*

Grace þat thou grante me  
whene þou commes to heuens blysse  
the rihte waye þat þou me wysse

þan seyde ihesu I graunte [to the<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> þis day in paradys wiþ me to be

than saide Ihesu I graunte the  
In Paradyse *with* me for to be

of þis [I wile<sup>7</sup> no mor telle  
[þat oþer<sup>8</sup> thef wente<sup>9</sup> to helle 1716

Off this I wiH no more teHe  
that opir thefe wente to heHe

**I**hesu [wiste al<sup>10</sup> þat was<sup>11</sup> gon<sup>12</sup>  
[& þat<sup>13</sup> he schuld deyen [sone a  
non<sup>14</sup>

**I**hesu wiste aH þat was gane  
land þat he sulde dye onane

he spac<sup>15</sup> [vn to<sup>16</sup> þe iewis thore<sup>17</sup>  
[& seyde to hem<sup>18</sup> [I thirste<sup>19</sup>  
sore 1720

he spake to the Iewes thare<sup>1</sup>  
and said to thaym me thristis sare

þe iewis herde þis<sup>20</sup> word<sup>21</sup> [wel  
alle<sup>22</sup>

the Iewes herde thies wordes aHe

[& a non eysel<sup>23</sup> þei mengid<sup>24</sup>  
wiþ galle 1722

thay tuke aysele mengede *with* gaHe

[whan he on þe rode so gan<sup>25</sup> [to calle<sup>26</sup>  
[to 3euen it him þei pouhtin<sup>27</sup> alle<sup>28</sup>

when he on þe rode by gane to caHe  
To gyuene it hym þay thoghtyne aHe

<sup>1</sup> I. þe blysse of heuene; F. Off grace þat; A. A place in heuen.  
F. to; A. lacks *vv.* 1711-1712.

<sup>4</sup> I. þe ryhte weye þat þou me.  
the; F. *v.* 1713: Off þine askynge þou art wyse; A. *v.* 1713: Ihesu seyð myldly I wys.

<sup>6</sup> I. In paradyse to dwelle And be; F. þer fore I graunte paradyse; A. Thys dey I grante þe paradyse.

<sup>7</sup> I. F. wyl I. <sup>8</sup> þe toþyr. <sup>9</sup> I. he went; A. toke þe wey. <sup>10</sup> I. seyde *quhan*; F. alle wist.

<sup>12</sup> A. done. <sup>13</sup> I. þat. <sup>14</sup> I. ryhte A non; F. anon; A. sone. <sup>15</sup> A. seyð. <sup>16</sup> to.

<sup>17</sup> I. thre. <sup>18</sup> F. he seid to hem; A. Sertys he seyð.

<sup>19</sup> I. he thrystyd; F. A. me thristis. <sup>20</sup> I. *vv.* 1723-1724 follow *v.* 1720; tho; F. pese; A. hys.

<sup>21</sup> wordes. <sup>22</sup> Alle. <sup>23</sup> Eysel. <sup>24</sup> I. 3ouen hym; F. A. toke hym myngud.

<sup>25</sup> I. he cryed vp on þe tre; F. So þei began on þe rode; A. lacks *vv.* 1723-1724.

<sup>26</sup> I. wondyr faste. <sup>27</sup> I. To 3eue hym drynke & þat; F. They þouzt to begyle hym. <sup>28</sup> I. in haste.

<sup>1</sup> onane *deleted before* thare.



*Jesus answers: "Thou shalt dwell with me in paradise." The other thief goes to hell. Jesus thirsts and is given vinegar and gall.* 201

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[þi grace at<sup>1</sup> þou grant [it me<sup>2</sup>  
When þou comys to<sup>3</sup> þi blys  
<sup>4</sup>Thynke on me when tyme is 1712

þan sayd ihesu I grant þe  
In paradyse [to wone and<sup>5</sup> be  
Of [þis I will ȝow<sup>6</sup> no more tell  
þe<sup>7</sup> tothyr thefe [he went<sup>8</sup> to hell 1716  
Ihesu wist [he suld dy þan<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>10</sup>ffor to salue þe kynd of man

He spake vnto<sup>11</sup> þe Iewis þare  
And<sup>12</sup> sayd [þat hym<sup>13</sup> thristid sare 1720

þe Iewis herd [þis word þor all<sup>14</sup>

Aȝzell þai tuke mengid wyth gall

When<sup>15</sup> he gan<sup>16</sup> on [þe rude<sup>17</sup> call 1723  
[Drinke to gyff<sup>18</sup> hym þai thought all

*Harleian.*

A bone þat þou wald grant to me:  
When þou cumis in to þi blis,  
þou think on me and mend [my mys,<sup>1</sup>  
And help, lord, þat I [migh  
come<sup>2</sup> 1712a  
With þe to won in þi kingdome." 1712b  
þan ihesus oure lord so dere 1712c  
Said to þe thefe on þis manere: 1712d

*A men dico tibi: hodie  
mecum eris in paradiso*  
"þis day," he said, "I hete þe þis,  
To be with me in paradis."  
þus þe thefe þat trowed right 1714a  
Went to welth þat ilk night, 1714b  
And he þat in mistrowing was  
Hastily to payne<sup>3</sup> gan pas.

**[In this version vv. 1719-30 follow  
v. 1764. See below, p. 207.]**

<sup>1</sup> Grace þat. <sup>2</sup> me. <sup>3</sup> in to. <sup>4</sup> þat þou  
þe riht wei me wisse. <sup>5</sup> for to. <sup>6</sup> ihesu  
ne wol i. <sup>7</sup> þat. <sup>8</sup> tok þe wei.  
<sup>9</sup> alle þat was gon. <sup>10</sup> þat he scholde deie

anon. <sup>11</sup> to. <sup>12</sup> He. <sup>13</sup> to hem  
me þorstetht. <sup>14</sup> þe wordes alle. <sup>15</sup> þo.  
<sup>16</sup> bigan. <sup>17</sup> rode to crie. <sup>18</sup> To pinen.  
<sup>1</sup> mi mis. <sup>2</sup> might com. <sup>3</sup> pain.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

swich<sup>1</sup> drink [him þouhte<sup>2</sup> vnkouth<sup>3</sup>  
[whan þei<sup>4</sup> [put it vp to<sup>5</sup> his mouth  
[and ȝouen it him<sup>6</sup> for to drinke<sup>7</sup>  
he<sup>8</sup> forsoke þat [ilke ping<sup>9</sup> 1728  
[and than he<sup>10</sup> seyde to hem [þat  
were<sup>11</sup> hende [fol. 17b]  
pis<sup>12</sup> dede is don & brouht [to a good<sup>13</sup>  
ende

*Additional.*

that wikkide drynke hym thoghte vn-  
couthe  
whene þay putt it to his mouthe  
he for suke þat Ilke thyng  
þat þay gaffe hym to drynke  
Ihesu sayde to þame þat ware hende  
this dede es done & broghte tiȝt Ende

[That tyme þer<sup>14</sup> stod [be side<sup>15</sup> þe rode  
.iiij. [women þat were ful<sup>16</sup> gode 1732  
Ihesus moder mayden<sup>17</sup> clene<sup>18</sup>  
[& so<sup>19</sup> dide marie<sup>20</sup> magdalene  
[and also<sup>21</sup> marie Cleophe<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>23</sup> & so dide Iohn cristis pryue 1736  
but<sup>24</sup> [oure ladi<sup>25</sup> wepte<sup>26</sup> [ful sore<sup>27</sup>  
[þer was non þat wepte<sup>28</sup> more<sup>29</sup>  
Ihesu lokid down<sup>30</sup> a non  
[& beheld<sup>31</sup> his modir & iohn<sup>32</sup> 1740  
he seyde vnto<sup>33</sup> his moder [so fre<sup>34</sup>

thare thay stode by syde the rode  
thre womene þat were Maydynes gude  
Ihesu Modir Marye maydene fuȝt clene  
Swa did Marie Magdalene  
and also Marie Cleophe  
Swa did sayn Iohn goddis frende full  
preue  
Bot oure lady grete fuȝt sare  
was þare nane þat sorowede mare  
Ihesu luked downe onane  
and by helde his modir and sayne Iohn  
he said þan to his modir free

<sup>1</sup> I. Of such; A. *transposes* vv. 1725-1726; That. <sup>2</sup> I. F. he though; A. was hym not. <sup>3</sup> couthe. <sup>4</sup> A. They. <sup>5</sup> I. hyt putte in to; F. putte hitte to; A. putte it vp vnto. <sup>6</sup> vv. 1727-1728 *transposed*; I. þat þey ȝouen hem; F. Than þei thouȝt hym; A. That þei bede hym. F. thrynge; A. smelle. <sup>8</sup> A. Ihesu. <sup>9</sup> A. drynke so felle. <sup>10</sup> he. <sup>11</sup> A. feyre &. <sup>12</sup> F. These. <sup>13</sup> to. <sup>14</sup> I. F. þere; A. Than þer. <sup>15</sup> I. þan vnder. <sup>16</sup> I. F. women maryes; A. manȝr women. <sup>17</sup> I. F. mary. <sup>18</sup> F. schene. <sup>19</sup> F. A.

So. <sup>20</sup> I. may. <sup>21</sup> A. And. <sup>22</sup> A. cleophe þat suete wyght. <sup>23</sup> I. And seynt Iohn goddes preue; F. So did seyn Iohne I telle þe; A. And seynt Ion þe *evangelyst*. <sup>24</sup> A. And. <sup>25</sup> F. euer hade I. <sup>26</sup> I. sche wepe. <sup>27</sup> F. sore; A. wele sore. <sup>28</sup> I. Ihesu lokyd down to her; F. Was neuer non þat soruyd; A. was there none had sorow. <sup>29</sup> I. þore. <sup>30</sup> I. *transposes* vv. 1739-1740; he seyde to hem sone. <sup>31</sup> I. A. And sawe; F. Beheld. <sup>32</sup> seynt Iohn. <sup>33</sup> F. to; A. vv. 1741-1742 *lacking*. <sup>34</sup> I. F. fre.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

Swylke drynke hym thoght vncouth

When þai [put it <sup>1</sup> tyll hys mouth  
 He for suke þat same thyng 1727  
 At <sup>2</sup> þai [dyd before hym bryng<sup>3</sup> [fol. 163a]  
 He sayd to þaime þat war vnheying<sup>4</sup>

[Nowe is it <sup>5</sup> done and [brought to <sup>6</sup> ende

þare stude [þat tyme by <sup>7</sup> þe rude  
 Thre [maries women full <sup>8</sup> gude 1732  
 Ihesu modir [Mary full <sup>9</sup> clene  
 And also <sup>10</sup> dyd Mary Magdalene  
 [3hit with þa was <sup>11</sup> Mary cleophe  
 And [saynt Iohne <sup>12</sup> oure lord pryue 1736

Bot oure [lady þat <sup>13</sup> wepyd [full sore <sup>14</sup>  
 Was þar <sup>15</sup> none þat sorowid more  
 [Ihesus he <sup>16</sup> lukyd downe onone  
 Be held his modir and saynt Iohn 1740  
 He sayd tyll his modyr [so fre <sup>17</sup>

By <sup>1</sup> þan was mari his moder gude 1730a  
 Cumen right vnder þe rode,\* 1730b  
 And when scho saw hir sun so hang, c  
 Doun scho fell in sorow strang, 1730d  
 Bot saint iohn, cristes cosyn<sup>2</sup> dere, 1730e  
 He was euermore by hir nere 1730f  
 And oper maries þam omell 1730g  
 Comfort hir fast ay when scho fell; 1730h  
 Thre maries þan war þare \* [fol. 323, col. 2  
 þat for crist had mekill kare,  
 Ane was mari his moder clene,  
 Anoper mari magdalene,<sup>3</sup>  
 And also mari cleophe,  
 And saint iohn was ay with þam thre.

Ihesus loked sane onone  
 Vntill his moder and saint iohn,  
 And <sup>4</sup> sune he sayd <sup>5</sup> with simple chere

<sup>1</sup> hit put. <sup>2</sup> þat. <sup>3</sup> setten him to  
 drink. <sup>4</sup> him hende. <sup>5</sup> þis ded is; MS. it  
*written in margin.* <sup>6</sup> comen to þe. <sup>7</sup> biside.  
<sup>8</sup> wimmen maries. <sup>9</sup> maiden. <sup>10</sup> so.

<sup>11</sup> And so dide. <sup>12</sup> iohan. <sup>13</sup> lord þei.  
<sup>14</sup> sore. <sup>15</sup> neur. <sup>16</sup> Ihesu. <sup>17</sup> fre.  
<sup>1</sup> Bi. <sup>2</sup> cosin. <sup>3</sup> mawdelene. <sup>4</sup> MS.  
 he *deleted after* And. <sup>5</sup> said.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[woman take Iohn þi<sup>1</sup> sone [to be<sup>2</sup>

Be halde thi sone on rode tree

[fol. 48a, col. 1]

[þan seyde he<sup>3</sup> [to iohn tidingis<sup>4</sup> newe  
 Iohn<sup>5</sup> behold þi moder [so trewe<sup>6</sup> 1744  
 Marie schal þi moder be

& [þou hire<sup>7</sup> sone after me

[oure ladi<sup>8</sup> herde þo<sup>9</sup> wordis swete<sup>10</sup>

teris [of blod<sup>11</sup> [sche gan doun<sup>12</sup> lete

[al was hire face<sup>13</sup> hid<sup>14</sup> in blod 1749

þer<sup>15</sup> sche beheld [ihesu on þe<sup>16</sup> rod

[Seynt Iohn cristis word wel<sup>17</sup> vnder-  
 stod

[and to<sup>18</sup> marie [he had wil<sup>19</sup> ful good

he tok<sup>20</sup> oure ladi to keþin<sup>21</sup> schene<sup>22</sup>

þei<sup>23</sup> were [maydenis boþe<sup>24</sup> clene

[**T**han spak ihesu<sup>25</sup> wol<sup>26</sup> myldeli  
 [to [al maner<sup>27</sup> folk þat ȝede<sup>28</sup> him bi  
 [þe alle<sup>29</sup> þat be þe<sup>30</sup> weye pace 1757  
 abide & beholde<sup>31</sup> my face

[& loke where<sup>32</sup> ony [passioun or pyne<sup>33</sup>  
 [may ben<sup>34</sup> bitterere<sup>35</sup> þan<sup>36</sup> is<sup>37</sup> myne

Marie sayde to hir sone there 1742a

Be halde thi Modir sone here 1742b

Ihesu than sayde to Iohn his fere

I pray the thou kepe my modir dere

Marie saH thi Modir be

and thou hir sonne aftir me

Oure lady herde thies wordis swete

and teris of blode scho gane downe lete

aH was hir face by rowne with blode

whene scho by helde Ihesu one the rode

Sayne Iohn hir body vndir stude

To Marie he hauede wiH fuH gude

he kepid Marie body so schene

thay were botHe Maydyns fuH clene

[**I**hesu spake than fuH Mildely  
 [To thase folkes that stude hym by  
 he sayde ȝe that by the weye passe  
 habydys and by halde now my face

<sup>1</sup> I. Be holde thy; F. I wil þat Iohne  
 youre. <sup>2</sup> I. on rode tre; F. be. <sup>3</sup> Ihesu  
 seyde. <sup>4</sup> F. thyngus; A. to Iohne word.

<sup>5</sup> I. Ihesu; A. Now. <sup>6</sup> trewe. <sup>7</sup> Iohn  
 thy. <sup>8</sup> I. A. Mary. <sup>9</sup> F. þe; A. þes.

<sup>10</sup> F. meke. <sup>11</sup> I. on her brest. <sup>12</sup> F.  
 out she; A. sche gane. <sup>13</sup> I. Al her face

was; A. hyre eyen wer All. <sup>14</sup> I. F.  
 hyled. <sup>15</sup> I. lacks v. 1750; A. whe.

<sup>16</sup> F. hir son on; A. vpon þe. <sup>17</sup> I. whan  
 Iohn mary; F. Seyn Iohne ihesu worde; A.

Ihesu wordys Iohne. <sup>18</sup> I. v. 1752 lacking;  
 F. A. To. <sup>19</sup> F. hade he luf. <sup>20</sup> F. to.

<sup>21</sup> F. clepe. <sup>22</sup> I. fayre & schene. <sup>23</sup> I.  
 A. for they; F. ffor be cause þei. <sup>24</sup> I.

both maydenes; F. maydyns; A. both vȝr-  
 gyns. <sup>25</sup> Ihesu spake. <sup>26</sup> I. F. ful.

<sup>27</sup> I. tho; F. A. þe. <sup>28</sup> I. A. stode;  
 F. were. <sup>29</sup> I. v. 1757; Be holdyth me

And haue ȝe space; F. A. ȝe. <sup>30</sup> A. þys.  
<sup>31</sup> I. lokyth on. F. loke in. <sup>32</sup> I.

lokyth now if; F. Loke for; A. And loke  
 yff. <sup>33</sup> I. peyne; A. obyrr pyne. <sup>34</sup> F. A.

Be. <sup>35</sup> I. so harle; F. A. so bitter.  
<sup>36</sup> as. <sup>37</sup> F. A. be.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Be hald þi son apon<sup>1</sup> rude tre

<sup>2</sup> Tyll Iohne he sayd tyth[i]nge full newe  
[Lo nowe here þi<sup>3</sup> modir [ful trew<sup>4</sup> 1744  
[ffor mary<sup>5</sup> sall þi modir be  
And þow hir sone aftyr me  
Oure lady herd þire<sup>6</sup> wordis swete 1747  
Teres of blud scho<sup>7</sup> gan downe<sup>8</sup> lete  
[Hire face was hall hillyd with<sup>9</sup> blude  
[Als scho be hold hym<sup>10</sup> on þe rude  
[Saynt Iohn ihesu wordis<sup>11</sup> vndyrstude

Tyll Mary [had he<sup>12</sup> wyll [full gude<sup>13</sup>  
He [tuke to kepe our lady schene<sup>14</sup>  
[ffor þai<sup>15</sup> war bothe maydyns [full  
clene<sup>16</sup>

Ihesu spak [þan full<sup>17</sup> myldely  
Vnto<sup>18</sup> þe folk þat went<sup>19</sup> hym by 1756  
He [sayd þhe þat wendys<sup>20</sup> by þis space<sup>21</sup>  
Abidis and behald my face

[And lukys nowe<sup>22</sup> whepir any pyne<sup>23</sup>  
Be<sup>24</sup> bittirer þan [now is myne<sup>25</sup> 1760

*Harleian.*

Vnto his moder on þis manere :  
"Woman, in þe stede of me 1742a  
Bihald to iohn, þi sun es he." 1742b

And to iohn said he tipinges new :  
"Man, bihald þi moder trew,  
þou be hir sun when I am dede  
And scho þi moder<sup>1</sup> in ilka stede."  
When mari herd þis doleful tale,  
In hert scho had ful<sup>2</sup> mekill bale,  
And so with [syte scho<sup>3</sup> vmset  
þat water and blude both scho gret ;  
Saint iohn þan, als sais þe boke,

Mary vntill his moder toke, 1752  
fful mekill luf was þam bitwene,  
ffor þai war both maidyns ful clene.

þan spak ihesus ful mildely  
Vnto þe puple<sup>4</sup> þat past him by :  
"þe folk þat passes by þe strete,  
Lukes vp and se my wondes wete  
And whatkin turmentes I here  
take, 1758a

And suffers sorows for þowre sake ; b  
Bihaldes if any oper pine<sup>5</sup>  
May be likkind<sup>6</sup> vnto myne,  
Or if any oper thing 1760a  
Sufferd euer so hard pineing." 1760b  
[Also I<sup>7</sup> say, þar was neuer nane 1760c  
With so mekill sorows slane ; 1760d

<sup>1</sup> on. <sup>2</sup> Ihesu seid to iohan tixenges  
newe. <sup>3</sup> Iohan bihold mi. <sup>4</sup> trewe.  
<sup>5</sup> Marie. <sup>6</sup> þe. <sup>7</sup> he. <sup>8</sup> adoun. <sup>9</sup> Alle  
was hire face bebed in. <sup>10</sup> þar a biheld  
ihesu. <sup>11</sup> þan ihesus seid Iohan. <sup>12</sup> he  
had. <sup>13</sup> god. <sup>14</sup> nom ure leuedi to kepe

son. <sup>15</sup> þei. <sup>16</sup> elen. <sup>17</sup> fol. <sup>18</sup> To.  
<sup>19</sup> stod. <sup>20</sup> seide. <sup>21</sup> weie space.  
<sup>22</sup> Loketh. <sup>23</sup> passioun opir pine. <sup>24</sup> Mai  
be. <sup>25</sup> mine.  
<sup>1</sup> sun. <sup>2</sup> so. <sup>3</sup> site scho was.  
<sup>4</sup> pople. <sup>5</sup> pyue. <sup>6</sup> likkend. <sup>7</sup> Als so.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[þe holi<sup>1</sup> writte seyth [certeyn nay<sup>2</sup>  
non<sup>3</sup> peyne [to þis liknid ben<sup>4</sup> may  
nor<sup>5</sup> non other mysliking<sup>6</sup>  
may ben lyk<sup>7</sup> to þis<sup>8</sup> pynnyng 1764

the haly writt says naye  
No pyne to his euynede be maye  
Ne none oþir myghtfuþ kynge  
Moughte suffire my paynes no thyng

It was abouten þe<sup>9</sup> mydday  
as<sup>10</sup> [I 3ow wol tellin<sup>11</sup> may  
bryht & fayre þe sunne schon  
[but it<sup>12</sup> [loste þe brihtnesse<sup>13</sup> [sone a  
non<sup>14</sup> 1768

[ffor gret pyne þat ihesu dide<sup>15</sup> thole  
[þe sunne<sup>16</sup> wax myrk<sup>17</sup> as any<sup>18</sup> cole  
þe day turnid [vn to<sup>19</sup> þe nyht  
[for þe sunne<sup>20</sup> [had lost al his<sup>21</sup> myht<sup>22</sup>

It was als I 3ow teHe maye  
Righte abowte the Middaye  
Bryhte and faire the sone schane  
Bot it lossede the lyghte sone onane

Ihesu bygane grete paynes to thole  
the sonne wex blake als any cole  
the daye torned in to the nyghte  
the myrknes refte the sternes þair lyghte

<sup>1</sup> F. holy. <sup>2</sup> naye. <sup>3</sup> I. A. No; F. Non odur. <sup>4</sup> I. to hys be lyked; F. werse; A. to hys be. <sup>5</sup> I. Ne; A. lacks v. 1763-1764. <sup>6</sup> I. manyr thyng. <sup>7</sup> I. F. lykened. <sup>8</sup> I. F. hys. <sup>9</sup> I. A. þe hye; F. hye. <sup>10</sup> A. Also. <sup>11</sup> I. 3ou I tellyn ryghte wele; F. I yow telle; A. 3ow tell I. <sup>12</sup> A. That. <sup>13</sup> I. for lees þe

lyghte; F. lethet; A. fore lefte hys lyght. <sup>14</sup> I. A. A non. <sup>15</sup> I. whan Ihesu gret peyne gan to; F. A. Ihesu began gret pyne to. <sup>16</sup> I. It; F. He. <sup>17</sup> I. F. as blacke; A. blake. <sup>18</sup> A. do þe. <sup>19</sup> F. A. into. <sup>20</sup> I. F. þe sterrys; A. And þe sterrys. <sup>21</sup> I. hadden lost hyr; F. be name hym his; A. left þer. <sup>22</sup> lyghte.

but soon it lost its light and waxed black as a coal : the day turned to night : 207  
the stars grew dark.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þe haly wrytte sais all nay  
No pyne tyll [it nevenyd be<sup>1</sup> may  
No no [othyr erthly<sup>2</sup> thyng  
May be neuenyd to [þat thyng<sup>3</sup> 1764

*Harleian.*

Haly writ sais it was slike,  
þat no payne<sup>1</sup> may be to it like,  
All oper payn<sup>2</sup> es bot a play  
Till dole þat he sufferd þat day. 1764  
On þis wise als he hanged þare, 1719  
He said to þam : " me thristes sare." \*  
And when þai herd him say so þan,  
Hastily ane of þam ran \* [fol. 83a, col. 1]  
And fild a sponge & broght it  
peder 1722a  
With aysell and with<sup>3</sup> gall togeder, b  
þai set it vp opon a rede 1723  
And till his mowth þai gan it bede ;  
" Drink," þai said, " for no thing  
spare, 1724a  
Efter þis þou sall haue mare." 1724b  
Ihesus wist how þai had wroght, 1725  
Of þat drink þan wald he noght ;  
His meneing was no drink to taste,  
Bot to help man saul had he haste ; 1728  
þarfore he said with wordes hende :  
" þis dede es done and broght till  
ende." 1730  
Obout þe midday was it þan, 1765  
Als þir clerkes declare it can,<sup>4</sup>  
þe sun bemes ful bright schane,  
Bot hastily it was ouer gane,

It was about mydday<sup>4</sup>  
[None als<sup>5</sup> I 3howe tell may  
Bryght and fayr þe sone schayne 1767  
Bot [lt chaungyd fuH<sup>6</sup> sone agayne<sup>7</sup>

Ihesus began grett pyne thole<sup>8</sup>  
[þe son<sup>9</sup> wex [blak als<sup>10</sup> any cole  
þe day turnyd into [þe nyght<sup>11</sup>  
þe sternys [was myrke with owten<sup>12</sup>  
lyght 1772

Mirk it was<sup>5</sup> with owten light,  
þe day semed als it war night ;

<sup>1</sup> þe le nemmed. <sup>2</sup> nothir mitht ful.  
<sup>3</sup> þis pining. <sup>4</sup> þe middai. <sup>5</sup> Alle so.  
<sup>6</sup> he forles litht. <sup>7</sup> anon. <sup>8</sup> to þole.  
<sup>9</sup> He. <sup>10</sup> blaker þan. <sup>11</sup> nitht.

<sup>12</sup> bi nome þer her.

<sup>1</sup> payn. <sup>2</sup> pain. <sup>3</sup> wit. <sup>4</sup> kan.  
<sup>5</sup> wex.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[Gret wunder<sup>1</sup> [was seyn<sup>2</sup> also 1773  
 þe [gret temple wal<sup>3</sup> clef a<sup>4</sup> two<sup>5</sup>  
 [þe stonis barst<sup>6</sup> [wip þat<sup>7</sup> hete  
 [wol strong it was<sup>8</sup> þat storm<sup>9</sup> [to mete<sup>10</sup>  
 [þe men<sup>11</sup> þat [were dede<sup>12</sup> be forð 1777  
 a þousand<sup>13</sup> winter or god was<sup>14</sup> born  
 ffor [þat wunder<sup>15</sup> [thei gan<sup>16</sup> [a rise<sup>17</sup> \*  
 [out of<sup>18</sup> hire grauys [on wunder<sup>19</sup>  
 wise \* [fol. 18a] 1780  
 and [þedin forth<sup>20</sup> [in to<sup>21</sup> þe<sup>22</sup> cite  
 men<sup>23</sup> myhte [wip hem boþe speke &<sup>24</sup> se

[and alle<sup>25</sup> [these dedis were<sup>26</sup> done  
 [be twix<sup>27</sup> [þe mydday<sup>28</sup> and none<sup>29</sup>  
 [þe tyme of none<sup>30</sup> ihesu [þe gode<sup>31</sup> 1785  
 [þer as<sup>32</sup> he hangid [vp on<sup>33</sup> þe rode  
 Loude he cride hely hely  
 and also lamaꝯabathany 1788  
 what these wordis ben to seye<sup>34</sup>  
 I wile<sup>35</sup> ȝow telle [or þat I go aweye<sup>36</sup>  
 [God fader<sup>37</sup> in trenyte  
 whi hast þou forsakin me 1792  
 þe iewis [þat stod him<sup>38</sup> be side  
 þei were schent<sup>39</sup> in hire pride

<sup>1</sup> I. other wondres. <sup>2</sup> MS. *te deleted*  
*after* was; I. *þer* were; F. *þer* was; A. be  
 fell. <sup>3</sup> I. mekil; F. tempuþt walle; A.  
 gret tempull. <sup>4</sup> I. on; F. A. in. <sup>5</sup> A.  
*inserts* *re. 1774a-1774b*: The elementys þei  
 roffe þat dey / That was grete mernell forto  
 sey. <sup>6</sup> F. Stones brast; A. The stonys  
 þei broke. <sup>7</sup> F. with þe; A. fore. <sup>8</sup> I.  
 ful stronge was; F. Weþ stronge; A. Stronge  
 it was. <sup>9</sup> I. deth; F. ston was. <sup>10</sup> A.  
 so grete. <sup>11</sup> F. þat men; A. Men. <sup>12</sup> F.  
 ded were; A. *wer* dede *þer*. <sup>13</sup> hundyr.  
<sup>14</sup> F. were. <sup>15</sup> I. A. þat hete; F. þat.  
<sup>16</sup> F. can þei. <sup>17</sup> I. F. ryse; A. vp ryse.  
<sup>18</sup> I. Of. <sup>19</sup> F. in þat; A. on dyuerse.

*Additional.*

ffuþ grete wondir it was to see  
 the temple clefe euyne in three  
 the stanes braste with þat hete  
 ffuþ strange it was tha wedire to mete  
 the men þat ware dede by forne  
 an hundrethe wyntir are god ware borne  
 ffor that hete thay gane to ryse  
 Owt of thaire graues on wondir wyse \*  
 and ȝode abowte into the Cete  
 that mene myghte with thayme speke  
 & See \* [fol. 43a, col. 2]

aHe were thies dedis done  
 By twix þe Midday & the none  
 At the tym of none ihesu þe gude  
 Als wa þat he hange one the rode  
 lowde he cride hely hely  
 and als wa lamaꝯabatany  
 what thies wordis are to saye  
 I wiþ ȝow teþ & ga my waye  
 ffadir god in Trynyte  
 whi haues thou for sakyne me  
 the Iewes þat stodyne hym be syde  
 was aHe drade at that tyde

<sup>20</sup> I. they ȝede; F. ȝede. <sup>21</sup> I. A. to.  
<sup>22</sup> I. F. þat. <sup>23</sup> I. F. *þere* men; A.  
 That men. <sup>24</sup> I. hem Al; F. *hem*; A. *hem*  
 both here &. <sup>25</sup> I. Alle; F. A. Alle were.  
<sup>26</sup> F. A. þese dedis. <sup>27</sup> I. F. Be twen.  
<sup>28</sup> F. A. mydday. <sup>29</sup> I. F. þe none.  
<sup>30</sup> I. On tyme qwhan; F. At þe tyme of;  
 A. That tyme of dey. <sup>31</sup> F. gode; A.  
 so gode. <sup>32</sup> I. A. As; F. Also. <sup>33</sup> F. on.  
<sup>34</sup> A. mene. <sup>35</sup> A. schall. <sup>36</sup> I. & no  
 thyngc lye; F. & go my way; A. As I wene.  
<sup>37</sup> I. F. Fadyr god; A. ffadyr & god. <sup>38</sup> I. F.  
 stoden hym; A. stode *þer*. <sup>39</sup> I. Alle  
 comblred.



*All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries : 209*  
*"Hely, hely, lamazabathany," which means, "Father, why hast thou forsaken me?"*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[þan was<sup>1</sup> wondir [when it ferid<sup>2</sup> so  
 þe tempill wall [it schoke in<sup>3</sup> two  
 þe stones [brak with þe<sup>4</sup> hete  
 Strong<sup>5</sup> it was þat<sup>6</sup> storme to mete 1776  
 þe men þat had bene dede befor<sup>7</sup> \*  
 A hundreth þere<sup>8</sup> or god was born  
 ffor þat hete<sup>9</sup> þai gan [vppe ryse<sup>10</sup>  
 Out of pair grawes [on wonder<sup>11</sup> wyse

And [furth in to<sup>12</sup> þat cite • [fol. 168b] 1781  
 þat men myght with þaime speke and se

[ffor all<sup>13</sup> war þire<sup>14</sup> dedys done  
 Betwyx<sup>15</sup> mydday and þe none 1784  
 þe<sup>16</sup> tyme of þe none ihesu gude<sup>17</sup>  
 Als<sup>18</sup> he hang apon<sup>19</sup> þe rude  
 [ffull lowde<sup>20</sup> he cryed hely hely<sup>21</sup>  
 And als<sup>22</sup> lamazabathany 1788  
 [And what þire<sup>23</sup> wordis be forto<sup>24</sup> say  
 I will yow tell [if þat I may<sup>25</sup>  
 ffadir and god in trinite  
 Whi hafes þou forsaken me 1792  
 þe Iewis [þai stude<sup>26</sup> hym besyde  
 þai wer [all schent<sup>27</sup> in þaire pryde

*Harleian.*

And þat tyme.<sup>1</sup> als god vouches safe,  
 þe vaile in þe temple rafe,<sup>2</sup>  
 þe stanes brak<sup>3</sup> in diuers stede,  
 And bodis rase þat are war dede

And went about on sides sere,  
 þat was grete wonder forto here, 1782

Men might þam se and with þam speke, a  
 And all þis was in signe of wreke ; 1782b  
 þe erth trembled and alto schoke, 1782c  
 And halows in heuyn forferdnesquake ; d  
 And all þit war þir dedes done  
 Bytwix<sup>4</sup> þe vnderon and none.<sup>5</sup>  
 þan ihesu so mild and gude,  
 Als he hang opon þe rode,  
 Loud he cried, "Ely, Ely ;"  
 And als, "lamazabathany ;"  
 þat es to mene on þis manere  
 In oure tong, als þe sall here :  
 "My<sup>6</sup> lord, my<sup>6</sup> god, my<sup>6</sup> fader fre,  
 Whi hastou forsaken me ?"  
 þe iews þan þat stode biside  
 Herd how þat he Ely cryde ;

<sup>1</sup> Gret. <sup>2</sup> it was al. <sup>3</sup> clef a. <sup>4</sup> gode. <sup>18</sup> Also. <sup>19</sup> on. <sup>20</sup> Loud. <sup>21</sup> hely  
<sup>4</sup> borsten with þat. <sup>5</sup> Ful iuele. <sup>6</sup> þe. hely. <sup>22</sup> so he dide. <sup>23</sup> Wat þes. <sup>24</sup> to.  
<sup>7</sup> to for. <sup>8</sup> wintir. <sup>9</sup> dene. <sup>10</sup> rise. <sup>25</sup> and go mi weie. <sup>26</sup> stoden. <sup>27</sup> schend.  
<sup>11</sup> with oute. <sup>12</sup> yeden to. <sup>13</sup> Alle. <sup>1</sup> time. <sup>2</sup> sunder rafe. <sup>3</sup> brac.  
<sup>14</sup> þes. <sup>15</sup> Bi þe time of. <sup>16</sup> At þe. <sup>17</sup> þe <sup>4</sup> bitwix. <sup>5</sup> þe none. <sup>6</sup> Mi.  
 NORTH. PASSION. p

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

pei wenid he<sup>1</sup> had elepid<sup>2</sup> hely<sup>3</sup>  
[pat was a<sup>3</sup> man [of pat cuntrey<sup>4</sup> 1796

*Additional.*

thay wende he haued callede hely  
pat was a mane in thaire baylly

pei seyde [if pat<sup>5</sup> hely take<sup>6</sup> the<sup>7</sup> down  
wip schame<sup>8</sup> [he schal<sup>9</sup> come<sup>10</sup> to  
toun

thay sayde 3ife hely take þe downe  
with sorow saH he come to towne

3et seyde ihesu loude<sup>11</sup> and stille  
fader I haue don pi<sup>12</sup> wille 1800  
[ffader I am porw<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> rede  
wip [gret wrong<sup>15</sup> don<sup>16</sup> to dede  
alle my fomen<sup>17</sup> wel þou knowist  
do hem merci<sup>18</sup> if<sup>19</sup> þou owist 1804

**T**han sayde Ihesu fuH stiH  
ffadir I haue done thi wiH  
with wrange I am broght to dede  
ffadir I wiH do alle thi rede  
alle myne famen wele thou knawes  
thou do thaym mercy 3if þou awes

<sup>1</sup> I. *vv.* 1795-1796 *follow* *v.* 1798; wende  
pat. <sup>2</sup> F. called. <sup>3</sup> I. A. <sup>4</sup> I. of  
her companye; F. *in* hent hem by. <sup>5</sup> I. A.  
if; F. and. <sup>6</sup> I. toke. <sup>7</sup> I. hym A;  
F. A. hym. <sup>8</sup> F. sorow. <sup>9</sup> F. A.  
shalle he. <sup>10</sup> I. be broughte. <sup>11</sup> A.

meke. <sup>12</sup> I. al thy. <sup>13</sup> I. *transposes*  
*vv.* 1801-1802; þoroughte; F. Hidur I came  
thorow; A. here I A me come tnorow. <sup>14</sup> I.  
the wyckyd iewes. <sup>15</sup> wronge I am.  
<sup>16</sup> I. broughte; A. pute. <sup>17</sup> I. folke.  
<sup>18</sup> F. away. <sup>19</sup> I. it.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þai wenyd he had called<sup>1</sup> hely 1795  
þat was a man [þat stude þaime by<sup>2</sup>

þai sayd [tyll hely take<sup>3</sup> hym downe  
With schame sall 3he<sup>4</sup> come to towne

3hit sayd ihesu [both loud<sup>5</sup> and stiH  
ffadyr [now hafe I<sup>6</sup> done youre wyll  
ffadyr I come thurgh þi rede 1801  
With wrong I am broght to ded<sup>7</sup>  
All my [famen wele<sup>8</sup> þow knawes  
[þow do<sup>9</sup> þaime mercy [of þat<sup>10</sup> þou  
haues<sup>11</sup> 1804

*Harleian.*

þai wend þat he had cald ely,  
þat was a man of þaire iewry;  
þarfore þai war all euil<sup>1</sup> paid 1796a  
And ilkone þus till oþer sayd:<sup>2</sup> 1796b  
"Sen he has efter Ely cald, [fol. 83a, col. 2 c  
Lat vs stand still and bihald, 1796d  
ffor if he cum to tak him doune  
With sorow sall he cum to toune;

He cals him for sum sertan<sup>3</sup> scill, 1798a  
Lat se what he will do par till." 1798b  
þan said ihesus with wordes still:  
"ffader, I haue wroght þi will,  
Done I haue efter þi rede,  
Sakles here I suffer dede;<sup>4</sup>  
Bot, fader, forgif þam þaire gilt, 1803  
þat sakles here my<sup>5</sup> blode has spilt.

ffor whi þai wate noght what þai do, a  
þarfore þai tak no tent parto, 1804b  
ffor gif þam if þi willes be 1804c  
þe dedes þai haue done to me." 1804d  
þan his heuid on his schulder<sup>6</sup> he laid e  
And þus vnto him self he said: 1804f  
"ffox has den and fowles has nest 1804g  
Whare in þai may tak þaire rest, 1804h  
And I, þat am goddes<sup>7</sup> sun so dere 1804i  
Obouen all bestes & fowles in fere, j  
Place [vnto me<sup>8</sup> es nane leuid 1637  
Whar on I may rest my heuid, 1638  
Bot anly on my schulder bane, 1639  
Oþer esment haue I nane." 1640  
þan spac he till his fader dere 1640a  
And said to him on þis manere: 1640b

<sup>1</sup> cliped. <sup>2</sup> in her erie. <sup>3</sup> yef hely nime.  
<sup>4</sup> he. <sup>5</sup> loud. <sup>6</sup> i haue. <sup>7</sup> þe deth.  
<sup>8</sup> fon fadir. <sup>9</sup> Do. <sup>10</sup> yef. <sup>11</sup> owest.

<sup>1</sup> euill. <sup>2</sup> said. *Vadeamus si ueniat elias*  
*ad deponere[n]dum] cum.* <sup>3</sup> sertain. <sup>4</sup> ded.  
<sup>5</sup> mi. <sup>6</sup> schulder. <sup>7</sup> godes. <sup>8</sup> vnto.

212 *Father, I give thee my spirit, for it is thine." He bows his head and dies.  
His spirit goes straight to hell and breaks down the gates.*

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

ffadir I beteche<sup>1</sup> the my gost  
[for it is pin<sup>2</sup> [as pou wel<sup>3</sup> wost 1806  
[pan bowid he<sup>4</sup> his heuid swipe<sup>5</sup> stille  
[& his<sup>6</sup> gost<sup>7</sup> passid [out at<sup>8</sup> his wille

*Additional.*

ffadir I gyffe the now my gaste  
It es tyme fuH wele pou woste  
his heuede bowede downe fuH stiH  
the goste passede aftir his wiH

[and þe<sup>9</sup> wey it<sup>10</sup> ȝede<sup>11</sup> [doun in to<sup>12</sup>  
helle

myhte<sup>13</sup> [noman him þer in<sup>14</sup> dwelle  
helle<sup>15</sup> gatis he [brak so<sup>16</sup> strong 1811  
aȝen<sup>17</sup> him [were sperde<sup>18</sup> wyth wr]ong

[þei were [of hym<sup>19</sup> sore<sup>20</sup> Aferde<sup>21</sup>]  
if<sup>22</sup> þ[ey myghte they wold haue fledde  
þey [ne myghte<sup>23</sup> no wey flen  
here herytage was<sup>24</sup> þere to ben 1816  
Sathanas he [bonde ful<sup>25</sup> fast  
wyth [stronge bondys<sup>26</sup> þat wolden<sup>27</sup>  
laste

for<sup>28</sup> he schulde<sup>29</sup> be<sup>30</sup> bounden Ay  
Tyl<sup>31</sup> it were<sup>32</sup> domys daye 1820  
he vnbonde<sup>33</sup> Adam & Eue [fol. 37a]

And other mo that were hym leue

than take he þe waye tiH heHe

thethyne wolde he no lengare dueHe  
heHe ȝatis he brake þat ware strange  
agaynes hym þay ware sperid with  
wrange

thay ware of hym swa for drede  
ȝif þay myghte þay wold haue fledde<sup>1</sup>  
Bot þay myghte in none wyese fle  
thaire heritage was þer to be  
Sathanas he band fuH faste  
with bandis strange þat wold laste

thare he saHe be bowndyne aye\*  
TiH þat it be domes daye \* [fol. 48b, col. 1]  
and he vnbande adame & Eue

and opir ma þat was hym leue

<sup>1</sup> I. be take; F. A. take. <sup>2</sup> I. In thyh  
hope; A. ffore it is tyme. <sup>3</sup> wele pou.  
<sup>4</sup> I. he leyd; F. A. He bowed. <sup>5</sup> I. down  
ful; A. done wele. <sup>6</sup> I. þe; F. A. His.  
<sup>7</sup> A. spryte. <sup>8</sup> I. at; F. A. after. <sup>9</sup> I. F.  
þe; A. Aftyr þe. <sup>10</sup> I. A. he. <sup>11</sup> toke.  
<sup>12</sup> I. euen to; F. anon to; A. to. <sup>13</sup> F.  
þer myȝt. <sup>14</sup> I. hym no man lengere; F.  
no thyng þer in; A. no thyng make hym  
hene. <sup>15</sup> A. The. <sup>16</sup> I. brake vp so; F.  
brake; A. broke þat wer. <sup>17</sup> I. þat A

geynst. <sup>18</sup> F. were sette; A. þei wer schyte.  
MS. lacks bottom of fol. 18a, reading supplied  
from I. <sup>19</sup> A. The deuyllys off hym wer.  
<sup>20</sup> F. so sore. <sup>21</sup> F. adradde; A. drede.  
<sup>22</sup> F. That if. <sup>23</sup> F. myȝt be: A. lacks vv.  
1815-1816. <sup>24</sup> F. is. <sup>25</sup> F. is bonde;  
A. bonde. <sup>26</sup> A. chanyys of Irene. <sup>27</sup> F.  
ȝet. <sup>28</sup> A. fore soth. <sup>29</sup> shalle. <sup>30</sup> A. lye.  
<sup>31</sup> A. To þat. <sup>32</sup> be. <sup>33</sup> A. toke wyth  
hym.

<sup>1</sup> flodd deleted before fledde.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

ffadyr I beteche þe [my nawen<sup>1</sup> gast  
ffor it is þine and þat þou wast 1806  
[He gast þan passyd<sup>2</sup> swythe styl  
[Hys fadyr he tuke<sup>3</sup> aftyr his wyll

þe way he<sup>4</sup> nome vntill<sup>5</sup> hell

Myght he<sup>6</sup> nothyng [langer dwell<sup>7</sup> 1810  
[And hell zhates<sup>8</sup> he brak [full strong<sup>9</sup>  
Agayn hym war þai sett<sup>10</sup> wyth wrong

þai wer with<sup>11</sup> hym so þare<sup>12</sup> adredde  
If þai myght þai wald hafe fled  
[Bot þai<sup>13</sup> myght o[n]<sup>14</sup> no wyse flee<sup>15</sup>  
þair heritage was<sup>16</sup> þar to be 1816  
[And sathanas<sup>17</sup> he band [full fast<sup>18</sup>  
With strong bandys þat wald<sup>19</sup> last

[He sayd he suld<sup>20</sup> be bundyn ay  
Vntill<sup>21</sup> it come to domysday 1820  
[And lesyd full sone bothe<sup>22</sup> Adam and  
eue  
And othyr mo þat war hym lewe

“ffader mine, þat all may mend,  
I gif my gaste in to þi hend.”  
þan lowted he doune his heuid still  
And 3ald þe gaste als was his will.  
Centurio þan stode biside 1808a  
And tuke ful gude tent in þat tide 1808b  
How þat crist had gifen þe gaste 1808c  
And on þis wise he said in haste, 1808d  
*Iere filius dei erat iste* 1808e  
“Suthly,” he sais, “with owten mis f  
“Werray<sup>1</sup> god sun of heuyn was þis, g  
By signes þat he er sene on raw, 1808h  
þat he was god sum may we know.” i  
When crist was ded þus als I tell,

His godhed hastily went to hell,  
And sune<sup>2</sup> he brac þe 3ates strang,  
Ogaines him war þai sperd with wrang ;

þe fendes war so sare adred,  
If þai might, þai wald<sup>3</sup> haue fled,  
Bot ferrer may þai neuer fle,  
þaire heritage es þare to be ; [fol. s3b, col. 1]  
Satanas he fested fast  
With bandes þat sall<sup>4</sup> euer last,

And so he sall be bunden ay  
Vntill þat it be domes day ;  
With him he toke adam & eue

And ofer þat war to him leue,

<sup>1</sup> mi. <sup>2</sup> He bowed his heuid. <sup>3</sup> His <sup>18</sup> faste. <sup>19</sup> mitht. <sup>20</sup> Fer he schal.  
<sup>4</sup> anon be. <sup>5</sup> to. <sup>6</sup> him. <sup>21</sup> Til. <sup>22</sup> He vnbound.  
<sup>7</sup> dwelle. <sup>8</sup> Helle gate. <sup>9</sup> stronge.  
<sup>10</sup> stekin. <sup>11</sup> of. <sup>12</sup> sore. <sup>13</sup> þei ne.  
<sup>14</sup> in. <sup>15</sup> cleime. <sup>16</sup> is. <sup>17</sup> Sathanas. <sup>1</sup> verray. <sup>2</sup> sone. <sup>3</sup> wold. <sup>4</sup> sal.

*Camb.* Dd. 1. 1.

*Additional.*

A non he ledde<sup>1</sup> hem out of helle 1823 als swythe he ledd þame owt of heHe  
how many [he lefte þer Inne<sup>2</sup> I can how many þer were kane I noghte teHe  
not telle

he ledde hem forth<sup>3</sup> to paradyse he ledd þame in to paradyse  
where<sup>4</sup> [Ioye & blysse euþrmore<sup>5</sup> is thare Ioye & blysse euþr more es

<sup>6</sup> Ihesu Alle the deuely he ouþr cam Ihesu the deuyH thus ouir come  
Blyssyd be þe tyme þat he becam Blysched be þe tyme þat he was borne  
man] mone

Beside þe rode stod<sup>7</sup> a man [fol. 186] Be syde the rode stude a mane  
his riht name [I þow tellin<sup>8</sup> can This ryghte name teHe I kane

I schal þow tellin for<sup>9</sup> me liste I saH þow teHe & 3e wiH lyste  
of ihesu [mekil good<sup>10</sup> he wiste 1832 Off Ihesu mekiH gud he wyste  
a gret cri [he gan to<sup>11</sup> make<sup>12</sup> a grete crye did he make  
whan<sup>13</sup> he saw ihesus<sup>14</sup> woundis<sup>15</sup> whene he saughe Ihesu wondis slake  
slake<sup>16</sup>

[ful loude vn to<sup>17</sup> þe iewis [þan seyde To þe Iewes he said his a vyce  
he<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> F. hade. <sup>2</sup> F. þer were; A. þei were. <sup>3</sup> in. <sup>4</sup> F. A. þer. <sup>5</sup> F. blisse & ioy was & euir. <sup>6</sup> F. A. lack vv. 1827-1828. <sup>7</sup> I. A. þere stol. <sup>8</sup> I. F. tellyn I; A. telle þou I. <sup>9</sup> I. if þat; F. whan; A. lacks vv. 1831-1832. <sup>10</sup> I. god mekyt. <sup>11</sup> I. than he; F. he began to; A. he gane. <sup>12</sup> I. makyd. <sup>13</sup> I. than. <sup>14</sup> the. <sup>15</sup> I. wounde; A. wordys. <sup>16</sup> I. nakyd. <sup>17</sup> I. F. to; A. lacks vv. 1835-1836. <sup>18</sup> I. F. he seyde I wys.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Onone he led paimē outt of hell  
How many þar war I can noght tell 1824

<sup>1</sup> Abraham and moyses þe patriarches  
ilkone 1824a

Saynt Ione þe baptist and manyone *b*  
He led paimē sone<sup>2</sup> to paradyse\*  
þare [ioy and blys<sup>3</sup> euyr more isse  
\* fol. 169a]

<sup>4</sup> He ouircome all he fand beforē  
Blyssyd he þat<sup>5</sup> tyme þat he [was  
born<sup>6</sup> 1828

Besyde þe rude [þare stude<sup>7</sup> a man  
Hys ryght name [I þhowe tell<sup>8</sup> can

I sall<sup>9</sup> þow tell [wyll þhe<sup>10</sup> me lyst  
Of ihesu mykill gude he wyst 1832  
A [full grete<sup>11</sup> cry he [þan makyd<sup>12</sup>  
When he [sawe ihesu wondis nakyd<sup>13</sup>

<sup>14</sup> He sayd vnto þe Iewis I wys

Iohn þe baptist, moyses<sup>1</sup> als wa, 1822a  
Abraham, and oþer ma, 1822b  
þat he had boght with paines fell,  
All he led þam out of hell

And put þam in to paradis,  
Whare ioy es euer<sup>2</sup> and endles blis,  
And gaf þam ioy for euer mare 1826a  
In þe welth whare þai war<sup>3</sup> are. 1826b  
þus þat tre þat gan vs greue 1826c  
Thurgh þe first mysdede<sup>4</sup> of Eue, 1826d  
Of þat<sup>5</sup> same oure bote bygan<sup>6</sup> 1826e  
Now when it bare bath god & man; *f*  
Herd þe haue how þe rode tre 1826g  
Was cumen first of kirkels thre, 1826h  
And of þat ilk tre war þai tane 1826i  
fforwhilk<sup>7</sup> man saul with sin was slane, *j*  
And seþin it bare oure sauio wre,  
Vnto wham be euer honowre.

þus whils þe saul vnto hell ȝode, 1828a  
þe body hinged opon þe rode; 1828b  
Centurio, als I said are,  
To speke him gude walle<sup>8</sup> he noght  
spare,

He said of crist ay<sup>9</sup> als he knew,

<sup>1</sup> vv. 1824a-1824b lacking. <sup>2</sup> in. <sup>3</sup> blisse  
and ioie. <sup>4</sup> Ihesu þe fend is hous ouercom.  
<sup>5</sup> þe. <sup>6</sup> becom man. <sup>7</sup> stod.  
<sup>8</sup> telle i. <sup>9</sup> wolle. <sup>10</sup> wil. <sup>11</sup> gret.

<sup>12</sup> bigon to make. <sup>13</sup> þe wondes sei aslake.  
<sup>14</sup> To þe ienes he seid his auis.  
<sup>1</sup> moises. <sup>2</sup> euir. <sup>3</sup> ware. <sup>4</sup> mysdede.  
<sup>5</sup> þe. <sup>6</sup> bigan. <sup>7</sup> whik. <sup>8</sup> wald. <sup>9</sup> ai.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[þis is goddis sone <sup>1</sup> [þat hangip on tre <sup>2</sup> 1836	Ihesu was a mane ryght wys
Centurio <sup>3</sup> was [þis mannys <sup>4</sup> name for his wordis <sup>5</sup> [he had <sup>6</sup> [mekil blame <sup>7</sup>	Centuryone was þat manes name ffor his wordes he hauede schame
[þe iewis <sup>8</sup> puttin <sup>9</sup> him in [strong prisoun <sup>10</sup> 1839	Thay did hym swythe in a presoun
[þer in he <sup>11</sup> suffrid [mekil passioun <sup>12</sup>	thare he suffirde grete passyoun

That<sup>13</sup> selue<sup>14</sup> day [long after<sup>15</sup> none  
whan þe<sup>16</sup> day was [ner hand<sup>17</sup> gone<sup>18</sup>  
[Of aramathie<sup>19</sup> þat<sup>20</sup> cuntre 1843  
com<sup>21</sup> [a riche<sup>22</sup> man [ful good & fre<sup>23</sup>

that same daye abowte the none  
whane þe daye was halfe gone  
Off aramathy<sup>1</sup> of þat lande  
thare come a mane of goddis sande

<sup>1</sup> I. þat Ihesu; F. Ihesu he seid. <sup>2</sup> I. F. was A man ryȝth wyȝe. <sup>3</sup> A. Centyr þat. <sup>4</sup> I. F. þe mannes. A. hys. <sup>5</sup> I. worde; F. owne werke; A. cry. <sup>6</sup> A. þe Iues gone. <sup>7</sup> schame. <sup>8</sup> F. They; A. transposes vv. 1839-1840; There fore þei. <sup>9</sup> I. A. dyde. <sup>10</sup> I. A. preson; F. A stronge prison. <sup>11</sup> I. And; F. Ther he; A. v.

1840: he seyð þys is godys sone. <sup>12</sup> F. passionn. <sup>13</sup> A. The. <sup>14</sup> other. <sup>15</sup> I. A boutte þe; F. A. Aboutte. <sup>16</sup> A. þat. <sup>17</sup> I. F. halfe; A. All. <sup>18</sup> A. done. <sup>19</sup> A. vv. 1843-1844 transposed; That duellyd In. <sup>20</sup> F. of þat. <sup>21</sup> þer cam. <sup>22</sup> F. A. A. <sup>23</sup> I. of fee; F. A. of riche fee. <sup>1</sup> arath deleted before aramathy.



*Cumb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

Ihesus he is<sup>1</sup> a man ryght wysse 1836

þat he was prophet gude and trew.

Centurion was [þat manys<sup>2</sup> name  
[And for þis<sup>3</sup> worde he [tholed gret<sup>4</sup>  
schame

þe iews had þarat despite,  
Vnto presun þai toke him tyte,<sup>1</sup>

þare in he [tholed grete<sup>5</sup> passion

In hard paynes þai him ponist.

þai dyd hym [tyll a<sup>6</sup> strong preson 1840

ffor þat he carped gude of crist.

þus when þai war hinged swa, 1840a

Ihesus and þe theues twa, 1840b

Heghest of þam hinged was he, 1840c

So þat all men suld him se. 1840d

When þai had made all þaire lething, e

Hame þai went and lete him hing. f

[I]oseph<sup>2</sup> peciit corpus ihesu

Mari his moder with drery mode g

Dwellid euer vnder þe rode, 1840h

And oper þat war with hir in fere, i

Sorowand euer with simple chere; j

þe trowth þan left in hir anely 1840k

þat cristen saules er saued by, 1840l

ffor þat he suld rise trowed nane\* 1840m

When he was ded bot scho allane, 1840n

Scho trowed it euer in hert & wiþ o

Als he before had tald hir till; 1840p

And had scho noght bene trew in

thoght, \* [fol. 88b, col. 2] 1840q

With dole scho had to ded bene broght. r

þe<sup>7</sup> tothyr day a bout [þe none<sup>8</sup>

When þe day was halfe done

Of [abarmathi þat ilke<sup>9</sup> contre

Come<sup>10</sup> a riche man [ihesu to se<sup>11</sup> 1844

So efter help þare gan þai hone

Vntill it was efter þe none;

þan come þare vnto þat cete

A riche man of godel<sup>3</sup> and fe

<sup>1</sup> seid was. <sup>2</sup> his. <sup>3</sup> For his.  
<sup>4</sup> had. <sup>5</sup> rr. 1839-1840 *transposed*; soffred.  
<sup>6</sup> in. <sup>7</sup> þat. <sup>8</sup> non. <sup>9</sup> þe

barnage of þe. <sup>10</sup> þer com. <sup>11</sup> of fe.  
<sup>1</sup> tite. <sup>2</sup> Ioseph. <sup>3</sup> gold.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.**Additional.*

Ioseph was his name [wol ryf<sup>1</sup>  
 he loud ihesu [in al<sup>2</sup> his lyf<sup>3</sup>

Ioseph was his name ryghte  
 he luffed god with aH his myghte

Sone<sup>4</sup> a non he tok<sup>5</sup> his<sup>6</sup> gate  
 [til pat<sup>7</sup> he com to sire pilate 1848  
 [Pilate he seyde<sup>8</sup> [I pray the<sup>9</sup>  
 ihesu bodi [pat pou<sup>10</sup> [graunte me<sup>11</sup>  
 Suffre me to takin [him doun<sup>12</sup> ¶ 1851  
 [and beryen<sup>13</sup> it<sup>14</sup> [sum wher in pe<sup>15</sup> toun

Sone onane he tuke the gate  
 TiH he come tiH sir Pilate  
 Pilate he sayde I praye the  
 Ihesu Body pat pou graunte me 1850

Pilate<sup>16</sup> seyde<sup>17</sup> I<sup>18</sup> graunte [it the<sup>19</sup>  
 [But first I wile witen<sup>20</sup> if<sup>21</sup> he ded be

1859  
 than spake Pilate with Ioseph fuH stiH  
 and he grantede hym aH his wiH 1860  
 ffirste he said are I gyff hym to the 1853  
 I wiH luke pat he dede be

<sup>1</sup> I. ryghte; F. A. rife. <sup>2</sup> I. wyth al;  
 A. Als. <sup>3</sup> I. myghte; vv. 1846a-1846b  
*inserted*: he wolde Ihesus bodye craue /  
 And beryen it sum where in A graunte. <sup>4</sup> A.  
 fforth. <sup>5</sup> F. name; A. wente. <sup>6</sup> I. F.  
 the. <sup>7</sup> I. F. Tyl; A. To. <sup>8</sup> A. he  
 seyde syr pylat. <sup>9</sup> I. graunt pou me. <sup>10</sup> I. I;  
 F. A. pou. <sup>11</sup> I. pray the. <sup>12</sup> I. doun.  
<sup>13</sup> I. F. To berye; A. v. 1852: Or pat I

hens gone. <sup>14</sup> I. that body; F. pe  
 body. <sup>15</sup> I. sum where in; F. in sum.  
<sup>16</sup> I. vv. 1853-1854 *transposed*; And; A.  
 Syre pylat. <sup>17</sup> I. sythen. <sup>18</sup> I. I  
 wyl. <sup>19</sup> I. hym the; F. A. pe. <sup>20</sup> I.  
 fyrst wyl I lokyn; F. But I wiH wete;  
 A. we wyl wyte fyrst. <sup>21</sup> I. F.  
 pat.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Ioseph was hys name [full ryfe<sup>1</sup>  
He lufed ihesu in all hys lyfe

Sone onone he tuke<sup>2</sup> þe gate  
Tyll he come to [pilates 3hate<sup>3</sup> 1848  
Pilate he sayd I pray it þe  
Ihesu body þou [graunt it<sup>4</sup> me

þat lord was of aramathy 1844a  
And in þat cuntre had maistri, 1844b  
Ioseph was þat mans name,  
fful mighty was he haldem<sup>1</sup> at hame,  
Ihesu lufed he wonder wele 1846a  
ffor fait þat he in him gan fele; 1846b  
And hastily when he herd tell 1846c  
Of all þir ferlis<sup>2</sup> how þai fell, 1846d  
And how ihesu was done to dede<sup>3</sup> 1846e  
Wran[g]wisly<sup>4</sup> with wikked rede, 1846f  
Vnto him might he do nomare 1846g  
Bot þat þe body<sup>5</sup> biried ware; 1846h  
And þarfore fast he toke þe gate  
Vnto he come to sir pilate.  
"Sir," he said, "now pray I þe,  
Ihesu body grante þou me;  
Suffer me to tak it doune  
1852 And bere it sone vnto sum toun." <sup>6</sup>  
þan pilate<sup>7</sup> asked sir cayphas 1852a  
And anna what þaire consail<sup>8</sup> was; 1852b  
þai said: "sir, 3e sall vnderstand 1852c  
Oure sabot day es nere cumand, 1852d  
And hingand sall na bodise be 1852e  
In tyme<sup>9</sup> of þis solempnite; 1852f  
þarfore we rede 3e gif þam leue 1852g  
To tak him [doune it<sup>10</sup> noght  
greue." 1852h  
þus þai all assented ware, 1852i  
þan pilate<sup>11</sup> said to ioseph þare: 1852j  
"Ihesu body grant I þe,  
Bot I will wit þat he ded be."

[He sayd we sall<sup>5</sup> luke yf he dede be

<sup>6</sup> And if he be ded take hym þe

<sup>1</sup> rif.  
<sup>4</sup> graunte.  
lacking.

<sup>2</sup> nom.  
<sup>5</sup> First wol i.

<sup>3</sup> sire pilate.  
<sup>6</sup> v. 1854

<sup>1</sup> halden. <sup>2</sup> ferlies. <sup>3</sup> ded. <sup>4</sup> wrangwisly  
with. <sup>5</sup> bodi. <sup>6</sup> toun. <sup>7</sup> pilat. <sup>8</sup> counsail.  
<sup>9</sup> tim. <sup>10</sup> down it may. <sup>11</sup> pelate.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

he clepid<sup>1</sup> [to him<sup>2</sup> knyhtis [ful  
hende<sup>3</sup> 1855  
[wip ioseph he seyde 3e schul<sup>4</sup> wende

Pilate sayde to knyghtis hende  
with Ioseph forthe now saH 3e wende

thedir<sup>5</sup> [as hangip<sup>6</sup> ihesu  
to<sup>7</sup> lokin<sup>8</sup> if<sup>9</sup> he [be ded<sup>10</sup> now<sup>11</sup>  
if he be ded take him doun stille 1859  
lete<sup>12</sup> ioseph [of him han<sup>13</sup> his<sup>14</sup> wille  
[Tha<sup>n</sup> þe<sup>15</sup> knyhtis [gan forth<sup>16</sup> gon  
[to þe<sup>17</sup> rod [they [tokyn doun<sup>18</sup> A non]

TiH þat stede thare als hanges Ihesu  
and lukes 3ife he dede be nowe  
the knyghtis by gane forthe to gane \*  
To þe rode þay come onane \* [fol. 48b, col. 2]

[fyrst cam<sup>19</sup> the iewes<sup>20</sup> tho<sup>21</sup> 1863  
[And hys lendys they broken on<sup>22</sup> two

firste thay come the thefes to  
Bathe thaire hippes þay brake in two

Sythen they stode<sup>23</sup> in the<sup>24</sup> place  
[And lokyd<sup>25</sup> Ihesu in þe face  
[wele they wyst<sup>26</sup> Ihesu was dede  
To brekyn hys lendys<sup>27</sup> [was it not<sup>28</sup>  
nede 1868

Sythen thay stodene in the place  
and loked Ihesu in the face  
whene þay saughe Ihesu was dede  
To breke his lendis was it na nede<sup>1</sup>

Besyde þe rode stode A knyghte  
þat longe [had for born<sup>29</sup> hys syghte  
longes was þe<sup>30</sup> knyghtes name

Besyde the rode stod a knyghte  
that lange haued for gane his syghte  
longeus was þe knyghtis name

<sup>1</sup> A. callyd. <sup>2</sup> I. forth hys; F. his; A. forth. <sup>3</sup> hende. <sup>4</sup> I. And bad they schulde wyth iosep; F. He seid with Iesop they schulde; A. wyth Ioseph forto. <sup>5</sup> A. Go. <sup>6</sup> I. F. there 3e henge; A. he seyde vnto. <sup>7</sup> I. for to; A. And. <sup>8</sup> A. loke. <sup>9</sup> F. for; A. þat. <sup>10</sup> I. lyue. <sup>11</sup> A. Inow. <sup>12</sup> I. A. And late. <sup>13</sup> I. A. hane. <sup>14</sup> I. Al hys. <sup>15</sup> þe. <sup>16</sup> I. gonn for to; F. thidur can; A. þei gane forth. <sup>17</sup> I. þe. <sup>18</sup> MS. vv. 1862-1878

lacking, bottom of page torn away; vv. supplied from I.; F. A. came. <sup>19</sup> þei came. <sup>20</sup> F. theues. <sup>21</sup> too. <sup>22</sup> F. They broke her hippes both; A. Boþe þer theys wer broke in. <sup>23</sup> F. fel downe. <sup>24</sup> A. þat. <sup>25</sup> F. Be held; A. And be held. <sup>26</sup> F. Wel þei saw; A. The sey well þat. <sup>27</sup> F. lymnes; A. bonys. <sup>28</sup> it was no. <sup>29</sup> F. be fore had lost; A. hade fore gone. <sup>30</sup> þat.

<sup>1</sup> rede deleted before nede.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

ffurth<sup>1</sup> he [callyd his men vnhenyd<sup>2</sup>

Knights cald he him vnto,

[And bad pai suld<sup>3</sup> with ioseph wenyd<sup>4</sup>

And bad pai suld with ioseph go

Vnto þe mount of caluery<sup>1</sup> 1856*a*

To wit þe soth all weterly, 1856*b*

phider [whar pai<sup>5</sup> hangid ihesu 1857

If he þat hanged in þat stede,

To luke if he [war ded<sup>6</sup> nowe

þe fals prophet, war fully ded ;

If he [ded be take<sup>7</sup> hym downe still

“ And if he be ded on þat hill,

Lat Iosep [hafe of hym<sup>8</sup> hys wyH 1860

Lat ioseph<sup>2</sup> wirk with him his will.”

þe knyghtes [furth gan pai<sup>9</sup> gane

þe knyghtes went with ioseph þan \*

Vnto<sup>10</sup> þe rude pai come onone

And so did mani ane oper man,

And when pai come to caluery,<sup>3</sup> 1862*a*

þare fand pai oper bydand<sup>4</sup> him by, *b*

His moder murnand with dreri chere *c*

And oper of his frendes in fere. 1862*d*

[þai come fyrst<sup>11</sup> to [þase Iewis<sup>12</sup> two

Vnt[o]<sup>5</sup> þe theues first come þai ;

[Of bothe<sup>13</sup> pai brak [þe schankys in<sup>14</sup>

If þai war ded forto assay,<sup>6</sup> 1864

two

1864

Sum with staues and *sum* with stanes *a*

Sunder brac þai þaire the banes. 1864*b*

þan had mary mekill wo 1864*c*

þat þai suld do with ihesu so ; 1864*d*

Bot when pai come vnto ihesu,

By his countenance wele þai k[n]ew<sup>7</sup>

þat he was ded with outh drede,

To brek his banes it was no<sup>8</sup> nede.

\* [fol. 84*a*, col. 1]

Sithyn [stude pai<sup>15</sup> in þat<sup>16</sup> place

And<sup>17</sup> lukyd ihesu in þe face

Wele pai saw ihesu was dede

To breke his [schankys it was<sup>18</sup> no

nede

1868

Beside [stude a ald<sup>19</sup> knyght

Bot þare omang þam was a knight,

þat long had for gane hys syght

Longeus for suth he heght,<sup>9</sup>

[And longius<sup>20</sup> was his [ryght name<sup>21</sup>

And if<sup>10</sup> he war stif and strang,

<sup>1</sup> One. <sup>2</sup> clipped forth; anon amon.

<sup>3</sup> þat. <sup>4</sup> schold gon. <sup>5</sup> þar. <sup>6</sup> ded

be. <sup>7</sup> be ded nim. <sup>8</sup> of him hab.

<sup>9</sup> connen for to. <sup>10</sup> To. <sup>11</sup> Furst þei

comen. <sup>12</sup> þe þefes. <sup>13</sup> Bothe. <sup>14</sup> her

hippes en. <sup>15</sup> þei stoden. <sup>16</sup> þe.

<sup>17</sup> A.

stod a.

<sup>18</sup> bones was it.

<sup>20</sup> Longeus.

<sup>19</sup> þe rode

<sup>21</sup> name.

<sup>1</sup> caluari.

<sup>2</sup> iosep.

<sup>3</sup> caluery.

<sup>4</sup> bidand.

<sup>5</sup> vnto.

<sup>6</sup> assay.

<sup>7</sup> knew.

<sup>8</sup> na.

<sup>9</sup> hight.

<sup>10</sup> all if.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

he was both blynde And lame<sup>1</sup> 1872

pey [sett it<sup>2</sup> to Ihesus Syde 1875  
[þey seyden put vp<sup>3</sup> *what* so be tyde

longeus putte<sup>4</sup> þe launce<sup>5</sup> hym fro  
To Ihesus herte it gan go]

þe blood [a non began<sup>6</sup> out [to springe<sup>7\*</sup>  
[and þan þe<sup>8</sup> watir [after to<sup>9</sup> wringe  
[fro þe deuil we<sup>10</sup> were wip<sup>11</sup> his blod  
bouht \* [fol. 19a] 1880a  
[& wip<sup>12</sup> watir wasschin fro [helle he  
bouht<sup>13</sup> 1880b

*Additional.*

ffor he was bothe blynde and lame  
the Iewes did hym vndir þe rode to  
stande

a spere pay take hym in his hande  
thay sett it vnto Ihesu syde  
and bad hym putt what swa be tyde

longeus putt the spere hym fra  
To Ihesus herte it gune ga

the blode by gane owte to sprynge  
and þe watir owte to thrynge  
ffra deuyhs we ware *with* his blode  
boghthe  
and *with* þe watir waschede fra euyh  
thoghte

longius [ful stille stod<sup>14</sup> þan<sup>15</sup>  
vnto<sup>16</sup> his fingris þe blod ran<sup>17</sup>  
[& wip<sup>18</sup> þat<sup>19</sup> blod he wipid his face  
[and of<sup>20</sup> his silte [he had fayr<sup>21</sup>  
grace 1884

longens wist neuir how it by gane  
Bot by his fyngers þe blode downe rane  
*with* that blode he wypede his face  
he hauede his syghte thorow goddis  
grace

<sup>1</sup> *vr.* 1873-1874 *inserted*: They bade (A. made) hym vnder ihesu stande / [A lawnce they toke hym (A. And pute a spere) in his hande.  
<sup>2</sup> A. leyde þe spere. <sup>3</sup> Put vp þei seide.  
<sup>4</sup> F. put vp. <sup>5</sup> A. spere. <sup>6</sup> I. F. began;  
A. gane Anone. <sup>7</sup> A. spryng. <sup>8</sup> I. A.  
And the; F. The. <sup>9</sup> I. oute to; F. after-  
ward to; A. Anone oute. <sup>10</sup> I. lacks *vr.*  
1880a-1880b; F. þe sowles þat; A. ffor syano

we. <sup>11</sup> F. þat. <sup>12</sup> F. *With*; A. *r.* 1880b:  
And fro hell þan we wer brought. <sup>13</sup> F.  
yueh thougt. <sup>14</sup> I. gan styll *þer*; F. stille  
to stande; A. stode welle styll. <sup>15</sup> I.  
stonde; F. began. <sup>16</sup> I. *r.* 1882: þe blode  
ran down to hys honde; F. To; A. By.  
<sup>17</sup> F. out ran. <sup>18</sup> wyth. <sup>19</sup> I. F. the.  
<sup>20</sup> I. F. Of; A. Than of. <sup>21</sup> I. A. he had;  
F. þan ha he.

*That blood bought us from hell and the water washed us from evil thoughts. 223*  
*Longinus wipes his face with the blood on his hand and by God's grace receives his sight.*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[ffor he<sup>1</sup> was bothe blynd and lame 1872  
 þe Iewis dyd hym [be fore ihesu  
 stand<sup>2</sup>

[A spere pai putt<sup>3</sup> in his hand  
 And<sup>4</sup> sett [it vnto<sup>5</sup> ihesu syde 1875  
 Put vppe pai sayd what so<sup>6</sup> betyde

Longius putt þe spere<sup>7</sup> hym fro [fol. 168b]  
 Vnto<sup>8</sup> ihesu hert [gun it sone<sup>9</sup> go

þe blude [be gan onone outt<sup>10</sup> spryng  
 And þe water out<sup>11</sup> wryng 1880

<sup>12</sup> Longius styll began to stand  
<sup>13</sup> þe blude ran downe to his hand  
 With þat<sup>14</sup> blude he wpyd his face  
 [And of<sup>15</sup> hys sight [sone had he<sup>16</sup>  
 grace 1884

*Harleian.*

Blind he was and had bene lang ;  
 Vnder þe cros pai gert him stand,

And gaf him a scharp spere in hand,  
 þe poynt<sup>1</sup> pai set to ihesu side,  
 And bad him put fra him þat tide ;  
 þe knight, þat wist neuer what he  
 wrought, 1876a

Putted fast and spared noght,  
 þe scharp spere sune glide he gert  
 Vnder þe pap to ihesu hert, 1878a  
 Both water & blude biliue out ran ;  
 Of þat ilk bale oure bute bigan,  
 þe water wesche all oure wa oway, 1880a

þe blude vs boght to blis for ay. 1880b

Bot mari, when scho saw þat sight, 1880c  
 ffor sorow lost<sup>2</sup> both maine<sup>3</sup> and might,  
 Doune vnto þe erth scho drafe, 1880e  
 Both hide and hare for rewth scho rafe,  
 Bot iohn hir cosin mild of mowth, 1880g  
 Comfort hir all þat he cowth ; 1880h  
 þus all his frendes in bale ware braste, i  
 Bot hir muring<sup>4</sup> was euer maste.<sup>5</sup> 1880j  
 Als longeus stode, þat nobil man,  
 þe blude vntill his fingers ran,  
 þan till his eghen he towched right.  
 And hastily so he had his sight ;

And when he wist how he had  
 wrought, 1884a  
 In his hert sare him for thoght, 1884b

<sup>1</sup> He. <sup>2</sup> vndirstonde. <sup>3</sup> And put  
 a launce. <sup>4</sup> þei. <sup>5</sup> to. <sup>6</sup> wol. <sup>7</sup> launce.  
<sup>8</sup> To. <sup>9</sup> gon hit ; MS. gunt. <sup>10</sup> anon bi  
 gon to. <sup>11</sup> anon hout. <sup>12</sup> Stille to stonde

longeus bigon. <sup>13</sup> To is fingres þe blod  
 down ron. <sup>14</sup> þe. <sup>15</sup> Of. <sup>16</sup> he hauid.  
<sup>1</sup> point. <sup>2</sup> lolst. <sup>3</sup> main. <sup>4</sup> murnig.  
<sup>5</sup> þe maste.

224 *He is sore afraid Jesus will punish him for his deed. He falls on his knees and begs for mercy.*

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[wol sore<sup>1</sup> he [him gan<sup>2</sup> to drede  
of him<sup>3</sup> forto<sup>4</sup> han [his mede<sup>5</sup>  
on [his knes<sup>6</sup> [he be gan to<sup>7</sup> falle 1887  
of<sup>8</sup> ihesu [merci he dide pan<sup>9</sup> calle<sup>10</sup>

[Than þe knihtis<sup>11</sup> bad ioseph<sup>12</sup> take  
þe bodi there 1893  
and [berin it whedir<sup>13</sup> his wil were

Ioseph [tok doun<sup>14</sup> þe bodi a non<sup>15</sup>  
& [pouhte forto beryen it<sup>16</sup> in<sup>17</sup> ston

*Additional.*

ffuH sare he gane hym pane to drede  
that he haued done pat Ilke dede  
One knese he by gane to faHe  
and to Ihesu to crye and caHe 1888

Pilate tuke Ioseph the body thare  
To bere it whare his wiH ware

Ioseph tuke þe body pare anone  
and bare it in tyH<sup>1</sup> a thrughe of stone

<sup>1</sup> I. for sorowe; A. *vv.* 1885–1886 *acking.*

<sup>2</sup> I be gan; F. out hym. <sup>3</sup> I. F. ihesu.

<sup>4</sup> I. to; F. he wend to. <sup>5</sup> I. mede; F. haHe mede. <sup>6</sup> I. F. knes.

<sup>7</sup> F. some he can; A. he gane doune. <sup>8</sup> I. And

to; F. On; A. And of. <sup>9</sup> I. to cryen

And; F. he began to; A. mersy. <sup>10</sup> I.

*inserts vv.* 1889–1892: ihesu he seyde I prey

the / þat I haue don for zeue it me / I wist

noughte *qr* what I dede I wysse / As mote I

com to thy blysse; A. *inserts vv.* 1891–1892: he sey I wist not what I dede / Bot

As *oppr* hade me bede. <sup>11</sup> I. þe iewe; F.

They; A. *lacks vv.* 1893–1894. <sup>12</sup> F. hym.

<sup>13</sup> I. beryen where; F. bery hit where.

<sup>14</sup> I. F. toke. <sup>15</sup> F. doune. <sup>16</sup> I. A. leyde

it; F. bare. <sup>17</sup> I. in a ful fayre; F. to a

trow; of; A. in A feyre.

<sup>1</sup> *vnt deleted after tyH.*



Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Sore<sup>1</sup> began [he hym<sup>2</sup> drede  
Off ihesu forto hafe hys mede  
On knees pai<sup>3</sup> began to fall  
And to ihesu cry and call 1888  
pai<sup>4</sup> bad hym take pe body fare 1893  
And [here it par he wald it whare<sup>5</sup>  
Iosep take pe body onone  
And bare it to a through<sup>6</sup> stone 1895

Harleian.

He hopid ihesus<sup>1</sup> suld tak vengeance<sup>2</sup>  
sone  
ffor pe dede pat he had done :  
parfore on knese doune<sup>3</sup> gan he fall,\*  
And to crist gan he mercy call,  
And loued god of all his grace 1888a  
pat so was puplist in pat place. 1888b  
pe body<sup>4</sup> pai toke ioseph untill  
And bad him wirk par with his  
will. \* [fol. 84v, col. 2]  
*De cruce deponitur hora respertina*  
Ioseph pan gat help ful gude  
And toke cors<sup>5</sup> down of pe rode,  
pe nailes out of his hend pai drogh 1896a  
And fra his fete with mekill  
wogh; 1896b  
pai clensed pan his wondes<sup>6</sup> wete 1896c  
And dried pe holes in hend and fete; d  
pai toke pe cors pan pan bitwene 1896e  
And lapped it in clathes elene, 1896f  
Obout pai band a sudary, 1896g  
Als custum was in pe iury; <sup>7</sup> 1896h  
pan in a graue pe cors pai laid 1896i  
pat ioseph had parfore puruail; 1896j  
Cormen was it in a stane, 1896k  
par in [by fore<sup>8</sup> had liggen nane. 1896l  
pan mari his moder was ful fayne, m  
ffor scho hopid he suld rise ogyne, n  
And in pat trowth was oper nane 1896o  
Stedfastly bot scho allane. 1896p

<sup>1</sup> Ful sor.      <sup>2</sup> him to.      <sup>3</sup> he.      <sup>4</sup> god.      <sup>5</sup> vengeance.      <sup>6</sup> down.      <sup>7</sup> badi.  
<sup>8</sup> He.      <sup>9</sup> pedre wandre he wold hit ber.      <sup>10</sup> pe cors.      <sup>11</sup> woundes.      <sup>12</sup> iuri.      <sup>13</sup> bifore.  
<sup>14</sup> worpi.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

Nicodemus {also a man wol<sup>1</sup> good  
to ihesu [he com wip<sup>2</sup> mylde mood

he brouhte wip him [a spicerye<sup>3</sup> 1899  
to<sup>4</sup> strowin<sup>5</sup> [þer as<sup>6</sup> [ihesu schuld lye<sup>7</sup>  
[& an<sup>8</sup> oynement his<sup>9</sup> bodi<sup>10</sup> to smere  
þat no wermys<sup>11</sup> schuld it<sup>12</sup> dere

þei tok [a non þe<sup>13</sup> bodi schene<sup>14</sup>  
& leyde<sup>15</sup> it in sendel<sup>16</sup> clene 1904  
Ioseph [wip him þat sendel<sup>17</sup> brouhte  
[he had it for his siluer<sup>18</sup> bouhte

þei<sup>19</sup> leyden<sup>20</sup> his<sup>21</sup> bodi in a<sup>22</sup> graue  
[of him þei wiste<sup>23</sup> [wel hire mede to<sup>24</sup>  
haue 1908  
[þe spices<sup>25</sup> gode<sup>26</sup> of<sup>27</sup> greet<sup>28</sup> odour<sup>29</sup>  
þei leyde [al aboute<sup>30</sup> [him for sauour<sup>31</sup>  
[abouen ihesu<sup>32</sup> þei leyde a ston faste  
[þat was<sup>33</sup> not lyht [doun to<sup>34</sup> caste

[& whan<sup>35</sup> þe bodi was [leyd in reste<sup>36</sup>  
þei 3edin<sup>37</sup> þer<sup>38</sup> fro & dide hire beste

[Bvt setthe<sup>39</sup> a3en þe thrid day 1915  
[BI schal<sup>40</sup> 3ow tellin [as I wel<sup>41</sup>  
may 1916  
of a kontek<sup>42</sup> and of a stryfe

*Additional.*

Nichodemus was a mane fuH gude  
he come to ihesu with mylde mode

he broghte with hym a spycerye  
To strew þer als Ihesu solde lye  
and ane Oynement his body to smere  
that na wormes solde it dere [fol. 49a, col. 1]

he take fuH swytthe the body schene  
and wande hym in a Cendale grene<sup>1</sup>  
Ioseph with hym þat Cendale broughte  
ffor with his Moneye he hauede it  
boghthe

thay layde his body in a graue  
Off hym thay wiste thaire mede to haue

with spyces gude of grete odoure  
abowte þay layde with grete honoure  
abowne hym þay layde a stane faste  
was it noghte lyghte downe to caste

whane the body was layde in reste  
thay wente thaire wayes & did thaire  
beste

Sythene a gayne the thirde daye  
SI kane 3ow teH and wele I maye

Of a conteke and of a stryfe

<sup>1</sup> I. he was A speer; F. a man ful; A. A man well. <sup>2</sup> A. wyth. <sup>3</sup> I. gode spycerye; F. A. spycery. <sup>4</sup> I. for to; A. And. <sup>5</sup> A. strewyd. <sup>6</sup> I. where; F. þer; A. on þe. <sup>7</sup> A. body sothly. <sup>8</sup> F. An. <sup>9</sup> A. þe. <sup>10</sup> F. fete. <sup>11</sup> F. man. <sup>12</sup> I. F. hym; A. do hym. <sup>13</sup> I. the; A. hys. <sup>14</sup> I. so schene. <sup>15</sup> F. A. wonde. <sup>16</sup> A. A sendell. <sup>17</sup> F. hade it thidur; A. þe sendell wyth hym. <sup>18</sup> I. A. he had it wyth hys syluere; F. With his siluer he hit. <sup>19</sup> A. he. <sup>20</sup> I. dyde. <sup>21</sup> F. þe; A. þe þe.

<sup>22</sup> F. A. þe. <sup>23</sup> A. he wold of ihesu. <sup>24</sup> I. gode mercy; F. her mede to; A. mersy. <sup>25</sup> I. F. Spycys. <sup>26</sup> I. swete. <sup>27</sup> I. A. wyth. <sup>28</sup> I. gode; A. suete. <sup>29</sup> F. valew. <sup>30</sup> A. bowte. <sup>31</sup> F. hym in þat threwe; A. oure sauoure. <sup>32</sup> I. A. Abouen hym; F. On þe graue. <sup>33</sup> F. Was hit. <sup>34</sup> I. doun for to; F. away to; A. on hym to. <sup>35</sup> whan. <sup>36</sup> I. leyde to reste; F. in keste; A. in reste. <sup>37</sup> I. A. uent. <sup>38</sup> I. hym. <sup>39</sup> Sythen. <sup>40</sup> can. <sup>41</sup> & wyl I. <sup>42</sup> F. trowbut; A. consyll. <sup>1</sup> clene deleted before grene.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Nichodemus was [a man full<sup>1</sup> gude  
[He come to ihesu<sup>2</sup> with [ful myld<sup>3</sup>  
mode

A broght with hym a spisory  
To strew [þar ihesu crist<sup>4</sup> suld ly 1900  
[And a<sup>5</sup> oynement his body to smere  
þat no wormes [suld it<sup>6</sup> dere

þai take<sup>7</sup> onone his<sup>8</sup> body schene 1903  
[And faldyd<sup>9</sup> it [in to<sup>10</sup> Cendill elene  
Iosep [with hym a Cendill<sup>11</sup> broght  
[At he had<sup>12</sup> with his siluer boght 1906

And<sup>13</sup> did þis<sup>14</sup> body [sone in a<sup>15</sup> grafe  
[þai wyst of hym þaire<sup>16</sup> mede to hafe

[þat spice<sup>17</sup> gude of grete<sup>18</sup> odoure  
þai layd about hym fo[r] sauoure 1910  
Abowne<sup>19</sup> þai layd a stone [full fast<sup>20</sup>  
Was it noght lyght [tyll downe<sup>21</sup> east

When þat<sup>22</sup> body was layd in rest  
þai 3hode þar fro and dyd þair best

Sithen a gayne þe thyrd day  
[Als I 3howe nowe tell<sup>23</sup> may 1916

Of a contak and of a stryfe

*Harleian.*

Nichodeme was a man gude,  
He helpid ioseph with mild mode,

And with him broght he spicery  
To strew in þe graue where crist suld ly,  
And with ane vnement nobill of force  
Enoynted he all cristes cors,  
So þat þe cors might lig still 1902a  
And þat no worme<sup>1</sup> suld touche partill ; b  
And when it was dight albidene,  
þai lapped it in sendell elene  
þat ioseph had him seluen boght  
And peder with him he had it broght,

And so þai laid him in þe graue,  
þai hopid wele þaire mede to haue ;

A heuy stane [þai toke<sup>2</sup> in hy  
And couerd þe graue ful kunandly,  
þai made it both ful fast and fit,<sup>3</sup> 1912a  
ffor no man suld it pepin flit, 1912b  
When it was made [all to<sup>4</sup> þaire pay,  
þai lete it be and went þaire way.

Sune on þe morn þe iews kene

<sup>1</sup> macoun. <sup>2</sup> To ihesu he com. <sup>3</sup> milde.  
<sup>4</sup> wer ihesu. <sup>5</sup> An. <sup>6</sup> ne schold him.  
<sup>7</sup> nomen. <sup>8</sup> þe. <sup>9</sup> A leiden. <sup>10</sup> in. <sup>11</sup> a  
sandal with him. <sup>12</sup> He had it. <sup>13</sup> þei.  
<sup>14</sup> is. <sup>15</sup> in is. <sup>16</sup> Of him þei wist god.

<sup>17</sup> þe specis. <sup>18</sup> swet. <sup>19</sup> Aboue ihesu.  
<sup>20</sup> fast. <sup>21</sup> a down to. <sup>22</sup> þe. <sup>23</sup> I wol  
you telle and welle i.

wormes. <sup>2</sup> þai. <sup>3</sup> fyt. <sup>4</sup> al till.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

þat was a mong þe iewis [ful ryf<sup>1</sup>  
[no man myhte<sup>2</sup> þat<sup>3</sup> stryf<sup>4</sup> stille  
[til þei<sup>5</sup> wisten pilatis wille 1920

*Additional.*

that was amange þe Iewes fuH ryffe  
Na thyng myghte þat conteke feHe  
TiH þay wiste pilatis wiH

[sone a non<sup>6</sup> þei tokin hire<sup>7</sup> gate  
til<sup>8</sup> þei come to [sire pilate<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> þan to him spak þe iewis kene 1922a  
mekil schame was hem be twene 1922b

anone þay take fuH righte þaire gate  
TiH þay come to sir Pilate

[Sire pilat<sup>11</sup> vnderstond<sup>12</sup> now<sup>13</sup>  
[of ping þat<sup>14</sup> [we wile tellin 3ow<sup>15</sup> 1924  
[þat ihesu<sup>16</sup> seyde in his lyue  
[a ping þat<sup>17</sup> [dop vs alle<sup>18</sup> [to stryue<sup>19</sup>  
he seyde to his disciplis alle 1927  
[Greet wunder<sup>20</sup> [it is if it so<sup>21</sup> be falle

Sir Pilate þay sayde vndir stand nowe  
Of a thyng we warne 3owe  
he this Ihesu sayde in his lyue  
Of a thyng þat makes vs aHe to stryue  
he saide tiH his discypilHs aHe  
Grete wondir it ware & it so solde faHe

<sup>1</sup> ryfe. <sup>2</sup> I. *þer* myghte no thyng; A. No thyng seyde. <sup>3</sup> F. þeir; A. þe. <sup>4</sup> I. cuntak; A. kniȝtys. <sup>5</sup> A. Tyll þat they. <sup>6</sup> A. non. <sup>7</sup> I. þe ryghte; F. þe; A. *þer*. <sup>8</sup> A. To. <sup>9</sup> F. pilate. <sup>10</sup> *vr.* 1922a-1922b *lacking*. <sup>11</sup> F. Sir; A. They seyde pylate. <sup>12</sup> I. vnde stode; A. he thynke þe. <sup>13</sup> I. noughte. <sup>14</sup> I. Of þat thyng; F. Off

thyngus þat; A. Of A thyng. <sup>15</sup> I. he was vn be þoughte; A. we werne 3ow. <sup>16</sup> F. A. Ihesus. <sup>17</sup> I. Of thyng that; F. Thyngus þat; A. That. <sup>18</sup> I. may vs alle; F. made vs; A. made vs All. <sup>19</sup> I. A gryfe; A. for to stryue. <sup>20</sup> I. A gret wondyr; F. A. A wonder thyng. <sup>21</sup> I. þat xal; F. shulde; A. if it.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þat was amang þe Iewis ryfe<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>Nothyng þat contak myght fell  
 Vnto<sup>3</sup> þai wylt [syr pilate<sup>4</sup> wiH 1920

[And fast þan furth<sup>5</sup> þai [tuke þe<sup>6</sup> gate  
 To þai come vnto<sup>7</sup> syr pilate

Syr pilate vnderstand [vs nowe<sup>8</sup>  
 [ffor of<sup>9</sup> A thing we warne þowe 1924  
 [þat ihesus<sup>10</sup> sayd in hys lyfe  
 A thyng<sup>11</sup> þat makys<sup>12</sup> vs to<sup>13</sup> stryfe  
 He sayd till his disciples all  
 [Full grete<sup>14</sup> wondir [it sall<sup>15</sup> befall 1928

*Harleian.*

Toke a kounsail þam [by twene,<sup>1</sup>

ffor it was tald<sup>2</sup> in þaire *presens* 1920a  
 How ihesus was grauen with grete  
 reu[er]ence,<sup>3</sup> [col. 84v, col. 1] 1920b  
 And þarfore had þai grete enuy 1920c  
 Vnto ioseph of aramatthy; 1920d  
 þai gert seke him in þat sesoune, 1920e  
 And sone þai set him in *presoune*, 1920f  
 And said no siluersuld him saue, 1920g  
 ffor he had so laid crist in graue; <sup>4</sup> 1920h  
 þe *presoun* was all wrought of stane i  
 And light of windows was þare nane j  
 Ne dores on þe hows was none 1920k  
 Bot ane whare at he in was done, 1920l  
 And þat þai spered<sup>5</sup> with lokkes grete, m  
 ffor no man suld him þeþin gete; 1920n  
 And seþin þaire seles þai set also 1920o  
 þat no sustenance suld cum him to. p  
 And when þai had þir dedes done,  
 Vnto sir pilate went þai sone,  
 Alsamyn<sup>6</sup> for a certain scill 1922a  
 And on þis wise þai tald<sup>7</sup> him till: 1922b  
*S*educto*r ille dicit & cetera* 1922c  
 "Sir," þai said, "we vnderstand,  
 þis lurdan whils he was lifand  
 Said whare he went by ilka way  
 þat [he] suld rise on þe thrid day,  
 So tald he his desciples all  
 Of ferlise þat suld efter fall:  
 He said: 'luke þat ȝe throw ilkane, 1928a  
 When þe iews here has me slaue, 1928b

<sup>1</sup> ful rif. <sup>2</sup> Mitht non of hem þe contek  
 stille. <sup>3</sup> Til. <sup>4</sup> of pilat is. <sup>5</sup> Anon.  
<sup>6</sup> nomen her. <sup>7</sup> to. <sup>8</sup> þow. <sup>9</sup> Of.  
<sup>10</sup> ihesu. <sup>11</sup> word. <sup>12</sup> maked.

<sup>13</sup> alle to. <sup>14</sup> Gret. <sup>15</sup> yef it.  
<sup>1</sup> bitwene. <sup>2</sup> talde. <sup>3</sup> reuerence.  
<sup>4</sup> craue. <sup>5</sup> sperd. <sup>6</sup> all samyn. <sup>7</sup> talde.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

He seyde to hem [pat I wel<sup>1</sup> may<sup>2</sup> \*  
[arisen fro deth<sup>3</sup> þe thrid day \* [fol. 196]  
ffor þis þing we warne<sup>4</sup> the<sup>5</sup> alle  
do<sup>6</sup> [þi men<sup>7</sup> be forn the<sup>8</sup> calle 1932  
& [bidde hem<sup>9</sup> [for to wakin<sup>10</sup> þe<sup>11</sup> ston  
til<sup>12</sup> þe thrid day be [al gon<sup>13</sup>  
pat his disciplis wip tresoun<sup>14</sup>  
[make not a mong hem<sup>15</sup> [in hire<sup>16</sup>  
resoun<sup>17</sup> 1936

[ffor to<sup>12</sup> stelin his bodi be<sup>18</sup> nyhte  
[& berin<sup>19</sup> it þer<sup>20</sup> hem<sup>21</sup> þinkip lihte<sup>22</sup>

[ffor þan<sup>23</sup> [myhte þei<sup>24</sup> tellin & seye  
þat he were risen & [gon his weye<sup>25</sup>

[ffor þan<sup>26</sup> were þis<sup>27</sup> laste dede 1941  
mor [þan þe firste<sup>28</sup> [for to<sup>29</sup> drede  
Pilate answerid [as a man<sup>30</sup>  
I goth [& kepip<sup>31</sup> it<sup>32</sup> if<sup>33</sup> 3e can

vpon<sup>34</sup> lond [and vp on<sup>35</sup> lyf<sup>36</sup>  
vp on<sup>37</sup> catel<sup>38</sup> [& vp on<sup>39</sup> wyf 1946  
whan<sup>40</sup> þei were [þus chargid<sup>41</sup> thore<sup>42</sup>

<sup>1</sup> I. wyth outhen; F. I shalle &; A. v. 1929: That he schuld dyze & breke þe ley.  
<sup>2</sup> I. nay. <sup>3</sup> I. þat he xal reysen;  
<sup>4</sup> F. Rise fro deth; A. And ryse A. zene.  
<sup>5</sup> F. rede; A. drede. <sup>6</sup> I. 3ou; A. vs.  
<sup>7</sup> I. þat 3e don; F. þou do; A. There fore do. <sup>8</sup> I. A. men. <sup>9</sup> I. A. late hem.  
<sup>10</sup> wake. <sup>11</sup> F. A. þat. <sup>12</sup> I. A. To.  
<sup>13</sup> I. F. gon; A. A gone. <sup>14</sup> I. A. no reson; F. reson. <sup>15</sup> I. Amonge hem make; F. A. Make amonge hem. <sup>16</sup> I. no manyr of; F. A. no. <sup>17</sup> tresoun. <sup>18</sup> I. on; A. Awey be. <sup>19</sup> I. To beren; A. And bery.

*Additional.*

he sayde to þam and I maye  
I saH ryse vp the thirde daye  
and for this thyng we warne þe aHe  
tho do thi mene by fore the caHe  
and make þame for to wake the stane  
TiH the thirde daye be gane  
pat his discypils with na resone  
Na make amanges þame ne tresone

ffor to stelyne his body one nyghte  
and beryne it thare þame thynkes  
lyghte \* [fol. 49a, col. 2]

than moughte þay teHe forth & saye  
that he was resyne & ganne his waye

and thane ware the laste dede \*  
Mare þan þe firste for to drede  
Pilate ansuerde als a mane  
I Gase & kepis hym Ilkane

appone landez & appone lyfe  
and appone cateHe & appone wyfe  
whene þat þay ware thus charged thare

<sup>20</sup> I. F. where. <sup>21</sup> I. they; F. hym.  
<sup>22</sup> I. ryth. <sup>23</sup> þan. <sup>24</sup> F. wolde he.  
<sup>25</sup> A. wente Awey. <sup>26</sup> F. A. þan. <sup>27</sup> I. þe; F. this his. <sup>28</sup> F. for awe þan.  
<sup>29</sup> F. for; A. to. <sup>30</sup> A. sone Anone.  
<sup>31</sup> kepyth. <sup>32</sup> I. A. hym. <sup>33</sup> F. as;  
A. wele as. <sup>34</sup> I. vp peyne of; F. Vp.  
<sup>35</sup> I. vp peyne of; F. and vp; A. And.  
<sup>36</sup> F. fen. <sup>37</sup> I. vp peyne of; F. v.  
1946: þat he not away shaH bene; A. And  
vpon. <sup>38</sup> A. shyld. <sup>39</sup> I. vp  
peyne of; A. &. <sup>40</sup> F. þan <sup>41</sup> I. A.  
chargyd so. <sup>42</sup> sore.

*And this last is much to be dreaded." Pilate replies: "Go and guard him 231  
yourselves, on peril of your lives."*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

He sayd to þaime [with outt any nay<sup>1</sup>  
I sall [vppe ryse apon<sup>2</sup> þe thyrd day \*  
ffor þis<sup>3</sup> thyng I<sup>4</sup> warn þowe all 1931  
[þat þhe<sup>5</sup> do þhoure<sup>6</sup> men furth<sup>7</sup> call  
And do þaime wake þe [throug stone<sup>8</sup>  
[Ay to<sup>9</sup> þe thyrd day be gone  
þat hys disciples in<sup>10</sup> no sesowne<sup>11</sup>  
[Make amang þaime<sup>12</sup> no scheson<sup>13</sup>

\* [fol. 170 v.]

ffor to stele his body be nyght  
<sup>14</sup> And do it þare þai wald it dyght

þan myght [þai bothe<sup>15</sup> tell and say  
þat he<sup>16</sup> war rysyn and [went a way<sup>17</sup>

ffor þan war his last dede 1941  
[Wele more<sup>18</sup> þan [his first<sup>19</sup> drede  
[Sir pilate<sup>20</sup> answerd als a man  
Gase and [kepis als<sup>21</sup> ye can 1944

[Bothe of katell and of<sup>22</sup> lyfe  
[And apon land and als on<sup>23</sup> wyfe  
Whan þai [þus charged fully war<sup>24</sup>

*Harleian.*

Thurgh my might wele I may  
Rise fra ded on þe thrid day.  
And þarfore, sir, now rede we all  
þat þe þowre knightes byfor<sup>1</sup> þow call  
And ger þan wake þe graue stane  
Till thre dayes be cumen and gane;  
ffor his desciples will be bowne<sup>2</sup>  
Vs to wait ay with tresoun,

þe body ful faine wald þai stele 1936a  
Oway fra vs it forto fele; 1936b  
And if þai ordain men of might  
To stele þe body oway by<sup>3</sup> night

And bere it þepin out of þe graue 1938a  
Whider so þai will it haue, 1938b  
On ilka side þan will þai say  
þat he es resin and went his way, 1940  
And þan þe folk sall<sup>4</sup> trow ful right a  
þat he es resin thurgh his awin might; b  
And so, sir, war þe latter dede  
Wele more þan þe first to drede."  
Sir<sup>5</sup> pilate said: "þat wald noght seme; \*  
þe haue þape men him forto zeme,  
Ordans þe omang þow þan 1944a  
To kepe him als wele als þe can, 1944b  
O payn<sup>6</sup> of lif<sup>7</sup> þat þe noght let,  
And all þowre gudes to be forfet."

\* [fol. 84b, col. 2]

<sup>1</sup> and i may. <sup>2</sup> rise. <sup>3</sup> pilke. <sup>4</sup> we. <sup>5</sup> þou. <sup>6</sup> pi. <sup>7</sup> bi. <sup>8</sup> stone. <sup>9</sup> Til.  
<sup>10</sup> with. <sup>11</sup> reisoun. <sup>12</sup> Amonge hem  
make. <sup>13</sup> treisoun. <sup>14</sup> A bere it wer  
hem þinkit; litht. <sup>15</sup> he. <sup>16</sup> ihesu.  
<sup>17</sup> gon is weie. <sup>18</sup> Mor. <sup>19</sup> þe furste

for to. <sup>20</sup> Pilat. <sup>21</sup> loket him if.  
<sup>22</sup> Apon lond and apon. <sup>23</sup> Apon katel  
apou. <sup>24</sup> were þus chargid þere.

<sup>1</sup> bifor. <sup>2</sup> boune. <sup>3</sup> bi. <sup>4</sup> sal.  
<sup>5</sup> Syr. <sup>6</sup> pain. <sup>7</sup> life.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[o word<sup>1</sup> [durste þei<sup>2</sup> spekin more<sup>3</sup>  
þei chosen [hem. iiij. knyhtis<sup>4</sup> gode 1949  
a mong [hem alle<sup>5</sup> [per as þei<sup>6</sup> stode  
[& mad hem ben armyd<sup>7</sup> swipe weel

hope in<sup>8</sup> yren & in<sup>8</sup> steel 1952  
[þe knyhtis<sup>9</sup> began<sup>10</sup> [a non to<sup>11</sup>  
wende  
[to cristis graue<sup>12</sup> fayr & hende

Than seyde on<sup>13</sup> herken to me  
vs<sup>14</sup> be houip [ful war<sup>15</sup> to be 1956  
On [be houip<sup>16</sup> [at his<sup>17</sup> heuid [to  
wake<sup>18</sup>

anoþer [at his<sup>17</sup> feet [good keping to  
make<sup>19</sup>

[& settle<sup>20</sup> [on at eyther<sup>21</sup> syde  
for ony<sup>22</sup> þing þat may<sup>23</sup> be tide 1960  
[and if<sup>24</sup> þer<sup>25</sup> be ony man so strong  
þat [wile come vs. iijj.<sup>26</sup> among

[& bringe wip him<sup>27</sup> men of prys  
to stelin<sup>28</sup> ihesu [per as<sup>29</sup> he lys 1964  
alle þei schul heuedid be  
but<sup>30</sup> þei [swipe a wey<sup>31</sup> fle

*Additional.*

a worde ne dorste þay speke na mare  
þay chose þame foure knyghttis gude  
amanges þe Iewes thare þay stude  
þay did þame arme swythe wele

Bothe in Iryne and In stele  
þe knyhtis gaue anone to wende

To the throwghe faire & hende

than sayde an herkyns to me  
þow by houes sleghe to be  
ane by houes at his hede to wake

and ane opir tiH his fete to take

Sythyne ane opir one euir ylke a syde  
what for thynges þat willene be tyde  
þif it be any mane swa strange  
þat wiH vs fowre come amange

and bryng with hym mene of pryse  
To take ihesu thare he lys  
aHe þay saH heueddede be  
Bot 3ife thay sone fra vs flee

<sup>1</sup> A. wordys. <sup>2</sup> F. þan durst he; A. þei durst. <sup>3</sup> no more. <sup>4</sup> I. fowre knyghtes; A. foure bryht. <sup>5</sup> the Iewes. <sup>6</sup> I. þat þere; F. A. þer þei. <sup>7</sup> I. A. þey deden hem Arme; F. They armed hem. <sup>8</sup> I. wyth. <sup>9</sup> I. þe knyghte; A. They. <sup>10</sup> I. be; F. A. con. <sup>11</sup> F. Anon; A. forth to. <sup>12</sup> I. To þat sepulchre; F. To þe trow; A. The stone to kepe. <sup>13</sup> I. A knyghte; F. the ton; A. lacks rr. 1955-1968. <sup>14</sup> F. We. <sup>15</sup> I. al slye;

F. slyce. <sup>16</sup> I. transposes rr. 1957-1958; F. most. <sup>17</sup> I. þe. <sup>18</sup> F. wake. <sup>19</sup> I. for to take; F. take. <sup>20</sup> I. F. Sythen. <sup>21</sup> I. on And on on euery; F. A nodur at his. <sup>22</sup> I. F. what. <sup>23</sup> F. wil. <sup>24</sup> I. F. if. <sup>25</sup> F. hit. <sup>26</sup> I. wyl vs fowre comyn; F. come vs foure. <sup>27</sup> I. þough be brynge. <sup>28</sup> I. take. <sup>29</sup> I. F. there. <sup>30</sup> I. But if. <sup>31</sup> I. sone fro vs; F. sonner fro vs.



*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

*Harleian.*

A worde durst<sup>1</sup> þai speke [no mare<sup>2</sup>  
þai [chesed þan<sup>3</sup> foure knyghtes gude  
Amang þe lewis þar þai stude  
þai dyd þaime [arme þaime<sup>4</sup> swythe  
wele 1951

[And tuke þaim wapyn of gude<sup>5</sup> stele  
þe knyghtes [onone gan furthe<sup>6</sup> wend

[Vnto þat throgh<sup>7</sup> fayre and heynel

[Sone sayd<sup>8</sup> ane herkyns to me  
Vs behouys sleghe to<sup>9</sup> be 1956  
Ane [of vs<sup>10</sup> at his hewyd wake

Another at his fete to take

Sithen on<sup>11</sup> euyr ilka syde  
[ffor what<sup>12</sup> thyng so may<sup>13</sup> betide  
If it be any man so strang 1961  
þat wyll come vs foure amang

And bryng with hym men of pryse  
Tyll stele ihesu þare he lyse 1964  
[ffor all þai sall<sup>14</sup> hedyd be  
Bot if þai [titt fro vs<sup>15</sup> fle

þan þai ordand knyghtes foure,  
þe wightes-[t]<sup>1</sup> men þat þai wist oure,  
And þai gert arme þam ful wele

In armurs of gude iren and stele,  
And to þe graue þai gert þam wende

At ȝeme it till<sup>2</sup> þe thrid<sup>3</sup> daies ende.  
And when þai þusgat charged ware, a  
ffurth þai went with outen mare : 1954b  
When þai come þare, with wordes wise c  
Ilkaman said his a vise ; 1954d  
Ane of þam said : " herkins<sup>4</sup> to me,  
Bisy now bihoues vs be  
And wisely rede I þat we wit

On ilka side how we sall sit ;

Ane of vs at þe heuid sal<sup>5</sup> wake,  
An noper to þe fete tent sal take,  
And ane [sal sitt<sup>6</sup> at aȝer side,  
To tent what auenture will bitide :  
If þai cum hider euer ilkane 1962a  
þat wont war with him to gane, 1962b  
Hardly,<sup>7</sup> I haue no dowl, 1962c  
Ane of vs suld ding all þat rowt : 1962d  
And if þai bring with þam in fere  
A hundreth men whils we er here,  
Hastily sall þai heuידed be  
Omang vs foure, bot if þai fle."

<sup>1</sup> ne dorst. <sup>2</sup> more. <sup>3</sup> cloþeden.  
<sup>4</sup> armie. <sup>5</sup> Both with iren and with.  
<sup>6</sup> comen anon. <sup>7</sup> To þat graue. <sup>8</sup> þan  
seid þat. <sup>9</sup> forto. <sup>10</sup> bihouit. <sup>11</sup> on on.

<sup>12</sup> Wat fer. <sup>13</sup> wol. <sup>14</sup> Alle schoi  
þei. <sup>15</sup> conen þe betir.  
<sup>1</sup> wightest. <sup>2</sup> til. <sup>3</sup> thre. <sup>4</sup> herknis.  
<sup>5</sup> sall. <sup>6</sup> sall sit. <sup>7</sup> hardily.

234 *They watch the grave till daybreak, but then they cannot help falling asleep.  
The third day Jesus puts aside the stone and rises from the tomb.*

*Camb. Dd. I. I.*

pus [pei be gan<sup>1</sup> [for to<sup>2</sup> manace  
& [drow out<sup>3</sup> hire swerdis [in pat<sup>4</sup>  
place 1968

[ful wel pei<sup>5</sup> wakid<sup>6</sup> al pat<sup>7</sup> nyht  
[til pat<sup>8</sup> it sprang pe<sup>9</sup> day lyht  
[a geyn pe<sup>10</sup> day<sup>11</sup> pei felle a<sup>12</sup> slepe  
[pei had<sup>13</sup> no pouste<sup>14</sup> [per fro hem<sup>15</sup> to  
kepe 1972

[Ihesu crist<sup>16</sup> in<sup>17</sup> tounbe<sup>18</sup> lay  
[vp he aros<sup>19</sup> [on pe<sup>20</sup> thrid day  
pe ouer<sup>21</sup> ston he putte [him be  
side<sup>22</sup>

[wolde he there no lenger<sup>23</sup> a bide 1976

<sup>24</sup> vn to Galile he wold wende  
[for to speke<sup>25</sup> [wip summe of his  
frende<sup>26</sup>

<sup>27</sup> there was mari magdalene [fol. 20 a]

[and othere mo<sup>28</sup> [as I wene<sup>29</sup> 1980  
ihesu<sup>30</sup> bad<sup>31</sup> [pat che schuld go<sup>32</sup>  
[to his disciplis<sup>33</sup> [pat were ful wo<sup>34</sup>  
[per for take pe wey sone a non 1982a  
for to my frendis pou schalt gon<sup>35</sup> 1982b  
to petir and to myne<sup>36</sup> apostelis alle  
[where so<sup>37</sup> pei ben in boure or halle<sup>38</sup>

*Additional.*

thus thane thay by gane to manace  
and drewe thaire swerdis in the place

wel pey woke aH the nyghte  
Til it sprange pe dayes lyghte  
agaynes pe day pay fellyne one slepe  
haued thay na pouste Ihesu to kepe

Ihesu crist in fertre laye  
I vp he rase the thirde daye  
the ouir stane he putt by syde

Ne wolde he thare no langare habyde

he tuk pe waye to galele  
pat men myght with hym speke and see

thare he hym schewede faire and schene\*

ffirste to Marie Magdalene • [fol. 49b, col. 1]  
Ihesu spake to that womane  
and bade scho schulde to petir gane

To Petir and to the appostils aHe  
whare pay ware in bowre or in halle

<sup>1</sup> F. began pei. <sup>2</sup> I. F. to. <sup>3</sup> I. F.  
drowen. <sup>4</sup> I. in pe. <sup>5</sup> I. F.  
wel they; A. They. <sup>6</sup> A. keryd pat  
stone. <sup>7</sup> F. A. pe. <sup>8</sup> Tyl. <sup>9</sup> F. on.  
<sup>10</sup> I. In pe; F. On pe; A. when it was.  
<sup>11</sup> I. dawunyng; A. nyght. <sup>12</sup> on. <sup>13</sup> F.  
Hade pei. <sup>14</sup> I. A. power. <sup>15</sup> hym.  
<sup>16</sup> A. Ihesu. <sup>17</sup> I. pat in. <sup>18</sup> I. sepulere;  
F. towmbe as he; A. pe systyrne. <sup>19</sup> I.  
Fro deth he roos; F. He rose fro deth; A.  
And rose. <sup>20</sup> I. F. pe; A. vpone pe. <sup>21</sup> F.  
gret. <sup>22</sup> he syden. <sup>23</sup> I. F. he wolde no  
lengyr pere; A. No lengyr he wold per Ine.  
<sup>24</sup> he toke pe way to galelye. <sup>25</sup> I. pere  
many A man; F. per moo men; A. There  
men. <sup>26</sup> I. F. myghte hym see; A. my3t

hym here & se; A. *inserts* vv. 1978a-1978d:  
To Ioseph of ramaty he schewyd hym sone /  
There he was put in prysone / The secunde to  
hys modyr dere / And bade hyre be of gode  
chere. <sup>27</sup> I. he schewed hem pere fayre  
& schene; F. Ther he schewed hym fayre &  
schene; A. The thyrd he schewyd schene.  
<sup>28</sup> I. And pryncypalye fyrst; F. ffurst; A.  
On. <sup>29</sup> to mary magdalen. <sup>30</sup> A. There  
he. <sup>31</sup> spake to. <sup>32</sup> MS. che *inserted*;  
I. F. pat woman; A. hyre Anone.  
<sup>33</sup> I. And bad here; F. He bade she schulde;  
A. And bade sche schuld. <sup>34</sup> I. F. to petyr  
gon; A. hys erand gone. <sup>35</sup> vv. 1982a-1982b  
*lacking*; MS. to *inserted*. <sup>36</sup> I. F. pe; A. lacks  
vv. 1983-1984. <sup>37</sup> I. whepyr. <sup>38</sup> I. in halle.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þus [began þai sone for to<sup>1</sup> manas  
And<sup>2</sup> droghe þair swerdys in þat<sup>3</sup> place

Wele þai wakyd al þat nyght 1969  
Tyll it sprang [þe day full bryght<sup>4</sup>  
At<sup>5</sup> þe day þai fell on<sup>6</sup> Slepe  
Had þai na pouste hym to kepe 1972

Ihesus [þat in throught þare<sup>7</sup> lay  
ffro ded he rase þe thyrd day  
[He putt þe ouyr stone<sup>8</sup> besyde

[ffor wald he pore<sup>9</sup> no langir byde<sup>10</sup>

He take þe way [furth to<sup>11</sup> galile 1977  
þare myght men with hym speke & se

And<sup>12</sup> he hym schewyd [bothe fayre<sup>13</sup>  
and schene [fol. 170b]  
ffyrst tyll Mary Magdalene 1980  
[And ihesus<sup>14</sup> spak tyll þat woman  
[And bad<sup>15</sup> scho suld to Petir gane

Tyll Petir and [his disciples<sup>16</sup> aH  
17 In what place so þai in befaH 1984

*Harleian.*

þus þai bosted in þaire sow<sup>1</sup>  
And ilkone gan his swerd out draw ;

When þai had waked al þat night  
Manaceand with all þaire night,  
Ogaynis<sup>2</sup> þe day þai fel<sup>3</sup> on slepe,  
No power had þai þam to kepe.

And ihesus als he said biforn  
Rase on þe thrid day at morn,  
Langer he wald noght þare habide,

þe oue[r]<sup>4</sup> stane he put biside ;  
þe knyghtes wele of him had sight, 1976a  
Bot forto moue had þai no might. 1976b  
He toke þe way to galile,  
þare his disciples might him se ;

And als he went þe way bitwene,<sup>5</sup>

He met with mari magdalene,<sup>6</sup>  
And to hir said he : " wend pou sall \*  
Vnto my<sup>7</sup> disciples all, \* [fol. 85a, col. 1

<sup>1</sup> þei bigon to. <sup>2</sup> þei. <sup>3</sup> þe. <sup>4</sup> dai litht.  
<sup>5</sup> In. <sup>6</sup> a. <sup>7</sup> crist in erþe.  
<sup>8</sup> þe ouir ston he put. <sup>9</sup> He nold  
<sup>10</sup> þer abide. <sup>11</sup> to. <sup>12</sup> þer.  
<sup>13</sup> faire. <sup>14</sup> Ihesu. <sup>15</sup> þat. <sup>16</sup> to þe

posteles.  
halle.

<sup>17</sup> Wother a ben in boure or  
<sup>1</sup> saw. <sup>2</sup> Ogains. <sup>3</sup> fell. <sup>4</sup> ouer. <sup>5</sup> bitwne  
<sup>6</sup> maudelene. <sup>7</sup> mi. <sup>8</sup> sai. <sup>9</sup> bifore.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[and to <sup>1</sup> marye my <sup>2</sup> moder dere 1985  
& to [seynt iohne <sup>3</sup> hire trewe fere  
and [seye to hem <sup>4</sup> [sone a non <sup>5</sup>  
þat I am risen [out of <sup>6</sup> my <sup>7</sup> ston 1988  
and þat [I am in <sup>8</sup> Galile  
lyuyng wip <sup>9</sup> greet solempnyte <sup>10</sup>  
[That woman þan <sup>11</sup> he gan to <sup>12</sup> gon  
and <sup>13</sup> dide his [bidding sone <sup>14</sup> a non 1992  
sche seyde vnto <sup>15</sup> iohn <sup>16</sup> & to marie <sup>17</sup>  
<sup>18</sup> & to his disciplis þat were sorye  
[þat ihesu was <sup>19</sup> resin out of his <sup>20</sup> ston  
[and in to <sup>21</sup> Galile [sche saw him <sup>22</sup> gon  
ffer sothe I 3ow tellin may 1997  
I spak wip him þis same day

and to Marie my Modir dere  
and to Iohn hir trewe fere  
and saye to þame sone onane  
þat I ame resyne owte of þe stane  
And he gase in galele  
lorde with gret dingnyte <sup>1</sup>  
Marie gane forthe for to gane  
and 3ode to thaym sone onane  
Scho sayde to Iohn & to Marie  
and tiH his discypyls þat ware sarye  
þat Ihesu was resyne owt of the stane  
In galele I saughe hym gane  
ffer sothe I 3ow tellyne maye  
I spake with hym þis Ilke daye

[And whan <sup>23</sup> his disciplis þis <sup>24</sup> herde  
wip mekil ioye þan <sup>25</sup> þei ferde <sup>26</sup> 2000

þan his discypyls thies wordis herde  
with mekiH Ioye alle þay ferde

L Estenip now to <sup>27</sup> my spelling  
LI wile 3ow tellin anoper ping

L ystenys now a littiH thyng  
LI with 3ow telH of my spellynge

<sup>1</sup> A. To <sup>2</sup> A. hys. <sup>3</sup> F. A. iohne.  
<sup>4</sup> A. tell þe Apostylls. <sup>5</sup> I. Alle Anon;  
F. he on & on; A. eugrychone. <sup>6</sup> F. fr.  
<sup>7</sup> I. F. þe. <sup>8</sup> I. þou me sawe in; F. I 3ede  
in to; A. lacks *rr.* 1989-1990. <sup>9</sup> I. A man  
of. <sup>10</sup> I. powste; F. dignite. <sup>11</sup> I. þan  
sche; F. þe woman; A. Mary. <sup>12</sup> I. for to;  
F. A. forth to. <sup>13</sup> F. Sche. <sup>14</sup> I. A.  
comaundement. <sup>15</sup> I. A. to; F. lacks *rr.*  
1993-1996. <sup>16</sup> A. pet<sub>rr</sub>. <sup>17</sup> I. mary

gode. <sup>18</sup> I. þat Ihesu þat deyde on þe rode;  
A. wordys of gret certasy. <sup>19</sup> I. fro deth he  
is. <sup>20</sup> A. þe. <sup>21</sup> I. In. <sup>22</sup> I. I sawe  
hym; A. he was. <sup>23</sup> I. þan; F. A.  
When. <sup>24</sup> I. A. þese wordys; F. þis  
worde. <sup>25</sup> alle. <sup>26</sup> I. inserts *rr.* 2000a-  
2000b: So gret Ioye A monge hem was / They  
seyden Alle deo gratias. <sup>27</sup> F. in; A. lacks  
*rr.* 2000-2078.

<sup>1</sup> solempnyte deleted before dingnyte.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[And als<sup>1</sup> to mary hys<sup>2</sup> modyr dere  
And till saynt iohān hyr trew fere  
Say<sup>3</sup> to þaime [nowe sone<sup>4</sup> onone  
þat I am rysen [out of<sup>5</sup> þe stone 1988  
And now<sup>6</sup> I ga [furth to<sup>7</sup> galilee  
<sup>8</sup> A man als þow nowe here may se  
þe woman [was full sone furth<sup>9</sup> gone  
[To do<sup>10</sup> his bedyng sone onone<sup>11</sup> 1992

ffor sothe I þowe [it tell wele may<sup>12</sup> 1997  
[ffor I<sup>13</sup> spak with hym þis<sup>14</sup> day

When his disciples [þise wordis<sup>15</sup> herd  
With mykyll ioy all þare<sup>16</sup> ferd 2000

Lystens now<sup>17</sup> tyll my spellyng  
I wyll þow tell a lytell thyng

*Harleian.*

And warn [mari my<sup>1</sup> moder dere  
And als saint iohān þat es hir fere,  
Peter, [and andrew,<sup>2</sup> and oþer ma,  
And bid þam smertly þat þai ga  
In to þe land of galile,  
ffor þare suthly þai sal<sup>3</sup> me se."  
þe woman þan was wonder glad  
And did bilue als he hir bad :  
Vntill his mode[r]<sup>4</sup> scho went in hy,  
And his desciples þat war sury,  
Scho comforth<sup>5</sup> þam wele in þat stede  
And<sup>6</sup> how crist was resen fra dede :  
" Mi lord," scho said, "and þowres in  
fere

Es resen I wate with owten were.  
I saw my<sup>7</sup> self his wondes<sup>8</sup> wete 1998a  
And him quik walkand on his fete; 1998b  
He bad þow wende to galile, 1998c  
ffor þare he said þe suld him se." 1998d  
And sune when þai þis vnderstode,  
ffull<sup>9</sup> mekill mirth was in þaire mode ;  
To galile fast gan þai gang, 2000a  
fful mekill mirth was þam omang 2000b  
And with mekill ioy þai ferd 2000c  
ffor þir tipinges þai had herd, 2000d  
Sepin<sup>10</sup> war þai comfort wele in fere, e  
Als men efter ward may here 2000f  
Of al<sup>11</sup> þe ferlis als þai fell.  
Bot of þe knightes now will I tell

<sup>1</sup> And. <sup>2</sup> mi. <sup>3</sup> And sei. <sup>4</sup> son.  
<sup>5</sup> of. <sup>6</sup> þat. <sup>7</sup> in. <sup>8</sup> Liund  
in grete dignete. <sup>9</sup> forth con þo. <sup>10</sup> And  
did. <sup>11</sup> rr. 1993-1996 inserted: He  
seid to iohān and to marie / And to his  
disciples þat werin sorie / þat ihesu was risen

of is stone / In galilee i schawe him gon.  
<sup>12</sup> telle mai. <sup>13</sup> l. <sup>14</sup> þis ilke. <sup>15</sup> þis  
word. <sup>16</sup> þei. <sup>17</sup> anon.  
<sup>1</sup> mari my. <sup>2</sup> andrew. <sup>3</sup> sall.  
<sup>4</sup> moder. <sup>5</sup> comfort. <sup>6</sup> And sail. <sup>7</sup> mi.  
<sup>8</sup> woundes. <sup>9</sup> ful. <sup>10</sup> seþen. <sup>11</sup> all.

238 *The guards at the grave sleep all the morning; at length they start up and think to find Jesus in the tomb. But they see nothing there except his clothes.*

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

[of hem<sup>1</sup> þat had ihesu [in hire<sup>2</sup>  
keping 2003

[þei sleptin<sup>3</sup> [faste in þe<sup>4</sup> morwenyng  
whan þe [morwe tyme<sup>5</sup> was [al gon<sup>6</sup>  
þei stertin of<sup>7</sup> slepe<sup>8</sup> euerichon  
þei lokid [a bouthe hem wol<sup>9</sup> stille  
&<sup>10</sup> wenden haue<sup>11</sup> foundin [al at hir<sup>12</sup>  
wille 2008

whan<sup>13</sup> þei seyen þe ouer<sup>14</sup> ston  
was put besiden & he forth<sup>15</sup> gon  
þei beheld þe ston wip Inne  
[þei saw<sup>16</sup> nouht but clopis [þer Inne<sup>17</sup>

thay that haued ihesu in kepyng

thay slepede aHe the Mornynge  
and whene þe Mo[r]nyng was gane  
pay stirtene of slepe euerylkan  
thay lukede abowte þame fuH styHe  
thay wende haue fowne ihesu at paire  
wiH

whane pay saughe þe ouir stane  
was downe putt and he forthe gane  
thay be helde þe stane with Ine  
thay ne saugh noghte bot clathis þer Ine

& an aungil [wol fayr<sup>18</sup> and briht 2013  
[þei saw come<sup>19</sup> fro heuene lyht  
þe aungil [descendid vn to<sup>20</sup> þe<sup>21</sup> ston  
&<sup>22</sup> restid [him there<sup>23</sup> [sone a non<sup>24</sup> 2016  
þe knyhtis [were of him<sup>25</sup> [for dred<sup>26</sup>  
þei<sup>27</sup> felle<sup>28</sup> down [wip armys spred<sup>29</sup>  
Non of hem koude [non oper<sup>30</sup> red  
but [felin down<sup>31</sup> as þei were ded 2020

and ane angeHe faire and bryghte  
that was comene fra heuene lyghte  
the angeHe descendide to the stane  
and ristede hym sone onane

One of hem aros<sup>32</sup> at þe laste  
& [clepid vp<sup>33</sup> his felawis faste  
and<sup>34</sup> seyde [þan to his<sup>35</sup> felawis

ane of þayme rase at the laste  
and callede his felawes ferly faste  
he sayde thane to his felawes [fol. 49b, col. 2]

<sup>1</sup> I. F. they. <sup>2</sup> I. F. in. <sup>3</sup> I. F. Sleptyn. <sup>4</sup> I. Al the; F. tille tille on þe. <sup>5</sup> I. F. mornynge. <sup>6</sup> F. gon. <sup>7</sup> I. oute of; F. fro. <sup>8</sup> F. slepyng. <sup>9</sup> I. hem A bowte ful; F. Abowte hem. <sup>10</sup> F. They. <sup>11</sup> I. F. to haue. <sup>12</sup> I. ihesu at; F. þe body at. <sup>13</sup> I. what. <sup>14</sup> F. gret. <sup>15</sup> F. was. <sup>16</sup> I. Fonde the; F. þei fonde. <sup>17</sup> F. thynne.

<sup>18</sup> I. F. fayre. <sup>19</sup> I. þat was comen; F. Come. <sup>20</sup> I. sette hym on; F. came downe to. <sup>21</sup> I. that. <sup>22</sup> F. He. <sup>23</sup> F. þer. <sup>24</sup> I. vpon. <sup>25</sup> I. of hym þey were. <sup>26</sup> F. dradde. <sup>27</sup> F. þat þei <sup>28</sup> I. lay. <sup>29</sup> I. as they were dede. <sup>30</sup> F. oper; I. lucks vv. 2019-2020. <sup>31</sup> F. lye stith. <sup>32</sup> I. F. roos. <sup>33</sup> I. F. clepyd. <sup>34</sup> I. F. he. <sup>35</sup> I. to Alle hys; F. ryse vp.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

þai<sup>1</sup> þat had ihesu [in kepyng<sup>2</sup> 2003

[Slepe all nyght vnto<sup>3</sup> þe mornynge  
[And when<sup>4</sup> þe mornynge was all gane  
þai stirt [sone vppe<sup>5</sup> enyril Kane  
[And lukyd þai abut<sup>6</sup> full styll  
þai wenyd hafe fundyn hym [at þair  
will<sup>7</sup> 2008

[And when<sup>4</sup> þai saw þe owyr stane  
Was downe puttyd<sup>8</sup> and he furth<sup>9</sup> gane  
þai be held þe stane [fast with<sup>10</sup> in  
þai saw noght bot clathes pare in 2012

And a avngell fayre and bryght  
þat<sup>11</sup> was comyn fro heuyn lyght  
þe avngell descendid in<sup>12</sup> þe stone  
And<sup>13</sup> restyd hym sone on one 2016  
þase<sup>14</sup> knyghtys war so sore adred  
[At þai<sup>15</sup> lay styll<sup>16</sup> als þai war ded

[Ane of þayme rayse<sup>17</sup> at þe last 2021  
And [callyd appon<sup>18</sup> hys felawys fast  
[Sone he<sup>11</sup> sayd tyll his felawes

*Harleian.*

þat had ihesu in þaire kepeing :

þai slepid vnto þe mornynge,  
When crist was resin & þeþin gane,  
þan þai wakend euer ilkane  
And in þaire hertes þai dred sum dele,  
Bot ȝit þai wend all<sup>1</sup> had bene wele ;

Bot when þai toke entent þat tide  
And saw þe stane was put bisyde,  
And when þai luked in to þe graue,  
He was noght þare þat þai sukl haue,  
Al was tome and he was gane 2012a  
þan þai war ful will of wane ; 2012b  
Noght bot þe clathes fand þai þare 2012c  
þat about him wonden ware, 2012d  
fild þai war of dole bidene 2012e  
And ilkone gan till<sup>2</sup> oþer mene, 2012f  
Sune þai saw ane<sup>3</sup> angell bryght, <sup>[fol. 55a, col. 2]</sup>  
Descendand down fra heuyn lyght  
And rested on þe graue stane  
Omang þam, als þai made þaire mane,  
In whit clething all<sup>1</sup> was he cled ;  
þan þe knyghtes war ful adred,  
þai might noght stand þare in þat stede  
Bot down þai fell als<sup>4</sup> þai war dede.<sup>5</sup>  
And so when þai had liggen lang 2020a  
With mekill muring þam omang, 2020b

Ane of þam rase at þe last  
And cald opon his felows fast :  
“ Rises vp, felows,” sone he said,

<sup>1</sup> He. <sup>2</sup> to kepind. <sup>3</sup> þei slepiden  
to. <sup>4</sup> Wan. <sup>5</sup> vp of slep. <sup>6</sup> þei  
lokedden abouten hem. <sup>7</sup> ful stille.  
<sup>8</sup> pult. <sup>9</sup> was forth. <sup>10</sup> with.

<sup>11</sup> He. <sup>12</sup> to. <sup>13</sup> A. <sup>14</sup> þe.  
<sup>15</sup> þei. <sup>16</sup> down. <sup>17</sup> Of ham ros one.  
<sup>18</sup> he cliped. <sup>1</sup> al. <sup>2</sup> ti. <sup>3</sup> an. <sup>4</sup> alls. <sup>5</sup> ded.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

*Additional.*

we han pleyd vnseli<sup>1</sup> plawis 2024  
 Allas [pat we leyde<sup>2</sup> vs to slepe  
 [& pat<sup>3</sup> we [toke no<sup>4</sup> bettere<sup>5</sup> kepe<sup>6</sup>  
 pe bodi is resin and gon his gate \*  
 what may we seyn to [sire pilate<sup>7</sup> 2028  
 allas pat euere [were we<sup>8</sup> born \* [fol. 206]  
 oure heritage we han lorn<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> weleaway and welawo  
 what eylid vs to slepin so 2032

we hafe playede vnsely plawes  
 Allas what aylede vs to slepe  
 pat we ne moughte hym noghte kepe  
 the body es resyne and gane his gate  
 what maye we saye to *sir* pilate  
 allas pat euir ware we borne  
 Oure herytage es afte for lorne  
 waylaway and waylawa  
 whate Eylede vs to slepe swa

[now dar we no merci<sup>11</sup> craue  
 [for we<sup>12</sup> [ben worthi<sup>13</sup> non<sup>14</sup> to haue  
 ffor pis ping we schul ben ded  
 allas [what is<sup>15</sup> oure beste red 2036  
 if 3e wile don after me  
 [out of pis lond we schul<sup>16</sup> fle

Ne thare we neuir aftir mercy craue  
 ffor we ne wene nane for to haue  
 ffor this thyng we saH be dede  
 allas what saH be oure rede  
 3ife 3e wiH done aftir me  
 anone we saH of lande flee

[Anoper knyght seyde<sup>17</sup> be<sup>18</sup> stille  
 pis dede is don wip<sup>19</sup> goddis wille 2040  
 pis dede wile we not for hele  
 [per cam<sup>20</sup> no man him to stele  
 [wip strengþe<sup>21</sup> he [hap hoven<sup>22</sup> vp þe ston  
 [whedir so<sup>23</sup> he wile<sup>24</sup> he is gon 2044  
 he hap schewid [ful gret<sup>25</sup> myht  
 if [pat it were declarid<sup>26</sup> [a riht<sup>27</sup>  
 we wile seyn pat<sup>28</sup> we han seen  
 [for we wile not of londe<sup>29</sup> fleen 2048

ane opir knyghte sayde be now styH  
 this dede es done thurgh goddis wiH  
 this dede wiH we noghte for hele  
 Come here na man hym to stele  
 with force haues he takyn vp þe stane  
 and whedir he walde he es gane  
 he haues seruede aftir grete myghte  
 3ife he were seruyde aryghte  
 we wiH saye als we hafe sene  
 Ne wiH we noghte of lande fleene

<sup>1</sup> I. sory. <sup>2</sup> I. F. *qwhat* eylyt.  
<sup>3</sup> I. F. *pat*. <sup>4</sup> I. F. *myghte* noughte.  
<sup>5</sup> I. *Ihesu*; F. *hym*. <sup>6</sup> I. F. *kepyn*.  
<sup>7</sup> F. *pilate*. <sup>8</sup> I. F. *we were*. <sup>9</sup> I. F.  
 for lorne. <sup>10</sup> F. *Alas now pat we are*  
 woo. <sup>11</sup> I. *no mercy* we thar noughte;  
 F. *Now dar we no more*. <sup>12</sup> F. *We*. <sup>13</sup> I.  
 ne owen. <sup>14</sup> F. *no more*. <sup>15</sup> I. *qwhat*.  
<sup>16</sup> I. *Alle we schul the londe*; F. *Anon we*  
*shalle of þis londe*. <sup>17</sup> I. *Thau seyde an*

*other knyghte*; F. *Anodur knygt bade*. <sup>18</sup> I.  
*be now*. <sup>19</sup> I. *thorough*; F. *be*. <sup>20</sup> I.  
*Cam þere*. <sup>21</sup> I. *for soth*; F. *With mygt*.  
<sup>22</sup> I. *dyde hene*; F. *has*. <sup>23</sup> I. *And*  
*whydyr*. <sup>24</sup> I. *wolde*. <sup>25</sup> I.  
*mekyl*; F. *here gret*. <sup>26</sup> I. *he*  
*hade schewed it*; F. *hit were prouyd*. <sup>27</sup> I.  
*wyth ryth*. <sup>28</sup> I. F. *as*. <sup>29</sup> I. *oute*  
*of londe we wyl not*; F. *We wil not of þis*  
*londe*.



*Another says: "This is God's doing. No one came to steal him, but he rose 241 of his own might. We will say what we have seen and not run away."*

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

We haf playd [full sely<sup>1</sup> playes 2024  
 Allas what ayled vs forto<sup>2</sup> slepe  
 [And at<sup>3</sup> we myght<sup>4</sup> hym noght kepe  
 þe body hys rysen and gane hys gate  
 What may we say till syr pilate 2028  
 Allas þat euir [whar we here<sup>5</sup> borne  
 Our heritage [is nowe here<sup>6</sup> for lorne  
<sup>7</sup> Allas allas and walaway  
 What ayled vs [slepe þus pis day<sup>8</sup> 2032

[ffor thar vs aftir<sup>9</sup> no mercy crafe  
 ffor [wele I wote we mun none<sup>10</sup> hafe  
 [Bot for<sup>11</sup> þis dede<sup>12</sup> we mun<sup>13</sup> be dede\*  
 Allas what [is now<sup>14</sup> oure best rede  
 If þhe will do [all aftir<sup>15</sup> me 2037  
 On one we sall of [þis land<sup>16</sup> fle

• [fol. 171a

Anothir [sayd be þow nowe<sup>17</sup> still  
 þis dede is done with goddys wyll 2040  
 [It is noght nowe for to<sup>18</sup> hele  
 Come [here noman<sup>19</sup> hym [for to<sup>20</sup> stele  
 Wit force he has heuyd vppe þe stane  
 [Whithyr som<sup>21</sup> he will he is gane 2044  
 He has schewed [full grett<sup>22</sup> myght  
 If it whar [nowe discryed<sup>23</sup> ryght  
 We will say als we hafe sene  
 [ffor will<sup>24</sup> we noght of land flene 2048

*Harleian.*

"We haue made a ful [sary brayd,<sup>1</sup>  
 Allas what ailed vs forto slepe,  
 þat we might noght þarfra vs kepe?  
 Ihesus es resin and gane his gate,  
 What sall we say to sir pilate?"  
 Anoper said: "allas for wa,  
 What ailed vs to slepe swa?  
 Ban we may þat we war born,  
 [Al oure<sup>2</sup> landes now haue we lorn,  
 And also haue<sup>3</sup> lorn oure liues 2032a  
 And heritage fro childer & wines." b  
 Anoper said: "what es þowre rede?  
 þare<sup>4</sup> es no bute bot we be dede.<sup>5</sup>  
 Mercy thar vs neuer craue,  
 ffor we hope nane forto haue."  
 Anoper said: "so mot I the,  
 þar es no better bute bot fle,  
 ffor if we bide & þis be knawin; 2038a  
 Hastily [we be<sup>6</sup> hanged and drawen b  
 And þarfore<sup>7</sup> go we heþin oure gate c  
 Or tipandes cum to sir pilate." 2038 d  
 þan spak a knight of nobill will:  
 "ffelows, stintes and haldes þow still;  
 þis dede we will noght hide ne hele,  
 ffor here come no man him to stele,

So sal<sup>8</sup> we to sir<sup>9</sup> pilate say."  
 Sum oper answerd and sayd:<sup>10</sup> "nay."

<sup>1</sup> vn seli. <sup>2</sup> to. <sup>3</sup> þat. <sup>4</sup> ne mitht.  
<sup>5</sup> we werne. <sup>6</sup> vs is. <sup>7</sup> Weilawe and  
 wolawo. <sup>8</sup> to slepe þo. <sup>9</sup> Ne dare we.  
<sup>10</sup> we wene non to. <sup>11</sup> For. <sup>12</sup> þing.  
<sup>13</sup> schollen. <sup>14</sup> his. <sup>15</sup> aftir. <sup>16</sup> loude.  
<sup>17</sup> þing he seid be ye. <sup>18</sup> þis ded nelle we

NORTH. PASSION.

noth for. <sup>19</sup> no man her. <sup>20</sup> to. <sup>21</sup> And  
 wider. <sup>22</sup> gret. <sup>23</sup> descried. <sup>24</sup> Wille.

<sup>1</sup> sari braid. <sup>2</sup> all our. <sup>3</sup> haue we.  
<sup>4</sup> þar. <sup>5</sup> ded. <sup>6</sup> be we. <sup>7</sup> þarfor.  
<sup>8</sup> sall. <sup>9</sup> syr. <sup>10</sup> said.

*Harleian.*

On þis manere<sup>1</sup> þe knightes striues, 1\*  
 flul ferd þai war to lose þaire liues;  
 Bot on þis wise als þai stude þare  
 Meneand of þis ferly fare, 4\*  
 Gude herting hastily had þai,  
 And how it was here sal<sup>2</sup> I say.  
*De liberacione ioseph a carcere*  
 When þaire sabot day was done\*  
 þe iews assembled all ful sune, 8\*  
 ffor ioseph of aramathy, \* [fol. 85b, col. 1]  
 To luke what dede<sup>3</sup> þat he suld dy;  
 In þaire preson done he was,

*Harleian.*

And all þai said he suld noght pas, 12\*  
 Bot hanged be with owten hone  
 ffor þe dede þat he had done,  
 ffor he laid ihesus in his graue,  
 þai said no thing his life suld saue: 16\*  
 "He sall<sup>4</sup> be laid fer on þe felde  
 þare wilde bestes his banes may<sup>5</sup> welde."  
 Vnto þe preson tite þai went  
 And said ilkone he suld be schent; 20\*  
 þai opind þe lokes<sup>6</sup> les and mare,  
 Bot ioseph þan fand þai noght þare,  
 Al<sup>7</sup> fand þai still als þai had stoken

<sup>1</sup> maner.    <sup>2</sup> sall.    <sup>3</sup> ded.    <sup>4</sup> sal.    <sup>5</sup> mai.    <sup>6</sup> lokkes.    <sup>7</sup> all.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[Anon þan<sup>1</sup> þei tok hire<sup>2</sup> gate  
 Til þei come to [Sire pilate<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> and seide pilate wilt þou here  
 [at vs myht þou greet wunder<sup>5</sup> lere 2052  
 Ihesu þat we wakid þis<sup>6</sup> nyht  
 he is a man of mekil<sup>7</sup> myht  
 [resin he is<sup>8</sup> and fro vs gon  
 [and an<sup>9</sup> aungil kepip<sup>10</sup> þe<sup>11</sup> ston 2056  
 In his graue fond<sup>12</sup> we [riht nouht<sup>13</sup>  
 but riche cloþis [and wel<sup>14</sup> wrouht<sup>15</sup>

2060

*Additional.*

and anone thay tuke þaire gate  
 TiH thay come to sir Pilate  
 Sir Pilate þay said wilt þou nowe  
 here  
 Of vs may þou grete wondir lere  
 Ihesu þat we waked þis nyghte  
 he es a mane of mekiH myghte  
 Resyne he es and fra vs gane  
 ane angeHe kepis þe graue & þe stane  
 In his graue ne saughe we noghte  
 Bot riche clathes fuH wele wroghte  
 None opir thyng ne saughe we  
 Bot als we hafe talde the

<sup>1</sup> I. Anon; F. Sone anon.    <sup>2</sup> I. Alle  
 hyr; F. þe.    <sup>3</sup> F. pilate.    <sup>4</sup> I. Syr  
 pylate wylt þou here þei seyde; F. Sir pilate  
 wil þou here.    <sup>5</sup> I. At vs gret wondyr  
 mayst þou F. A wonder thyng þou maist.  
<sup>6</sup> I. F. to.    <sup>7</sup> F. gret.    <sup>8</sup> I. he is resyn.

<sup>9</sup> I. F. An.    <sup>10</sup> F. keppid.    <sup>11</sup> I. hys graue;  
 F. þe graue.    <sup>12</sup> I. fynde; F. sawe.    <sup>13</sup> F.  
 nouzt.    <sup>14</sup> F. were wel.    <sup>15</sup> I. F. vv. 2059-  
 2060 inserted: [Other thyng ne non (F. No  
 noþer thyng) sawe we / But [ryth as (F. þat)  
 we tellyn (F. haue tolde) the.

is a man of great power, for he has risen and gone from us. An angel 243  
keeps the grave, and we found nought therein but rich clothes.

*Harleian.*

And now per lokkes ne seles broken.<sup>1</sup> 24\*  
Crist when he was resin fra dede<sup>2</sup>  
Come euyn to<sup>3</sup> þat same stede,  
And vp he toke þe hows all hale  
And broght him þepin with owten<sup>4</sup>  
bale 28\*  
And set him in his awin cete,  
Aramathy,<sup>5</sup> where he suld be.  
þe iews wist no thing of þis,  
þai war all awonderd I wis, 32\*  
And ilkone gan till oþer say :  
“ How might he euer win hepin oway

*Harleian.*

þus out of oure awin kepeing ?  
Sertes þis es a selcuth thing 36\*  
And als it es a foule despite  
þat he on þis wise suld ga quite.”  
Omang þam þus was grete debate  
And how it was no thing þai wate. 40\*  
þe knightes þan þat wakeand ware,  
Herd of all þis ferly fare,  
How ioseph was in presun fast,  
And how þat he oway was past ; 44\*  
fful faine þai war þan of pat fare  
And hardier þan þai war are, 46\*

<sup>1</sup> brokin.

<sup>2</sup> ded.

<sup>3</sup> vnto.

<sup>4</sup> outen.

<sup>5</sup> [Aram]athi.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[Aftyr þis<sup>1</sup> þai tuke<sup>2</sup> þair gate  
Vnto<sup>3</sup> þai come to syr pilate  
[þai sayd syr<sup>4</sup> pilate wyll þou here

At<sup>5</sup> vs [þou may<sup>6</sup> grete wondir lere  
Ihesus þat we wakyd þis<sup>7</sup> nyght 2053  
He is [a man<sup>8</sup> of [full grete<sup>9</sup> myght  
[ffor rysen<sup>10</sup> he is [and fro vs<sup>11</sup> gane  
A avngell kepis<sup>12</sup> his grafe stane 2056  
[ffor in<sup>13</sup> his grafe saw<sup>14</sup> we noght  
Bot riche clothes [and wele<sup>15</sup> wrought  
No nothir thyng þare<sup>16</sup> saw we 2059  
Bot þis<sup>17</sup> þat we hafe tald [here þe<sup>18</sup>

*Harleian.*

And furth þai went with eger mode  
Vnto þe iews þare þai stode,  
þai said þe suth and noght for soke :

“ þe body þat ȝe vs bitoke  
Es resin out of þe monument,  
And at his will he es furth went ;  
þe mekill stane pat on him lay,  
Ane angell putted it oway  
And þarepon him self he set, [fol.85b,col.2]  
All men on line might him noght let ;  
þat angell said men suld him se  
In þe land of galile,<sup>1</sup>  
We say ȝow men sal se him þare 1\*  
Whik lifand als he was are.”  
þan þe iews grete wonder thoght  
And said : “ trayturs, so es it noght, 4\*  
How suld he lif? lurdans ȝe ly,

<sup>1</sup> Anon. <sup>2</sup> nomen. <sup>3</sup> Til. <sup>4</sup> MS.  
has sayd in margin : Sire. <sup>5</sup> And of.  
<sup>6</sup> mithtow. <sup>7</sup> to. <sup>8</sup> man. <sup>9</sup> gret.  
<sup>10</sup> Risen. <sup>11</sup> fro vs he is. <sup>12</sup> loketh.

<sup>13</sup> In. <sup>14</sup> ne sachȝ. <sup>15</sup> welle. <sup>16</sup> ne.  
<sup>17</sup> þat þing. <sup>18</sup> þe.  
<sup>1</sup> Galyle.

*Harleian.*

With bitter bale þat sall 3e by,  
 If 3e haue laten his postels haue  
 þe cors oway out of þe graue,                      8\*  
 fful wele sall 3e haue 3owre mede,  
 Hanged and drawin for 3owre dede."  
 þe knightes þan answerd in <sup>1</sup> hy  
 And karpid to all þat cumpany,                      12\*  
 þai said : "for suth he rase vp right  
 Anely thurgh his awin night ;  
 fful wonder werkes he has 3ow wrought  
 Oft tymes, all if 3e trowed him noght ;  
 How suld 3e trow vntill oure saw                      17\*  
 When 3e wald noght his wonders knaw ?

<sup>1</sup> some in.

<sup>2</sup> iosep.

<sup>3</sup> þe.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[com þer<sup>1</sup> no man him to stele  
 ne<sup>2</sup> his bodi a wey [for to<sup>3</sup> bere  
 Pilate seyde sey<sup>4</sup> not so  
 [if þat 3e wile wel<sup>5</sup> do                      2064

Sey<sup>6</sup> he was stole 3ow fro  
 ouer al wher [þat 3e<sup>7</sup> go                      2066

*Harleian.*

We tell 3ow suthly here bi mowth  
 We kepid him als wele als we kowth, 20\*  
 And by him self ful wele we wate  
 Resen he es and gan his gate ;  
 And als we wate wele zisterday  
 How 3e kepid ioseph<sup>2</sup> vnder kay                      24\*  
 And had 3e<sup>3</sup> kaies ilkane to 3ow,  
 3it es he went and 3e ne wate how ;  
 And þarfore, al þis strif to stere,  
 þis profer we vnto 3ow here,                      28\*  
 Deliuers ioseph vntill vs  
 And we sall liuer 3ow ihesus."  
 þe iews þan thoght grete despite

*Additional.*

Come þare na thyng hym to stele  
 Ne his body a weye to ffele                      [fol. 50a, col. 1]  
 Pilate sayde sweris noghte so  
 3ife 3e wenne wele to doo

Says he was 3ow stollene fra  
 ouir alle whare 3e commene or ga

[þat he<sup>8</sup> was stolin fro 3ow to nyht  
 wip [men þat were of mekil<sup>9</sup> myht<sup>10</sup>

with grete force and with gret myght  
 þat he was stollene fra 3ow to nyht

<sup>1</sup> I. F. þer cam.      <sup>2</sup> F. Nor.      <sup>3</sup> I. F.  
 to.      <sup>4</sup> I. Sey 3e.      <sup>5</sup> I. It is not best for  
 3ou to ; F. Lefe we were wele to.      <sup>6</sup> I. F.  
 Sey þat.      <sup>7</sup> F. 3e cum or.      <sup>8</sup> I. transposes

re. 2067-2068 ; he.      <sup>9</sup> I. gret maystrye  
 & gret ; F. gret fors and with.      <sup>10</sup> I.  
 fyghte.

*Harleian.*

And to þe knightes fast gan þai flite 32\*  
 And said : " by him þat au þis day,  
 Lurdans, 3e ly, all þat 3e say ;  
 And wit 3e wele it, [þat if <sup>1</sup> we will,  
 We may bring ioseph 3ow vntill, 36\*  
 And þarfore 3eld <sup>2</sup> vs ihesus now  
 And we sall 3elde ioseph to 3ow."  
 þe knightes said : " we will warand  
 þat ioseph es in his awind <sup>3</sup> land 40\*  
 And also warand will we  
 þat ihesus gase in galile."<sup>4</sup>  
 When þe iews herd all þis tale  
 Omang þam bred ful mekil <sup>5</sup> bale. 44\*

<sup>1</sup> þat.    <sup>2</sup> zelde.    <sup>3</sup> awin.    <sup>4</sup> galyle.    <sup>5</sup> mekill.    <sup>6</sup> kyd.    <sup>7</sup> nane.    <sup>8</sup> þusgat.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

Ne come [þare no <sup>1</sup> thyng hym to stelen  
 Ne hys body a way to beryn  
 Pilate sayd [say 3he <sup>2</sup> noght so  
 If <sup>3</sup> 3he wene wele [for to <sup>4</sup> do 2064

Sayse þat he was takyn <sup>5</sup> 3ow fro  
 Ouyr all [whare so þat 3he <sup>6</sup> go

<sup>7</sup> At he was takyn 3howe fro þis nyght  
 With grete force and mykyll <sup>8</sup> myght

<sup>1</sup> no.    <sup>2</sup> ne seitht.    <sup>3</sup> MS. it.  
<sup>4</sup> to.    <sup>5</sup> stolen.    <sup>6</sup> þer yie comin and.

*Harleian.*

þai said : " bot if þir wordes fall,\*  
 Oure folk sal turn to ihesu all,  
 ffor kounsail þat we wend war hid,  
 Now es it in þe cuntre kid ;<sup>6</sup> \* [fol. 86a, col. 1]  
 We wend none<sup>7</sup> oþer men had wist 49\*  
 On what wise we iosep mist,  
 Now wate þe knightes als wele als we  
 On what maner may þis be, 52\*  
 And þe folk here þusgate <sup>8</sup> say,  
 Halely saltay leue oure lay ;  
 þarfore lat ordaine vs omell  
 þir sawes sone how we may fell." 56\*

*Harleian.*

Sir pilate amma and cayphas,  
 þat maisters in þe iewry was,  
 Cald þe knightes þam vnto  
 And said : " if 3e wene wele to do,  
 Vntill oure saws assent 3ow sone, 2064a  
 And all <sup>1</sup> forgifen þat 3e haue done; 2064b  
 And luke 3e say whare so 3e ga  
 þat þe cors es stollen 3ow fra."  
 A sum of tresore þan toke <sup>2</sup> þai 2066a  
 And to þe knightes þai it pay, 2066b  
 And when þai haue petresore tane, 2066c  
 þai charged þam bi <sup>3</sup> ane and ane : 2066d  
 " Luke þat 3e say vnto al men 2066e  
 On þis wise, als we 3ow ken, 2066f  
 þat armed men with mekil might  
 Come vnto þe graue on <sup>3</sup> night,  
 Sudanly als 3e slepeand lay 2068a  
 And stale þe cors fra 3ow away ; 2068b  
 So forto say it es no <sup>4</sup> schame, 2068c  
 þan may 3e be with owten blame ; 2068d

<sup>7</sup> r. 2067 lacking.    <sup>8</sup> gret.  
<sup>1</sup> al.    <sup>2</sup> to.    <sup>3</sup> by.    <sup>4</sup> na.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

[& 3e<sup>1</sup> schul<sup>2</sup> for 3oure seruyse<sup>3</sup> haue  
als<sup>4</sup> mekil<sup>5</sup> as 3e wile craue

*Additional.*

3e saH for 3oure *seruese* haue  
als mekiH als 3e willene craue

For<sup>6</sup> [pis word<sup>7</sup> [pe knyhtis were<sup>8</sup> s  
fawe 2071

[ferst pei wende<sup>9</sup> to haue ben slawe  
pei sworn be<sup>10</sup> hire god mahoun  
pei schuld<sup>11</sup> not<sup>12</sup> tellin in feld ne<sup>13</sup> touu  
pat ihesu was [resin porw<sup>14</sup> his myht  
[but pat<sup>15</sup> per<sup>16</sup> com for him to fiht<sup>17</sup>  
[Manye armyd<sup>18</sup> men<sup>19</sup> come ful stille  
and tok [his bodi<sup>20</sup> a 3ens oure<sup>21</sup> wille  
<sup>22</sup> of pis wile I no mor dwelle \* 2078a  
but of preyere I wile spelle 2078b

**P**Reye we alle on goddis name 2078c  
to ihesu crist alle in same 2078d  
Ihesu<sup>23</sup> crist heuene<sup>24</sup> king \* [fol. 21a]  
of whom is mad pis<sup>25</sup> talking<sup>26</sup> 2080  
graunte<sup>27</sup> vs [his harde<sup>28</sup> pynyng<sup>29</sup>  
<sup>30</sup> so to han in oure menyng

[a 3ens pe deuil<sup>31</sup> [oure warant<sup>32</sup> [to be<sup>33</sup>  
[whan pat<sup>34</sup> [we schul<sup>35</sup> hens<sup>36</sup> fle<sup>37</sup>  
<sup>38</sup> & pat he may oure soulis dihte 2085  
[ageyn pe feend<sup>39</sup> [for to fihte<sup>40</sup>  
pat we may [to his blisse wende<sup>41</sup>  
[pat lastip ay<sup>42</sup> [wip outen ende<sup>43</sup> 2088

ffor this wordes pay weryne fayne

ffor firste pay wend to haf bene slayne  
thay swore by paire god Mahowne  
pay ne sold it teHe in felde ne in towne  
pat Ihesu was resyne thorow his myghte  
Bot pat men come for hym to fyghte  
pat many armed mene come full stille  
and tuke his body agaynes oure wiH

**N**ow Ihesu Crist oure heuens kyng \*  
Off whayme es mad this *prechyng*  
Send vs thi strange pynyng  
To hald it stabilly in oure menyng  
agayne pe deuylH oure warant it be  
whene we saH tiH heuene flee  
and late vs oure saulis swa dyghte  
agayne pe deuene for to fyghte  
pat we may to Ioye wende \* [fol. 50a, col. 2]  
pat euir saH laste with owttyne ende

<sup>1</sup> I. F. 3e. <sup>2</sup> I. schul than. <sup>3</sup> wakyng.  
<sup>4</sup> F. Also. <sup>5</sup> I. meche gode. <sup>6</sup> I. Of.  
<sup>7</sup> I. F. these wordys. <sup>8</sup> F. were pe knyhtes.  
<sup>9</sup> I. they wend fyrst; F. ffor criste pei wende.  
<sup>10</sup> I. talle by. <sup>11</sup> F. ne schulde. <sup>12</sup> I. so;  
F. it. <sup>13</sup> I. &; F. nor. <sup>14</sup> I. not resyn be.  
<sup>15</sup> F. But. <sup>16</sup> I. F. men. <sup>17</sup> I. syghte.  
<sup>18</sup> I. Armed; F. That Armyd. <sup>19</sup> I. they  
were &. <sup>20</sup> I. Ihesu; F. hym per. <sup>21</sup> I. hys.  
<sup>22</sup> *vr. 2078a-2078d lacking.* <sup>23</sup> I. F. Now  
Ihesu. <sup>24</sup> A. pat is heuene. <sup>25</sup> A. All  
pys. <sup>26</sup> I. *prechyng*; F. A. spellyng.  
<sup>27</sup> I. A. 3ene; F. leue. <sup>28</sup> I. grace to  
thenke on pese; F. so in strong; A. grace  
of hys. <sup>29</sup> I. peynys stronge; A. peyne.  
<sup>30</sup> I. And euir to haue hem in oure mynde

Amonge; F. To haue in erth a gode leuyng;  
A. In oure thougt to haue *serveyne*. <sup>31</sup> A.  
That it may. <sup>32</sup> I. & hys; F. schelde.  
<sup>33</sup> I. powste; A. he. <sup>34</sup> I. pat; F. Whan;  
A. A3en. <sup>35</sup> I. we may; A. pe fend. <sup>36</sup> I.  
alle wey; F. of pis londe; A. & hys. <sup>37</sup> MS.  
*te deleted before fle*; A. poste. <sup>38</sup> I.  
And sende vs grace to oure lyfys ende; F.  
And lende us so oure life to dijt; A. *lacks vr.*  
2085-2086. <sup>39</sup> I. wele to feyghten. <sup>40</sup> I.  
ageyn pe fende. <sup>41</sup> I. com to pat blysse;  
F. A. to pat ioy wende. <sup>42</sup> I. wher Ioy &  
merth; F. pat neuer more; A. That euir  
schall last. <sup>43</sup> I. *enyrmore* is; F. shalle  
hane ende.

*Camb. Gg. 5. 31.*

[þan sall 3he<sup>1</sup> for 3oure servyse hafe  
Als mykill mede<sup>2</sup> als 3he will crafe

*Harleian.*

And tresore<sup>1</sup> to 3ow we giff,  
And help to haue ay whils 3e lif."  
þe knightes granted euer ilka dele 2070a  
And ilk man trowed þaire wordes wele, b  
And aiper party held þam paid ;

2072 þus in paire trowth pai war bitraid.

þai swore be þair god Mahowne  
þai<sup>3</sup> suld [neu'r tell<sup>4</sup> in feld no towne<sup>5</sup>  
þat Ihesus was rysen with his myght  
Bot at<sup>6</sup> men come for hym to fyght 2076  
ffor<sup>7</sup> armyd men [þare come<sup>8</sup> full still  
And stale<sup>9</sup> hys body agayn our wyll  
<sup>10</sup>So ihesu put will in pilat thoght 2078a  
þat skathe of hym had pai noght 2078b  
Bot þus þai skapyd and had grete mede c  
Of pilate for pair fals dede 2078d  
[Nowe ihesu<sup>11</sup> crist heuyns kyng  
Of whome is made þis prechyng  
Lene vs [nowe hys payne tholyng<sup>12</sup>  
[Euyr tyll<sup>13</sup> hafe in oure menyng<sup>14</sup>  
Agayns þe fend<sup>15</sup> oure warand be [fol.171b]  
[when þat<sup>16</sup> whe sall hethyn fle 2084  
And len vs so oure sawles<sup>17</sup> dight  
[And agayne<sup>18</sup> þe [fend so<sup>19</sup> to fyght  
þat we may<sup>20</sup> to þat ioy wenyd 2087  
þat eu'r [sall last<sup>21</sup> with outend end

<sup>1</sup> Yie schullen.    <sup>2</sup> god.    <sup>3</sup> þat hii ne.  
<sup>4</sup> telle.    <sup>5</sup> in toun.    <sup>6</sup> for.    <sup>7</sup> þat.  
<sup>8</sup> comen.    <sup>9</sup> token.    <sup>10</sup> rr. 2078a-  
2078d lacking.    <sup>11</sup> Ihesu.    <sup>12</sup> þis

strong pining.    <sup>13</sup> To.    <sup>14</sup> miming.  
<sup>15</sup> deuil.    <sup>16</sup> Wan.    <sup>17</sup> lif to.    <sup>18</sup> Agein.  
<sup>19</sup> denel.    <sup>20</sup> mot.    <sup>21</sup> leste.  
<sup>1</sup> þis tresore.

*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

pat is to þe <sup>1</sup> blisse of heuene  
Amen <sup>2</sup> for his <sup>3</sup> namys <sup>4</sup> seuene <sup>5</sup> 2090

<sup>1</sup> I. þe hey. <sup>2</sup> I. Be it so lorde.  
<sup>3</sup> I. thy holy. <sup>4</sup> A. Ioy. <sup>5</sup> A.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9.*

And þat we mowe aH *oure* synnys cast  
Awaye 1\*  
And to haue schryfte And houseH be  
for *oure* endyng day  
Alle þat haue harde nowe þis passyoun  
wyth þerfyzte herte & gode deuocoun 4\*  
þey schul haue for here heryng  
gret mede of god & hys blyssyng

*Additional.*

that es þe heghe blysse of heuene  
amene for his names seuene 2090  
and aHe þat hase herde this passioun a  
SaH haue a thowsande 3eris to pardone þ  
amen amene þar charite 2090c  
and lounge to god þerfore gyfe we 2090d

*inserts rr. 2090a-2090b:* And þat it myght  
so be / Amen Amen for charyte.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9.*

And alle þat seyn lowde or styлле  
A pater noster wyth hertly wyлле 8\*  
And Aues fyue in þe honoure  
Of oure lady þat gloriose flowre  
That sche pray on to hyr sone  
To hys blysse þat we may com 12\*  
wyth owten ende þere Inne to be  
Amen seyth Alle for charyte 14\*



shall have Christ's blessing and a hundred days of pardon. And Jesus grant 249  
that we may so mend our ways that we may bide in bliss without end. Amen.]

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[ffor þat<sup>1</sup> is to þe blys of heuyn 2089  
Amen for 3houre<sup>2</sup> names seuyñ

<sup>1</sup> þat.

<sup>2</sup> his.

Harleian.

Now haue 3e here all haly herd 1\*  
How þat þe iews with ihesu ferd,  
And how he boght vs with his blude  
With mekil<sup>1</sup> rewth opon þe role, 4\*  
And how he mended oure faders mis,  
And broght þam vnto endles blis.  
He len vs lord here whils we lend,  
In his wayes<sup>2</sup> so forto wend 8\*  
þat we may help forto fulfill  
þe blis þat he has boght vs till;  
And all þat with deuocioune [fol. 86a, col. 2]  
Will here þis precius<sup>3</sup> passioune, 12\*  
And als all þa þat will it rede,  
Haue pai sall vnto<sup>4</sup> paire mede

Harleian.

Cristes blisced benysoune<sup>5</sup>  
And a hundreth daies<sup>6</sup> of pardowne, 16\*  
þat was gifen<sup>7</sup> with gude entent  
Of þe gude pape Innocent  
fforto haue vnto paire medes  
All þat þis lessoun heres or redes. 20\*  
Now Ihesu for þi moder mylde,  
Als þow wald chese to be hir childe,  
þou len vs so to leue oure sin<sup>8</sup>  
And mend oure mis both more &  
myn, 24\*  
þat we may, when we heþin wende,  
Byde<sup>9</sup> in blis with owten ende. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> mekill.  
<sup>4</sup> vntill.

<sup>2</sup> waise.

<sup>3</sup> precious.

<sup>5</sup> benysoune.  
<sup>8</sup> syn.

<sup>6</sup> dais.

<sup>7</sup> gyfen.  
<sup>9</sup> bide.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED,  
BRUNSWICK STREET, STAMFORD STREET, S.E.,  
AND BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.





# Early English Text Society.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,

BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

AND BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

# Early English Text Society.

---

## Committee of Management:

**Director:** PROF. I. GOLLANCZ, Litt.D.; KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C.

**Assistant Director:** JOHN MUNRO, Esq.

**Treasurer:** HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

**Hon. Sec.:** W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.

**Hon. Secs. for America:** { North & East: Prof. G. L. KITTEDGE, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass.  
                              { South & West: Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., Ph.D.

PROF. NAPIER, Ph.D.

REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK, M.A.

ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.

PROF. W. P. KER, LL.D.

PROF. J. SCHICK, Ph.D.

SIR SIDNEY L. LEE, Litt.D.

ROBERT STEELE, Esq.

HENRY LITTLEHALES, Esq.

SIR GEORGE F. WARNER.

SIR J. A. H. MURRAY, Litt.D.

DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT.

*(With power to add Workers to their number.)*

## Bankers:

THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITHS BANK, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

---

THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY was started by the late DR. FURNIVALL in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-eight years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £30,000, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspeare, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it: and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, cross 'Union of London and Smiths Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20, 26, and 33. Dr. Otto Glauning has undertaken *Seinte Marherete*; and *Hali Meidenhuf* is in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not notised by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes.

A gratifying gift is to be made to the Society. The American owner of the unique MS. of the Works of John Metham—whose Romance of Amoryus and Cleopas was sketched by Dr. Furnivall in his new edition of *Political, Religious and Love Poems*, No. 15 in the Society's Original Series—has promised to give the Society an edition of his MS. prepared by Dr. Hardin Craig of Princeton, and it will be issued next year as No. 132 of the Original Series. The giver hopes that his example may be followed by other folk, as the support hitherto given to the Society is so far below that which it deserves.

The Original Series Texts for 1910 were No. 139, *John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c.*, edited by D'Arcy Power, M.D., englished about 1425 from the Latin of about 1380 A.D.; No. 140, *Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham*, A.D. 1451, edited by John Munro.

The Original Series Texts for 1911 were, No. 141, *Earth upon Earth*, all the known texts, edited by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A.; No. 142, *The English Register of Godstow Nunnery*, Part III, containing Forewords, Grammar Notes and Indexes, edited by Dr. Andrew Clark; and No. 143, *The Wars of Alexander*, edited from the Thornton MS. by J. S. Westlake, M.A. (still at press).

The Original Series Texts for 1912 were, No. 144, *The English Register of Osney Abbey, by Oxford*, Part II, containing Forewords, Grammar, Notes and Indexes, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark, and No. 145, *The Northern Passion*, Part I, containing the four parallel texts of the poem, with variants from other manuscripts, edited by Miss Frances A. Foster.

Mr. John Munro has at press a revised and enlarged edition of Original Series, No. 26, the shorter pieces from the Thornton Manuscript, originally edited by the Rev. G. G. Perry, and this will be sent out to all subscribers to the Original Series for 1913. A revised edition of Dr. MacCracken's *Minor Poems of Lydgate*, Part I, will be issued to subscribers of 1910.

The Texts for future years will be chosen from Part III of *The Brut*; Part III of the *Alphabet of Tales*, edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks; Part II of Mr. A. O. Belfour's *Twelfth Century Homilies*; and Part IV of Miss Dormer Harris's *Cocentry Lect Book*. Later Texts will be Part III of Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, with a Glossary of Wm. of Wadington's French words in his *Manuel des Pechiez*, and comments on them, by Mr. Dickson Brown; Part II of the *Exeter Book*—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Professor Gollancz; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holthausen's *Vices and Virtues*; Part II of *Jacob's Well*, edited by Dr. Brandeis; the Alliterative *Siege of Jerusalem*, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kölbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* by H. Hartley, M.A.; Alain Chartier's *Quadrilogue*, edited from the unique MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford No. 85, by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins; and the *Early Verse and Prose* in the Harleian MS. 2253, re-edited by Miss Hilda Murray. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough having given the Society a copy of the *Leofric Canonical Rule*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, Prof. Napier will edit it, with a fragment of the englished *Capitula* of Bp. Theodulf: it is now at press.

The Extra Series Texts for 1910 were No. CVI, *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part III, containing Books IV and V, completing the text, edited by Hy. Bergen, Ph.D.; and No. CVII, *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, Part I, *Religious Poems*, with the Lydgate Canon, edited by H. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.

The Extra Series Texts for 1911 were, No. CVIII, *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, Part I, the text, edited from the MSS. by Dr. A. Erdmann; and No. CIX, *Parlonop*, Part I, edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Boltker.

The Extra Series Texts for 1912 were, No. CX, *Carton's Mirror of the World*, edited with reproductions of all the woodcuts, by Dr. O. H. Prior, M.A., and No. CXI, *Carton's History of Jason*, Part I, the text, edited by Mr. John Munro (both at press).

Future Extra Series Texts will be Lydgate's *Minor Poems*, Part II, *Secular Poems*, ed. by Dr. H. N. MacCracken; *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part IV, edited by Dr. Hy. Bergen; *De Medicina*, re-edited by Prof. Delcourt; *Loche's Romance of Merlin*, re-edited by Prof. E. A. Koek, Part II; Miss Eleanor Plummer's re-edition of *Sir Gower and Sir Percyalle*; Miss K. B. Locock's re-edition of Hylton's *Ladder of Perfection*; Miss Warren's two-text

edition of *The Dince of Death* from the Ellesmere and other MS.; *The Owl and Nightingale*, two parallel Texts, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes; Dr. Erbe's re-edition of *Mirk's Festial*, Part II; Dr. M. Kourath's re-edition of *William of Shoreham's Poems*, Part II; Professor Gollancz's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, *Winner and Waster*, &c.; about 1360; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London*, from the unique MS. about 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; *The Craft of Nombrynge*, with other of the earliest english Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and the Second Part of the prose Romance of *Melusine*—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A.

Later Texts for the Extra Series will include *The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, the Introduction, &c., by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's *Orthographie* (MS. 1551 A.D.; black-letter 1569), and *Method to teach Reading*, 1570; Deguillville's *Pilgrimage of the Soule*, in English prose, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner. (For the three prose versions of *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are asked to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finished all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de Deguillville's *Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promised to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn all his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T. S.'s copies of the Deguillville prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies.

Guillaume de Deguillville, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse *Pelerinage de l'Homme* in 1330-1 when he was 36.<sup>1</sup> Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it,<sup>2</sup> a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englishing, about 1430 A.D., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Laud Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740.<sup>3</sup> A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS. which will be edited for the E. E. Text Society. The Laud MS. 740 was somewhat condensed and modernised, in the 17th century, into MS. Ff. 6. 30, in the Cambridge University Library;<sup>4</sup> "The Pilgrime or the Pilgrimage of Man in this World," copied by Will. Baspoole, whose copy "was verbatim written by Walter Parker, 1645, and from thence transcribed by G. G. 1649; and from thence by W. A. 1655." This last copy may have been read by, or its story reported to, Bunyan, and may have been the groundwork of his *Pilgrim's Progress*. It will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Herrtage's edition of the *Gesta Romanorum* for the Society. In February 1464,<sup>5</sup> Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned Deguillville's first verse *Pelerinage* into a prose *Pelerinage de la vie humaine*.<sup>6</sup> By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentioned, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early prose northern Englishing in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of Deguillville's *Pelerinage de l'Homme*, A.D. 1355 or -6, was englished in verse by Lydgate in 1426, and, thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and manuscript-lover, John Stowe, a complete text of Lydgate's poem has been edited for the Society by Dr. Furnivall. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399,<sup>7</sup> and Additional 22,937<sup>8</sup> and 25,591<sup>9</sup>) are all of the First Version.

<sup>1</sup> He was born about 1295. See Abbé Goujet's *Bibliothèque française*, Vol. IX, p. 73-4.—P. M. The Roxburghe Club printed the 1st version in 1893.

<sup>2</sup> The Roxburghe Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.

<sup>3</sup> These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.

<sup>4</sup> Another MS. is in the Pepys Library.

<sup>5</sup> According to Lord Aldenham's MS.

<sup>6</sup> These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.

<sup>7</sup> 15th cent., containing only the *Vie humaine*.

<sup>8</sup> 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.

<sup>9</sup> 14th cent., containing the *Vie humaine* and the 2nd Pilgrimage, *de l'Âme*: both incomplete.



Besides his first *Pèlerinage de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguillville wrote a second, "de l'ame separee du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Iesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Soule* (with poems, by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,<sup>1</sup> at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Caius), Oxford (Univ. Coll. and Corpus), and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This version has 'somewhat of additions' as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translator, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier englisger's interesting Epilogue in the Egerton MS. This prose Englishing of the *Soule* has been copied and will be edited for the Society by Mr. Hans Koestner. Of the *Pilgrimage* of Jesus, no Englishing is known.

Members are reminded that *fresh Subscribers are always wanted*, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c. will repeat the Land set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Laud 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's Englishing of *Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediæval Cyclopædia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of Ælfric's prose,<sup>2</sup> Dr. Morris's of the Blickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of Ælfric's Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kölbing left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancoren Riwe*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thümmel. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the *Earliest English Metrical Psalter*, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society, which has done such admirable work under its founders Profs. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zupitza and Kölbing, the living Haunskecht, Eimenkel, Haenisch, Kaluza, Hupe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandeis, Sieper, Konrath, Wülfing, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Erdmann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof. Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser (alas, now dead);—Italy, Prof. Lattanzi; Austria, Dr. von Fleischhacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rickert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Hulme, Bryce, Craig, Drs. Bergen, MacCracken, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has cald forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

### ORIGINAL SERIES. (One guinea each year.)

- |   |         |      |
|---|---------|------|
| 1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.                   | 16s.    | 1864 |
| 2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A.  | 4s.     | "    |
| 3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L.                             | 4s.     | "    |
| 4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.                        | 10s.    | "    |
| 5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley.     | 4s.     | 1865 |
| 6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.                                      | 8s.     | "    |
| 7. Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.  | 8s.     | "    |
| 8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock.   | 7s.     | "    |
| 9. Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. | 10s.    | "    |
| 10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.  | 2s. 6d. | "    |
| 11. Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A.                              | 3s.     | "    |

<sup>1</sup> Ab. 1430, 106 leaves (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damnd souls, fires, angels, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Of these, Mr. Harsley is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the Ælfric Society, are still in stock.

Of the Vercelli Homilies, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.

12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s. 1865
13. Sainte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne; re-edited by Dr. Otto Glauing. [Out of print. 1866
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blanchefleur, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, D.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight. 5s. "
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d. "
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s. "
17. Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1s. "
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [At Press. "
19. Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. 6d. "
20. Richard Rolle de Hampole, English Prose Treatises of, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 1s. [At Press. "
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s. "
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. 6d. "
24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s. 1867
25. The Stations of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s. "
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2s. [At Press. "
27. Levine's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12s. "
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
29. Old English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Series I, Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7s. "
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2s. "
31. Myre's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4s. 1868
32. Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Nourture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtaseye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12s. "
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. [Reprinting. "
34. Old English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.). Series I, Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s. "
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2s. "
36. Merlin, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. 12s. 1869
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s. "
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. 6d. "
39. Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy. Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton. Pt. I. 10s. 6d. "
40. English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano. 21s. 1870
41. William Lauder's Minor Poems. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s. "
42. Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2s. "
43. Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 3s. "
44. The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathe, or The Holy Grail: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5s. 1871
45. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10s. "
46. Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. "
47. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3s. "
48. The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. "
49. An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10s. 1872
50. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II. 10s. "
51. The Life of St Juliana, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. 2s. "
52. Palladius on Husbandrie, english (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. 10s. "
53. Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s. 1873
54. The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redeles (by William, the author of the Vision) and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18s. "
55. Generydes, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I. 3s. "
56. The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. 10s. 6d. 1874
57. The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10s. 6d. "
58. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. 8s. "
59. The "Cursor Mundi" in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 15s. 1875
60. Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2s. 6d. "
61. The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceeldoune, from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10s. 6d. "
62. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 15s. 1876
63. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 7s. "
64. Francis Thynne's Embleames and Epigrams, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s. "
65. Be Domes Dæge (Bede's De Die Judicii), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 2s. "
66. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10s. 1877
67. Notes on Piers Plowman, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 21s. "
68. The "Cursor Mundi," in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part V. 25s. 1878
69. Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II., &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5s. "
70. Generydes, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4s. "
71. The Lay Folks Mass-Book, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons. 25s. 1879

72. Palladius on Husbandrie, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A.	15s.	1879
73. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III.	10s.	1880
74. English Works of Wyclif, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq.	20s.	1880
75. Catholicon Anglicum, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1483, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley.	20s.	1881
76. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A.	Part I. 10s.	1882
77. Beowulf, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.	25s.	1882
78. The Fifty Earliest English Wills, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Fumivall, M.A.	7s.	1883
79. King Alfred's Orosius, from Lord Tollemeche's 9th century MS., Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A.	13s.	1883
79b. Extra Volume. Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary, ed. H. Sweet, M.A.	15s.	1884
80. The Early-English Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Eikenkel.	12s.	1884
81. Piers Plowman: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A.	18s.	1885
82. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II.	12s.	1885
83. The Oldest English Texts, Charters, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A.	20s.	1886
84. Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,' No. 12, by W. A. Clouston.	1s.	1886
85. The Three Kings of Cologne. 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	17s.	1887
86. Prose Lives of Women Saints, ab. 1610 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann.	12s.	1887
87. Early English Verse Lives of Saints (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	20s.	1887
88. Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburgh (Fynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	10s.	1888
89. Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part I.	8s.	1888
90. Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet, interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logeman.	12s.	1889
91. Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books, ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin.	10s.	1889
92. Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter, from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A. Pt. 1.	12s.	1889
93. Defensor's Liber Scintillarum, edited from the MSS. by Ernest Rhodes, B.A.	12s.	1890
94. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7, Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D.	15s.	1890
95. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I, § 1.	18s.	1891
96. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Pt. I, § 2.	15s.	1891
97. The Earliest English Prose Psalter, edited from its 2 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part I.	15s.	1892
98. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	20s.	1892
99. Cursor Mundi. Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	10s.	1893
100. Capgrave's Life of St. Katherine, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Fumivall.	20s.	1893
101. Cursor Mundi. Part VII. Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe.	10s.	1894
102. Lanfranc's Chirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker. Part I.	20s.	1894
103. The Legend of the Cross, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.	7s. 6d.	1895
104. The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A.	Part I. 20s.	1895
105. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I.	10s.	1896
106. R. Misy's Fire of Love and Mending of Life (Hampole), 1434, 1435, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.	15s.	1896
107. The English Conquest of Ireland, A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I, ed. Dr. Fumivall.	15s.	1897
108. Child-Marriages and Divorces, Trothplights, &c. Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Fumivall.	15s.	1897
109. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II.	10s.	1898
110. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 1.	15s.	1898
111. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 2.	15s.	1899
112. Merlin, Part IV: Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D.	15s.	1899
113. Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch &c. &c., ed. Miss C. Pemberton.	15s.	1900
114. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, Part IV and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D.	10s.	1900
115. Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I.	10s.	1901
116. An Old-English Martyrology, re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld.	10s.	1901
117. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., edited by Dr. F. J. Fumivall. Part II.	15s.	1901
118. The Lay Folks' Catechism, ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A.	5s.	1902
119. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Fumivall. Pt. I.	10s.	1902
120. The Rule of St. Benet, in Northern Prose and Verse, & Caxton's Summary, ed. Dr. E. A. Kock.	15s.	1902
121. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing.	Part I. 15s.	1903
122. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part II.	20s.	1903
123. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Fumivall. Pt. II.	10s.	1904
124. Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102 &c., ed. by Dr. J. Kail. Part I.	10s.	1904
125. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I.	10s.	1905
126. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part I.	10s.	1905
127. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part II.	10s.	1905
128. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II.	10s.	1906
129. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Pt. I.	10s.	1906
130. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Pt. II.	15s.	1906
131. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part I.	10s.	1907
132. John Metham's Works, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Hardin Craig. [At Press.]		1907
133. The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Part I.	15s.	1907
134. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part I.	15s.	1908
135. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part II.	15s.	1908
135b. Extra Issue. Prof. Manly's Piers Plowman & its Sequence, urging the fivefold authorship of the Vision.		1908
136. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part II.	15s.	1909

137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343, ed. by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s. 1909  
 138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part III. 15s. "  
 139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15s. 1910  
 139 *b, c, d, e, Extra Issue.* The Piers Plowman Controversy: *b.* Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; *c.* Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; *d.* Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; *e.* Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article; *f.* Dr. Henry Bradley's Rejoinder to Mr. R. W. Chambers (issued separately). 10s. "  
 140. Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10s. "  
 141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s. 1911  
 142. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s. "  
 143. The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [*At Press.*] 10s. "  
 144. The English Register of Coseny Abbey, by Oxford, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. 10s. 1912  
 145. The Northern Passion, ed. by Miss F. A. Foster. Part I, the four parallel texts. 15s. "  
 146. The Coventry Leet Book, ed. Miss M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes, etc. Part IV. [*At Press.*] 1913  
 147. The Northern Passion, ed. Miss F. A. Foster, Introduction, French Text, Variants and Fragments, Glossary. Part II. [*At Press.*] "

### EXTRA SERIES. (One guinea each year.)

*The Publications for 1867-1910 (one guinea each year) are:—*

- I. William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13s. 1867  
 II. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s. "  
 III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s. 1868  
 IV. Havelok the Dane. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. "  
 V. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s. "  
 VI. Chevelere Assigne. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3s. "  
 VII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s. 1869  
 VIII. Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13s. "  
 IX. Awdley's Fraternitey of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 5s. "  
 X. Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18s. 1870  
 XI. Barbour's Bruce, Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12s. "  
 XII. England in Henry VIII's Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12s. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8s.) 1871  
 XIII. A Supplicacyon of the Beggars, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. "  
 XIV. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10s. "  
 XV. Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c., A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s. 1872  
 XVI. Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6s. "  
 XVII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10s. "  
 XVIII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8s. 1873  
 XIX. Oure Ladyes Myroure, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24s. "  
 XX. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8s. 1874  
 XXI. Barbour's Bruce, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s. "  
 XXII. Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderick Mors (ab. 1542) and The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9s. "  
 XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s. "  
 XXIV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10s. 1875  
 XXV. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20s. "  
 XXVI. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14s. 1876  
 XXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16s. "  
 XXVIII. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10s. 1877  
 XXIX. Barbour's Bruce. Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s. "  
 XXX. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15s. 1878  
 XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "  
 XXXII. Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time." Pt. I. Starkey's Life and Letters, ed. S. J. Hertridge. 8s. "  
 XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (englishit ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Hertridge, B.A. 15s. 1879  
 XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances.—1. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Hertridge. 15s. "  
 XXXV. Charlemagne Romances.—2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otuell, &c., ed. S. J. Hertridge. 12s. 1880  
 XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances.—3. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Hertridge. 16s. "  
 XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances.—4. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Hertridge. 15s. 1881  
 XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances.—5. The Sowdone of Babylone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s. "  
 XXXIX. Charlemagne Romances.—6. Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &c., ed. S. J. Hertridge, B.A. 15s. 1882  
 XL. Charlemagne Romances.—7. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15s. "

- XLI. Charlemagne Romances:—8. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. II. 15s. 1888  
 XLII. *Guy of Warwick*: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 15s. 1888  
 XLIII. Charlemagne Romances:—9. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. III. 15s. 1884  
 XLIV. Charlemagne Romances:—10. *The Four Sons of Aymon*, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. I. 15s. 1888  
 XLV. Charlemagne Romances:—11. *The Four Sons of Aymon*, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Pt. II. 20s. 1885  
 XLVI. *Sir Bevis of Hamton*, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I. 10s. 1886  
 XLVII. *The Wars of Alexander*, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 20s. 1886  
 XLVIII. *Sir Bevis of Hamton*, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II. 10s. 1886  
 XLIX. *Guy of Warwick*, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Pt. II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1887  
 L. Charlemagne Romances:—12. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 5s. 1887  
 LI. *Torrent of Portyngale*, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 10s. 1888  
 LII. *Bullein's Dialogue against the Feur Pestilence, 1578* (ed. I, 1564). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen. 10s. 1888  
 LIII. *Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548*, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15s. 1888  
 LIV. *Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial*, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5s. 1889  
 LV. *Barbour's Bruce*, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV. 5s. 1889  
 LVI. *Early English Pronunciation*, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects. 25s. 1889  
 LVII. *Caxton's Eneydos*, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 13s. 1890  
 LVIII. *Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine*, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. L. Kellner. 17s. 1890  
 LIX. *Guy of Warwick*, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1891  
 LX. *Lydgate's Temple of Glass*, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick. 15s. 1891  
 LXI. *Hoccleve's Minor Poems*, I., from the Philipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D. 15s. 1892  
 LXII. *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I. 15s. 1892  
 LXIII. *Thomas a Kempis's De Imitatione Christi*, englished ab. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram. 15s. 1893  
 LXIV. *Caxton's Godfrey of Bolyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481*, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin. 15s. 1893  
 LXV. *Sir Bevis of Hamton*, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III. 15s. 1894  
 LXVI. *Lydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philisoffres*, ab. 1445—50, ed. R. Steele, B.A. 15s. 1894  
 LXVII. *The Three Kings' Sons*, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 10s. 1895  
 LXVIII. *Melusine*, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. A. K. Donald. 20s. 1895  
 LXIX. *Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods*, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15s. 1896  
 LXX. *The Digby Plays*, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. 1896  
 LXXI. *The Towneley Plays*, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 15s. 1897  
 LXXII. *Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems*, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. 1897  
 LXXIII. *Hoccleve's Minor Poems*, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [At Press.] 1897  
 LXXIV. *Secreta Secretorum*, 3 prose Englishings, by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 20s. 1898  
 LXXV. *Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk*, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D. 10s. 1898  
 LXXVI. *George Ashby's Poems, &c.*, ed. Miss Mary Bateson. 15s. 1899  
 LXXVII. *Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 10s. 1899  
 LXXVIII. *The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene*, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer. 5s. 1899  
 LXXIX. *Caxton's Dialogues, English and French*, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A. 10s. 1900  
 LXXX. *Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems*, ed. Dr. Otto Glanung. 5s. 1900  
 LXXXI. *Gower's Confessio Amantis*, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I. 15s. 1901  
 LXXXII. *Gower's Confessio Amantis*, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II. 15s. 1901  
 LXXXIII. *Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10s. 1901  
 LXXXIV. *Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality*, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I. 5s. 1901  
 LXXXV. *Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568*, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 10s. 1902  
 LXXXVI. *William of Shoreham's Poems*, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath. Part I. 10s. 1902  
 LXXXVII. *Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays*, re-edited by Hardin Craig, M.A. 10s. 1902  
 LXXXVIII. *Le Morte Arthur*, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D. 15s. 1903  
 LXXXIX. *Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality*, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II. 15s. 1903  
 XC. *English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books*, ed. by Hy. Littlehales. 5s. 1903  
 XCI. *The Macro Plays*, from Mr. Gurney's unique MS., ed. Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 10s. 1904  
 XCII. *Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, Part III., ed. Miss Loebeck. 10s. 1904  
 XCIII. *Lovelich's Romance of Merlin*, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part I. 10s. 1904  
 XCIV. *Respublica*, a Play on Social England, A.D. 1553, ed. L. A. Magnus, LL.B. 12s. 1905  
 XCV. *Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail*, Pt. V.: *The Legend of the Holy Grail*, by Dorothy Kempe. 6s. 1905  
 XCVI. *Mirk's Festial*, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part I. 12s. 1905  
 XCVII. *Lydgate's Troy Book*, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part I, Books I and II. 15s. 1906  
 XCVIII. *Skelton's Magnyfycence*, edited by Dr. R. L. Ramsay, with an Introduction. 7s. 6d. 1906  
 CX. *The Romance of Emaré*, re-edited from the MS. by Miss Edith Rickert, Ph.D. 7s. 6d. 1906  
 CXI. *The Harrowing of Hell*, and *The Gospel of Nicodemus*, re-ed. by Prof. Hulme, M.A., Ph.D. 15s. 1907  
 CII. *Songs, Carols, &c.*, from Richard Hill's Balliol MS., edited by Dr. Roman Dyboski. 15s. 1907  
 CIII. *Promptorium Parvulorum*, the 1st English-Latin Dictionary, ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A. 21s. 1908  
 CIII. *Lydgate's Troy Book*, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part II, Book III. 10s. 1908  
 CIV. *The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays*, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A. 15s. 1909  
 CV. *The Tale of Beryn*, with the Pardoner and Tapster, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall and W. G. Stone. 15s. 1909  
 CVI. *Lydgate's Troy Book*, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15s. 1910  
 CVII. *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part I, *Religious Poems*. 15s. [At Press.] 1910  
 CVIII. *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Pt. I, The Text. 15s. 1911  
 CIX. *Partonope*, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Bodtker. The Texts. 15s. 1911  
 CX. *Caxton's Mirrour of the World*, with all the woodcuts, ed. by O. H. Prior, M.A., Litt.D. 15s. [At Press.] 1912  
 CXI. *Caxton's History of Jason*, the Text, Part I, ed. by John Munro. 15s. [At Press.] 1912

## EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Early English Text Society's last Announcements, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

## ORIGINAL SERIES.

- The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.  
 The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.  
 Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, M.A.  
 Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.  
 All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.  
 The enlight Disciplina Clericalis, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.  
 The Statutes of Black Roger, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.  
 The Anglo-Saxon Psalms; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harsley, B.A.  
 Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.  
 Byrhtferth's Handbooc, ed. by Prof. G. Hempl.  
 Early English Confessionals, ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.  
 The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.  
 The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntynge for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales, ed. G. A. Beacock, B.A.  
 Ailred's Rule of Nuns, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.  
 A Lapidary, from Lord Tollemache's MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.  
 Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.  
 Gilbert Banastre's Poems, and other Boccaccio englishings, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.  
 Lanfranc's Chirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.  
 William of Nassington's Mirror of Life, from Jm. of Waldby, edited by J. A. Herbert, M.A.  
 Early Canterbury Wills, edited by William Cowper, B.A., and J. Meadows Cowper.  
 Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph.D.  
 Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.  
 Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Scire Mori, &c., from the Lichfield MS. 16, ed. Mrs. L. Grindon, LL.A., and Mrs. R. Taylor.  
 Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Aeland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by F. W. Clarke, M.A.  
 Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276, &c., c. 1400, ed. J. Friedländer.  
 Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.  
 The Diary of Prior Moore of Worcester, A.D. 1518-35, from the unique MS., ed. Henry Littlehales, Esq.  
 The Pore Caitif, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.  
 Trevisa's enlight Vegetius on the Art of War, MS. 30 Magd. Coll. Oxf., ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.  
 Poems attributed to Richard Maydenstone, from MS. Rawl. A 389, edited by Dr. W. Heuser.  
 Knighthood and Battle, a verse-Vegetius from a Pembroke Coll. MS., Cambr., ed. Dr. R. Dyhoski.  
 Othea and Hector, 3 texts—2 from MSS., 1 from Wyer's print, edited by Hy. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.  
 Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. Part III. Introduction and Glossary by H. Hartley, M.A.  
 Sir David Lyndesay's Works. Part VI. and last. Edited by the Rev. Wm. Bayne, M.A. [At Press.  
 Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales Esq. [Copied.

## EXTRA SERIES.

- Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II., with his Life and Letters, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. [At Press.  
 Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George F. Black.  
 De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Sowle, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner.  
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, from the unique MS. copy by George Jeans, edited by F. J. & Percy Farnivall.  
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Farnivall. Part II.  
 A Compilation of Surgerye, from H. de Mandeville and Lanfrank, A.D. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.  
 William Staunton's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.  
 Trevisa's Bartholomeus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.  
 Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1564, 1573, 1578. Ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Part II.  
 The Romance of Boctus and Sidrac, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 The Romance of Clariodus, and Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. Luick.  
 Robert of Brunns's Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph. D.  
 Maundeville's Voiage and Travaile, re-edited from the Cotton MS. Titus C. 16, &c. (Editor wanted.)  
 Avowynge of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Guy of Warwick, Copland's version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.  
 Awdelay's Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Douce 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Wülfing.  
 The Wyse Chylde and other early Treatises on Education, Northwich School, Harl. 2099, &c., ed. G. Collar, B.A.  
 Caxton's Dictes and Sayengis of Philosophirs, 1477, with Lord Tollemache's MS. version, ed. S. I. Butler, Esq.  
 Lydgate's Lyfe of oure Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.  
 Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund. edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.  
 Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 4690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.  
 The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.

### EXTRA SERIES (continued).

The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Breul.  
The Gospel of Nicodemus, edited by Ernest Riedel.  
Mulcaster's Positions 1581, and Elementarie 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Klacahr, Dresden.  
Walton's verse Boethius de Consolatione, edited by Dr. H. C. Schannauer.  
Sir Landeval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.  
Randle's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.  
Burgh's Cato, re-edited from all the MSS. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.  
Wynkyn de Worde's English and French Phrase-book, etc., edited by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.  
Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. H. V. Littlehales.  
The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Matthews.  
Walter Hilton's Ladder of Perfection, re-edited from the MSS. by Miss K. B. Loebeck.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing, are:—

### ORIGINAL SERIES.

English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (5th Report, Hist. MSS. Com.).  
Maumetrie, from Lord Tollenmache's MS.  
The Romance of Troy. Harl. 525, Addit. Br. Mus.  
Biblical MS., Corpus Camb., 434 ab. 1375.  
Hampole's unprinted Works.  
be Clowde of Unknowyng, from Harl. MSS. 2373, 959.  
Bibl. Reg. 17 C 26, &c. Univ. Coll. Oxf. 14.  
A Lanterne of List, from Harl. MS. 2324.  
Soule-hele, from the Vernon MS.  
Boethius de Consol.; Pilgrim, 1126, &c. &c.  
Early Treatises on Music: Descant, the Gamme, &c.  
Skelton's englisshing of Diodorus Siculus.  
Boethius, in prose, MS. Auct. F. 3. 5, Bodley.  
Penitential Psalms, by Rd. Maydenstoon, Brampton, &c. Rawlinson, A. 389, Douce 292, &c.  
Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.  
Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester.  
T. Breus's Passion of Christ, 1422. Harl. 2338.  
Jn. Crephill or Crephill's Tracts, Harl. 1735.  
Memoriale Credencium, &c., Harl. 2398.  
Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS.  
Early Norwich Wills.  
Book for Recluses, Harl. 2372.  
Lollard Theological Treatises, Harl. 2343, 2330, &c.  
H. Selby's Northern Ethical Tract, Harl. 2388, art. 20.  
Supplementary Early English Lives of Saints.  
Select Prose Treatises from the Vernon MS.  
Lyrical Poems from the Fairfax MS. 16, &c.  
Prose Life of St. Andry, A.D. 1595, Corp. Oxf. 120.  
English Miscellanies from MSS., Corp. Oxford.  
Miscellanies from Oxford College MSS.  
Disce Mori, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 39; Bodl. Laud 99.  
Mirror of the blessed lyf of Ihesu Crist. MSS. of Sir Hy. Ingilby, Bart., Lord Aldenham, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 123, &c.  
Poem on Virtues and Vices, &c., Harl. 2279.  
Maundevely's Legend of Gwydo, Queen's, Oxf. 285.  
Book of Warrants of Edw. VI., &c., New Coll. Oxf. 328.  
Adam Loutfut's Heraldic Tracts, Harl. 6149-50.  
Rules for Gunpowder and Ordnance, Harl. 6355.  
John Watton's englisht Speculum Christiani, Corpus. Oxf. 155, Laud G. 12, Thoresby 530, Harl. 2250, art. 20.  
Verse and Prose in Harl. MS. 4012.  
Nicholas of Hereford's English Bible.  
The Prickyng of Love, Harl. 2254, Vernon, &c.  
More Early English Wills from the Probate Registry at Somerset House.

### EXTRA SERIES.

Erle of Tolous. Ypotis.  
Sir Eglamour. Alexander.  
Orfeo Digby, 861.  
Dialogues between the Soul and Body.  
Barlaam and Josephat.  
Amis and Amiloun.  
Sir Generides, from Lord Tollenmache's MS.  
The Troy-Book fragments once called Barbour's, in the Camb. Univ. Library and Douce MSS.  
Poems of Charles, Duke of Orleans.  
Carols and Songs.  
Songs and Ballads. Ashmole MS. 48.  
Octavian.  
Libeaus Desconus.  
Yvain and Gawain. Sir Isumbras.  
Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 357.  
Other Pilgrimages to Jerusalem, Harl. 2333, &c.  
Hore. Penitential Psalms, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxf. 207.  
St. Brandan's Confession, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 210.  
Scotch Heraldry Tracts, copy of Caxton's Book of Chivalry, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxford 161.  
Stevyn Scropes Doctryne and Wyshedome of the Auncient Philosophers, A.D. 1450, Harl. 2266.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 ls. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 ls. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, cross 'Union of London and Smiths Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Foreign Subscriptions can be paid, and the Society's Texts delivered, through Asher & Co., 17, Behrenstrasse, Berlin.

## ORIGINAL SERIES.

*The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) were:—*

141. *Earth upon Earth*, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s.  
 142. *The English Register of Godstow Nunnery*, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s.  
 143. *The Wars of Alexander the Great*, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [*At Press.*] 10s.

*The Publications for 1912 (one guinea) are:—*

144. *The English Register of Oseney Abbey*, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. 10s.  
 145. *The Northern Passion*, four parallel texts and the French original, edited from the MSS. by Frances A. Foster. The Parallel Texts, Part I. 15s.

*The Publications for 1913 will be:—*

146. *The Coventry Leet-Book*, ed. from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes &c., Part IV. [*At Press.*]  
 147. *The Northern Passion*, the French Text, Variants and Fragments, &c., ed. Miss F. A. Foster. Part II. [*At Press.*]

[Together with an enlarged Reprint of No. 26, originally edited by the Rev. G. G. Perry, *Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse.* (*At Press.*)]

*The Publications for 1914 will be chosen from:—*

- An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part III.  
 Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102, &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail. Part II.  
 The Brut, or The Chronicles of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part III. Notes, &c.  
 The Laud Troy-Book, edited from the unique MS. Laud 595, by Dr. J. Ernest Wulffing. Part III.  
 The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the Capitula of Bp. Theodulf, ed. Prof. Napier, Ph.D. [*At Press.*]  
 Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original. Part III.  
 The Alliterative Siege of Jerusalem, edited by Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Prof. Kaluza, Ph.D. [*At Press.*]  
 Alain Chartier's Quadrilogue, english, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins, M.A.  
 Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part II.  
 Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Prof. Dr. F. Holthausen, Part II. [*At Press.*]  
 The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-ed. from the unique MS. by Prof. Gollancz, Litt.D. Part II. [*At Press.*]  
 North-English Metrical Homilies, from Ashmole MS. 42 &c., ed. G. H. Gerould, D. Litt.  
 Vegetius on the Art of War, edited from the MSS. by L. C. Wharton, M.A.  
 Shirley's Book of Good Manners, edited from the unique MS. by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.  
 Verse and Prose from the Harl. MS. 2253, re-ed. by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A., of the Royal Holloway College.  
 Early Lincoln Wills and Documents from the Bishops' Registers, &c., ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark.  
 A Stanzaic Exposition of the Feasts of the Church and the Life of Christ based on the *Legenda Aurea*, ed. from the MSS. Harl. 3909, Harl. 2250, and Addit. 38666, by Miss F. A. Foster.  
 The Earliest English Apocalypse with a Commentary, edited by Dr. Anna C. Paues.  
 Dives and Pauper, ed. from the MSS. by Mr. Richardson, M.A.

## EXTRA SERIES.

*The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) were:—*

- CVIII. *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part I, The Text. 15s.  
 CIX. *Partonope*, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Böttker. The Texts. 15s.

*The Publications for 1912 (one guinea) are:—*

- CX. *Caxton's Mirror of the World*, with all the Woodcuts, edited by O. H. Prior, M.A. 15s.  
 CXI. *Caxton's History of Jason*, edited by John Munro. Part I, the Text. [*At Press.*]

*The Publications for 1913 will be chosen from:—*

- Lydgate's Minor Poems*, ed. Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part II, *Secular Poems.* [*At Press.*]  
*Lovelich's Romance of Merlin*, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part II. [*At Press.*]  
*De Medicina*, a 12th-century Englishing, re-edited by Prof. Joseph Delcourt. [*At Press.*]  
*Lydgate's Troy Book*, ed. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part IV, Introduction, Notes, &c. [*At Press.*]  
*Lydgate's Dance of Death*, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warren.  
*Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part II, Notes, &c.  
*The Owl and Nightingale*, 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Sykes, Esq. [*At Press.*]  
*The Court of Sapience*, once thought Lydgate's, edited by Dr. Jaeger.  
*Mirk's Festial*, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part II.  
*Wilnam of Shoreham's Poems*, re-edited by Dr. M. Kourath. Part II.  
*Winner and Waster*, &c., two Alliterative Poems, re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, Litt.D.  
*Melusine*, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. [*At Press.*]  
*Secreta Secretorum*: three prose Englishings, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part II. [*At Press.*]  
*The Craft of Nombrynge*, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. Steele, B.A.  
*The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [*Set.*]  
*The Chester Plays*, Part II., re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [*At Press.*]  
*Lichfield Gilds*, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall; Introduction by Prof. E. C. K. Gonner. [*Text done.*]  
*John Hart's Orthographie*, from his unique MS. 1551, and his black-letter text, 1569, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.  
*John Hart's Methode to teach Reading*, 1570, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.  
*The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, French collation, Introduction, &c., by Dr. L. Kellner.  
*The Ancien Riwe*, edited from its five MSS., by the late Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Dr. Thümmler.  
*Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail*, Part VI.  
*The Awnturs of Arthur*, 2 Texts from the 3 MSS., edited by Wilhelm Wolff.  
*Caxton's Book of the Order of Chivalry*, edited by Miss Alice H. Davies.  
*Early English Fabliaux*, edited by Prof. George H. McKnight, Ph.D.  
*Ragman Roll*, *The Chaunce of the Dyse*, *Ballads*, *Complaints*, and other Pieces, from MS. Fairfax 16, edited by Prof. Edith Morley.  
*Piers Plowman*, the A Text, re-edited from the MSS. by R. W. Chambers, M.A., Litt.D. [*At Press.*]  
*Caxton's Prologues*, ed. by Henry Wheatley, Litt.D.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO., LTD.,

BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

AND HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE.







PR	Early English Text
1119	Society
A2	[Publications]
no.145	Original series

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

CIRCULATE IN PHOTOGRAPH

